## Communism not dead, Birch Society told

By Mark Hamblett The Patriot Ledger

DEDHAM — Communism is not dead; it is just in tactical retreat.

That was the message former U.S. Ambassador to Romania David Funderburk had for members of the anticommunist John Birch Society last night in a speech at the Holiday Inn.

Funderburk, appointed ambassador to Romania by President Ronald Reagan in 1981, resigned in 1985, claiming that the United States was shielding communist atrocities.

In his speech, well-received by his audience, Funderburk argued that top level officials in the U.S. government, including President Bush, are collaborating with communists in pursuit of a political agenda contrary to American values.

"It was a powerful speech," said Jim Boren, head of the society's West Roxbury-Roslindale chapter. "I don't accept the thesis that communism is in retreat. We're losing our freedom more and more every day."

The John Birch Society was founded in Belmont by Robert Welch in 1958 to oppose what he saw as the spread of communism in the United States. It was named after an Army captain killed by Chinese communists shortly after the end of World War II.

Last year it moved its headquarters to Appleton, Wis. It is believed to have as many as 50,000 members nationwide.

The society also opposes the income tax, gun control,

## 100 in Dedham hear former ambassador

foreign aid, the United Nations and President Bush's "new world order."

The society's belief that communists are embedded in the U.S. government has earned them ridicule as paranoid extremists. But Boern said: "The average person cannot fathom that people can be so diabolically evil. The system is so utterly corrupt, and it's hard for people to accept."

Dan Edmunds of Sharon agreed.

"The John Birch Society is the only group that gets at the root of the problem," he said. "We're not anarchists. We're not like the radical right — people who don't believe in having stop signs or drunk-driving laws. We're just against big government."

Funderburk outlined what he called a conspiracy by America's "power elite," which he said was composed of professional diplomats, high level financiers, and major media groups who, he said, pretend to fight communists in order to make money or secure their grip on power.

Funderburk criticized Bush for granting favored nation status to China and the Soviet Union in spite of atrocities committed by their governments. He said the recent coup in the Soviet Union, and its overthrow, was a sham designed to placate the American public and earn massive food and technology aid.

Funderburk praised the society for its efforts to expose

"he forces both within and outside the government working to destroy our God-given rights."

"I encourage you to join the most effective profmerican and anti-commmunist organization in the United States, the John Birch Society," said Funderbirk, who is not a member.

Among the more than 100 people in the audience vas Republican state Sen. Robert Hedlund of Weynouth.

Hedlund read a proclamation in the Senate yesterday praising Funderburk for being an outspoken opponent of the Romanian regime and condemning the Bush administration's conciliatory attitude.

Hedlund, who is not a member of the Birch Society, said he came to the meeting to hear Funderburk, whom

he met a couple of years ago.

Charles Darling, a 64-year-old Methuen resident, said he got involved with the society during the Barry Goldwater presidential campaign in 1964. "I started reading their material," he said, "and I found it answered questions that the major media either couldn't or wouldn't answer."

Darling was working a table filled with books sold by the society to help raise money for the organization, which is reported to be \$9 million in debt. Many of the books dealt with conspiracy theories, including Funderburk's "The Betrayal of America." Other titles included "The Invisible Government" and "Child Grab — Why Does the United Nations Want To Control Our Kids?"

Also on sale were bumper stickers saying "New World Order — Never" and "Out of the United Nations."

## John Birch Society forming Enfield chapter

By EDMUND MANDER -

Journal Inquirer Staff Writer

ENFIELD - The Cold War might be over but, far from demobilizing, the anticommunist John Birch Society is still expanding, its leaders say, announcing the formation of a chapter in Enfield.

When the Enfield chapter of the libertarian organization meets for the first time next week, it will become the latest of about a dozen similar John Birch groups in Connecticut, said Harold Shurtleff, claiming the society is growing. Shurtleff is the New England coordinator for the organization, which he said has 45 chapters in the region.

"The main reason is Bill Clinton," Shurtleff said, adding that the organization's warnings about the dangers of large government are beginning to hit home.

People also are opposed to free trade agreements with other countries with lower workplace standards for pay and conditions than those tolerated in this country, and the multi-billion dollar provision of foreign aid while America struggles with an economic recession, organizers say.

#### Gun control issue motivated organizer

Dominic Fulgieri, an engineer, said it was the government's efforts to expand gun control that motivated him to form a chapter of the John Birch Society in Enfield.

Through his group Fulgieri said he hopes to encourage citizens to lobby their elected representatives to put the brakes on gun control and other government initiatives.

The chapter will meet Wednesday evening in the pool house at The Hamlet condominium complex off Orlando Drive.

hope members will take some action."

The John Birch Society was founded in 1958 in Belmont, Mass, to promote "less ganization nationally Shurtleff said.

government, more responsibility, and with God's help a better world," according to its manifesto.

The organization is named after Capt. John M. Birch, a Baptist missionary who became an Army Air Force officer during World War II, and who was killed by Chinese Communists.

The John Birch Society is often smeared as a fringe racist and anti-semitic group, said Monroe A. Sherrow, who heads the East Hartford chapter, adding that the opposite is true.

#### All races, religions welcome

Members of all races and religions are welcomed, he said, adding that as a Jew, his own membership is proof of the organization's inclusiveness.

"They call it anti-semitic, and I'm Jewish," he said. "It's basically an educational organization."

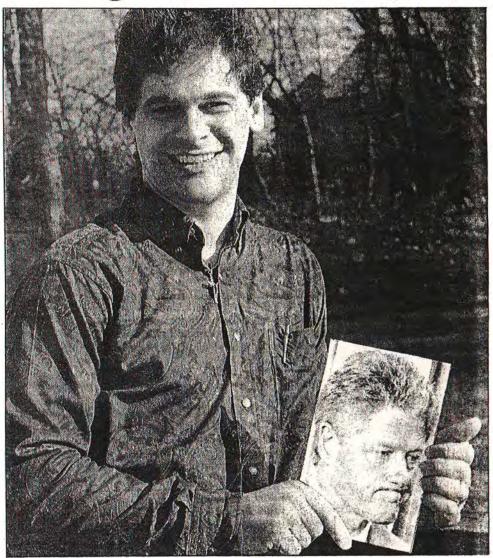
The Society's opposition to federal government intervention in the civil rights era was to uphold state's rights rather than oppose the extension of civil liberties to minorities, he argued.

Members have diverging views on many issues, he added, but said there is general agreement on opposition to government-run education and public social programs.

"We've been labeled racist, antisemitic, wackos," agreed Shurtleff, but he added that many of the organization's positions, such as opposition to government-run education, now are moving into the mainstream of debate.

The new chapter in Enfield is not the first time the John Birch Society has organized in "Personally I would like to have a more this town. The organization once ran a informed electorate," Fulgieri said. "We bookstore, American Opinion, in Thompsonville.

About 60,000 people belong to the or-



Jeff Klely / Journal Inquirer

John Birch Society organizer Dominic Fulgieri of Enfield.



Birch Society New England Director Harold Shurtleff speaks to pective recruits vesterday in Framingham.

## ohn Birchers recruit start local chapter

BIRCHERS, FROM 18

o other security guards in the agreed that "certain including the Trilateral mission and the Council on For-Relations, were meddling in rigans' basic freedoms.

th men said they were on the e of joining but asked not to be

48-year-old Boylston resident, working as a "security managsaid trade agreements like TA and GATT betrayed Ameriworkers by sending jobs and

proof of government conspira-

cies, he said while working as "an immigration agent" he saw former President Bush's directive granting residency to "100,000 Chinese" after the Tianahmen Square massacres.

'It was a confidential fax. The major newspapers waited until Sunday

to notify the public," he said. The other man, a 28-year-old security guard from Northborough, said the mass media was "duping the public about the one-world government situation.'

But he was "ambivalent" about

"A part of me feels there's forces beyond our control," he said. could be taken in."

## hn Birchers hope to start Framingham chapter Prospective MetroWest recruits hear speech about conspiracies to undermine U.S. sovereignty FRAMINGHAM — A cabal of powerful insiders is attempting to subvert the Con-

hanson hosted the 90-minute meeting, which attracted six others

stitution and disarm the U.S. military to

By Chris Bergeron

impose a New World Order.

ciety's New England director Harold Shurtleff. "Are we dealing with kooky theories?" A handful of prospective recruits at the Framingham Civic League mur-

"Are we kooky?" asked John Birch So-

are "working to drag America into a ty-rannical New World Order." company executive Robert Welch, the sider groups" in government and finance Founded in 1958 by Belmont chocolate posed communism while claiming "in-John Birch Society has staunchly op-

cation, "Freedom from war." and recent joint U.S.-Russia military exercises at Warning that "some will scoff." Shurt efficited a 1961 State Department publi-

Standing before an American flag, Shurtleff answered for them: "No, this is

mured and nodded.

As part of efforts to establish a Metro-West chapter, Shurtleff and Andrew Jo-

government policy."

plan to put the U.S. military under the United Nations." evidence of a "well-documented secret

cralist Papers, Booker T. Washington's Publications for sale in the back of the room included the Constitution, the Fed-"Up From Slavery," and "Mystery Baby-lon and The New World Order." Johanson, a John Birch member from form the public about "big and intrusive Mifford, said a local chapter would inawermment and excessive congression-Aspending "like the Mexican bailout"

their message of vast conspiracies undermining basic civil liberties. Several in the

rity guard Paul Bartlett, 25, of Shrewsident said he agreed with the John Birch "I heard a lot of truth," declared secubury, who's considering membership "Everybody knows something's not right The 25-year-old black Shrewsbury res and nobody's looking into it."

He said from his readings the Society notion that the "American military was misused" in U.N. peace keeping misdefinitely has the interests of minor sions in Somalia and Bosnia.

JOHN BIRCHERS, PAGE 2B

## A look inside Birch summer day camp

► BIRCH ..... (from Page 1)

day July 21 was "The New Age Movement: East Meets West."

Instructor Ken Thornberg, of Boise, Idaho, was the instructor.

Thornberg told the Ledger he had a "full-time ministry," counseling, consulting and teaching with different churches around the country.

Thornberg defined the New Age movement as "secular humanism," the view that "man is the standard, without consideration of God's rules."

"The New Age movement and the New Age religion exists to oppose every form of God," said Thornberg.

"It wants you to worship Mother Earth."

He pointed to the symbols of the New Age religion on a chart that included the peace symbol and the Star of David. He described the peace symbol as a "broken, upside-down cross" known as the "witch's foot" in occult circles.

He described the Star of David as an occult symbol that originated in southern Russia and was later brought to the Mideast.

"Within a circle it's known as

a pentagram," he said.

He compared those symbols and others to the swastika, "an ancient symbol used long before the Nazis."

"We're not told this," he said.
"We wear this as jewelry. But
it's not harmless stuff. Covens
of satanists use these symbols
in the ritual sacrifice of animals

and humans. Every one of these symbols carries curses and spells that oppress the individual that wears them."

He said the New Age religion was being spread through today's culture, mostly in the entertainment industry, through such vehicles as music and games.

He warned that such things as Dungeons and Dragons game were "straight out of the satanic bible and designed to slowly move you away from the God of the Universe."

Such "spiritual warfare" could be found in areas such as yoga, meditation, and astrology, he said.

"The New World order and the New Age movement both promote one world government," he said.

"The purpose and method is to destroy Christianity and substitute global unification with women in control. They want to do away with manhood."

Thornberg advised campers on how to combat the New Age movement, by presenting their opinions, respectfully and rationally.

He urged them to respectfully refuse to participate in New Age rituals offered at school or in activities like the martial arts.

He also warned them to beware of subtle attacks designed to make them accept New Age principles, in such areas as entertainment and music.

"Don't apologize for your moral absolutes," he said. "And learn more."

## The Birchers in DuBois; as compelling as a ball game

The John Birch Society drew about 25 people to a meeting in DuBois last week.

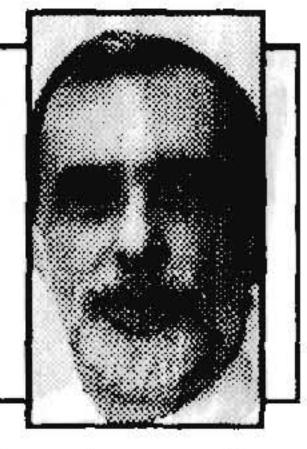
By comparison, some two dozen people were in the stands or around the outfield fence for a Little League baseball game in the DuBois City Park, and 20 or so watched the Brookville Grays beat the Hibbert Agency Rockets in adult men's Federation League baseball at Showers Field. About 100, attended the DuBois Volunteer Fire Department's bucket brigade intradepartmental competition on that same evening.

. The Birchers play a different game. Their stated mission is to preserve the American system of government, a Constitutional Republic (not a democracy). Instead of bats or buckets, they use information - "the truth," as they see it. These days, victory would be to get the United States to pull out of the United Nations, because the United Nations is at the core of a conspiracy to impose a "new world order" that would undermine, then destroy, American national sovereignty.

I think we should stay in

The good life

Denny Bonavita



the U.N. It stood us in good stead during the Korean and Persian Gulf wars. I would, though, be delighted if it moved from New York to Geneva or, better yet, Bangladesh — and if we paid dues according to our proportion of the world population. I'm not worried about it taking us over. The U.N. has "peacekeepers" in white jeeps who regularly retreat before foes armed with sticks and spears. We have the 82nd airborne, the Sixth Fleet, the U.S. Marines and stealth aircraft.

I don't buy the conspiracy theory.

But the Birchers did have the right of it, in my judgment, about impeaching President Clinton, not for his dalliances with Monica Lewinsky, but for accepting illegal money from China. They also opposed the superfluous, nowAmendment, and argued against a Constitutional Convention or Convention of States that would have attempted to rewrite the Constitution.

Who were these people, I wondered, whose conspiracy theories are so weird but whose positions on specific issues sometimes make much sense?

I went to the meeting to find out.

One is Joy Fyock, whose name is familiar to readers of our letters to the editor column, an amiable housewife from Reynoldsville. Another is Harold S. Shurtleff of Hyde Park, Mass., a Bircher "major coordinator," who flew to DuBois to speak for about an hour, wrapped around a 30-minute videotape featuring Birch CEO Vance Smith waxing eloquent about the need to inform the electorate and thereby preserve the Republic.

The rest were indistinguishable from the folks who were at Wednesday's ball games, except that they were long pants and shirts with sleeves or jackets, more suit-

ed to the indoor Ramada Inn site, instead of shorts.

They began with a prayer asking God to "restore our Constitutional government." Who can quibble? I did quibble at the same-prayer plea to save us from the "Satanic conspiracy," but since I was there to observe, I kept silent.

I kept silent, too, during the Birchers' bashing of "the media" as being controlled by those same unseen conspirators. I chuckled as they then reveled in the attention paid by newspapers and television stations to the Birchers' events, campaigns and programs. Evidently "the media" confers legitimacy by covering them even though our writings are "controlled." Incidentally, in 38 years in this business, I have never noticed my writing being "controlled," but maybe I'm just too dumb to see it.

I found the Birchers' fourpage newsletters reminiscent of a well-done church bulletin. The society's membership pitch was soft-pedaled with no arm twisting. Membership is \$48 per person, \$6) per married couple, \$24 for youths, and does not include the society's magazine, "The New American," available for an additional \$39, though it does include the monthly information bulletin, retail value \$20. For \$2,000, one can become a life member. The society has a Web site: www.jbs.org

Shurtleff and the videotaped CEO Smith also emphasized that Birchers have fun. More than 20,000 teenagers have attended the society's summer camps. Shurtleff mirthfully described forays by Birchers into left-wing meetings where they "destroy their efforts with the truth."

Birchers are eclectic, accepting people from all races and from all walks of life. The message is decidedly Judaeo-Christian in tone, though "all religious backgrounds" are welcome.

Much was made about how we are "losing our freedoms." I didn't know mine were lost. I don't feel much less free today than I did as a high school student in 1958, when Robert Welch founded the society and named it after Capt. John Birch, an American officer who served in China during World War II and was

killed shortly thereafter by Chinese Communists.

We are losing those freedoms, the Birchers maintain, because of the spread of collectivism; loss of faith-based morality; and, of course, the existence of a conspiracy. What conspiracy? Well, it's a secret, as are all conspiracies, so don't press for details. But its evil actions can be exposed and thwarted, all by lawful, peaceful means having information, persuasion and education as their core.

What to make of all this?

- 1. Nice people. Passionate, but non-violent. Unsettling, but so are most impassioned people.
- 2. Sincere love of country and Constitution.
- 3. Playing on a fundamental demagogic platform: Fear.
- 4. A bit weird but so are journalists.

It is, after all, a free country.

Denny Bonavita is the editor of McLean Publishing Co., including the Courier-Express in DuBois. E-mail: dubedit@penn.com

## John Birch Society

# Town official uses TV station to help radical right wing group gain recruits

The John Birch Society, a controversial right wing group, has been receiving support from a full time town employee in spreading its philosophy and recruiting members.

Operations Manager William Bylund, who is paid \$30,000 a year to run the town's television station, has repeatedly broadcast Birchite propaganda. Bylund was appointed to his position in April by the Board of Selectmen.

Since his appointment, Bylund transmitted five separate video tapes produced by the John Birch Society. In June three tapes were broadcast, over a period of several nights, that were nearly four hours in length. These were an introductory to the John Birch Society, giving its world view and the group's analysis of society.

This was followed up by a Birch tape entitled "America's Godly Heritage", which professed that the United States was founded as a Christian nation. The third tape detailed the evils of "Outcome Based Education" as it was practiced in Pennsylvania.

Broadcast of all three tapes was requested by Auburn resident Gary A. Pray of 9 Windbrook Drive. Pray, in one letter, described himself as a member of the John Birch Society.

Bylund has asserted that the Local Channel Committee, which manages the three television stations on Auburn's local access network, is only providing a forum for individuals such as Pray to express their views. In response to inquiries about when the Local Channel Committee (LCC) voted to broadcast Pray's tapes, Bylund made two points.

"First, public access television is the designated PUBLIC FORUM for the expression of people's first amendment rights," wrote Bylund, "The Auburn Local Channel Committee's function is to provide and maintain that PUBLIC FORUM and not to sit in judgement of the opinions expressed there with a view to limit that freedom of expression. Public access television as the PUBLIC SCRUM may be described as an electronic soap box."

"Second," continued Bylund, "the LCC does not sponsor any 'public access' programming. It processes requests from citizens, through the Operations Manager [Bylund], and seeks to respond adequately to legitimate requests from program sponsors for cablecast time. A program sponsor is not required to personally produce their own programs. The LCC does not vote on whether or not to cablecast any particular program in the area of 'public access'."

What Bylund said in 1994 was quite the opposite of what he practiced in 1990. That year a Town Meeting member had asked Bylund for assistance in producing a television show, expressing opposition to a \$48 Million proposal to build a new high school. Bylund told that Town Meeting member that all he was legally obligated to do was let him use the studio. Bylund told the Town Meeting member that if he wanted to put on a television show, then the Town Meeting

member should run the television station himself.

Reagan the Red

The John Birch Society was founded in December 1958 by a group of wealthy industrialists and businessmen. It first became widely know in the early 1960s for a campaign to impeach Supreme Court Justice Earl Warren.

The society has a conspiratorial world view, in which powerful and unseen forces manipulated economies to further the international Communist conspiracy. The group has cited Dwight Eisenhower, Richard Nixon, George Bush, and Ronald Reagan as being among the willing participants or unwitting dupes of the Communist conspiracy.

The tapes broadcast in Auburn this summer depicted Ronald Reagan as being totally unaware that several of his cabinet members belonged to the Trilateral Commission, a New York based group that is the frequent target of conservative criticism. "Why didn't anyone tell me?" the video quoted Reagan as saying after he found out about the Trilateral memberships.

The John Birch Society's view of unseen forces manipulating world economies to further the Communist conspiracy bears a striking similarity to the world view described by Adolf Hitler in Mein Kampf. The major difference is that Hitler described the unseen force as consisting of Jews. For that reason, the John Birch Society has frequently been accused of anti-Semitism.

The society has vociferously denied being anti-Semitic, and claims to have a number of Jewish members. The society also loudly denounces Nazism.

But Jewish leaders have consistently denounced the Birch society for having well known anti-Semites in their ranks. Their case was helped when founder Robert Welch claimed that Hitler had been drugged by Communists into persecuting the Jews.

Bylund's Friend

After the first tapes were broadcast, Pray wrote Bylund to express his pleasure at seeing the videos. Pray urged Bylund to tape Little League games. "I am also happy to see the local events in the program line-up, since they help to building community awareness," wrote Pray in one letter to Bylund.

It is clear that the purpose of the broadcasts are for the society to recruit Auburn members. At the end of the tapes, telephone numbers were printed on the screen for those interested in further information. In one letter, Pray instructed Bylund to direct inquiries to the regional coordinator for the John Birch Society.

More tapes are on the way. Pray told Bylund in one letter that "I plan to have a couple more videos that I will forward to you if, and when, I receive them."

Pray says the society is opposed to any form of totalitarian government, and fully supports "the constitutional republic of the United States.."

# Jew baiting Birchite propaganda broadcast by LCC contained distortions and lies

Gary Pray denies that a John Birch Society broadcast was anti-Semitic, and states that Auburn Magazine is the first publication to characterize the video as such.

The broadcast was entitled "America's Godly Heritage" and was narrated by one David Barton. The film purported to show that the United States was a country founded by Christian evangelists, and contained statements that Americans should prefer Christians for public officials.

The transmission this July was made over the Town of Auburn's cable access network, Channel 11, for three consecutive days.

The broadcast began with a fairy tale about George Washington's participation in the battle of Ft. DuQuesne on July 9, 1755 during the French and Indian War. According

## Copies mailed

[Editor's Note: Gary Pray and William Bylund were mailed copies of the three stories about the John Birch Society. No response was received from Bylund. Three changes suggested by Pray were made to these stories.]

to Barton, "At the end of two hours 714 officers of thirteen hundred British and American troops had been shot down. There were 86 British and American officers in that battle and Washington was the only officer not shot off his horse."

Barton's account was historically inaccurate. Contemporary accounts of the battle report that sixty three out of eighty six officers were wounded. Apparently Washington wasn't the officer to escape unscathed. Historians also put the number of killed and wounded substantially higher than Barton.

But these inaccuracies were mild compared to Barton's misrepresentation of several Supreme Court decisions.

Barton was highly critical of a 1962 Supreme Court decision, Engel v. Vitale, that declared school prayer unconstitutional. "It was the first case in court history to use zero precedents. The court quoted zero previous legal cases, and without any historical or legal base the court simply made an announcement: "We will not have prayer in school any more."

This was an outright lie. An examination of Engel V. Vitale at the Worcester County Law Library revealed that the case had twenty two footnotes citing precent, treatises, and studies on religion in America. The court appeared to have a solid historical and

(Continued to Page 17)

## Birchites consider cop killing rapist a hero

Branch Davidian leader David Koresh probably isn't a hero to too many Americans. But Koresh is apparently seen by some members of the John Birch Society as a modern incarnation of Paul Revere.

In April 1994 members of the John Birch Society and two other groups appeared at a reenactment of the Battle Lexington. According to the Boston Globe, the group "tried to draw a parallel between the Revolutionary War battle in 1775 and federal agents' raid last year of the cult group led by David Koresh."

The April 1775 battle between American revolutionaries and British soldiers took place on an open village green. The 1993 Koresh episode involved the cold blooded murder by ambush of four law enforcement agents by Koresh followers.

Agents of the Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (ATF) agency had arrived to raid Koresh's Waco headquarters for illegal weapons. Koresh followers opened fire in a surprise attack with machine guns and automatic weapons.

Murdered were four ATF agents: Robert J. Williams aged 26, Conway LeBleu aged 30, Steve Willis aged 32, and Todd McKeehan aged 28. Fifteen other ATF agents were wounded.

### Sexual Predator

David Koresh was not only the Branch Davidian leader, but a sexual predator. Five followers of Koresh, in sworn affidavits, related how Koresh bragged about forcibly raping twelve and thirteen year old girls.

Koresh also maintained a torture chamber called the "Whipping Room" where he

administered beatings to children. In one episode, Koresh was outraged when an eight month old girl started crying. Koresh took the infant and lashed her with a large wooden spoon until her buttocks began to bleed.

"...all the trappings of religion and rock and roll and personality aside, David Koresh was at heart a child molester," wrote one observer of the Branch Davidian cult. "A child molester writ large, true; a child molester who dared to think about little girls on a grand scale, and all the petty sickness that implies. But a child molester nonetheless."

### Feared Prison

According to the national media, Koresh feared above all else what would happen to him, as a child molester, in prison. Psychologists called in to assess the situation after the February 1993 massacre of ATF agents feared the worst would happen. They were right: Koresh led his followers in a fifty one day standoff that culminated in the storming of his Waco strong hold on April 19, 1993.

As the feds stormed Koresh's kingdom, Koresh's followers shot to death twenty eight fellow Branch Davidians. Cult survivors later testified that other Branch Davidians set afire the building, an inferno in which seventy nine people died.

Deliberately murdering by ambush four cops, raping twelve year old girls, and molesting children are probably not heroic attributes to most people. It will take a great deal of indoctrination by the John Birch Society to convince Auburn residents that David Koresh is a hero comparable to the Founding Fathers of America. But with the help of the Local Channel Committee, that process of indoctrination has begun.

## Recent channel realignment by town neatly fits Ku Klux Klan precedent

The October 22, 1994 realignment among Auburn's three television channels neatly parallels the channel line up of a Kansas City operation ordered by a federal court to broadcast propaganda video tapes of the Ku Klux Klan. Auburn officials knew of the Ku Klux Klan episode, and may have made the channel realignment to provide racists and anti-Semites the legal basis to get a similar court order, forcing Auburn taxpayers to bear the cost of broadcasting their propaganda.

The town of Auburn now has a cable system set up similar to Kansas City Missouri, which had a channel designated for local access programming. The Kansas City station became the subject of a court case involving the Ku Klux Klan, a white supremacist group with a long history of violence towards Afro-Americans, Jews, and Catholics.

The Ku Klux Klan had asked Kansas City to broadcast its racist programming over the municipal cable access. This brought forth complaints from many Kansas City residents, including religious leaders. In an attempt to prevent racists, anti-Semites, and other hate groups from using municipal resources, the City Council decided to close down the local access channel.

The Klan sued and won on the grounds that the station was being closed down in order to censor their views. A major factor in the Klan's victory is that the channel involved was - like Auburn's new Channel 11 - designated a public forum. Once it was a designated forum, the municipality lost much of its control over limiting what was broadcast over the channel.

As the court stated in the Klan case, it was permissible for a municipality to have "content based" censorship of a publicly owned television channel. This means that Auburn could have put a total ban on the broadcast of programs having to do with racial religious or political topics. But once the LCC designated the channel as a public forum, the right to restrict use of the channel by hate groups was limited.

### Bylund Cited Case

Subsequently, the LCC came under attack for broadcasting every Sunday the ministry of James Swaggart, a fundamentalist nationally famous for his sex scandals. Swaggart was also a Catholic bashing anti-Semite, who had once said that Jews were persecuted "because they rejected Christ."

Chronologically, this was the sequence of events: the LCC comes under criticism for helping allegedly racist and anti-Semitic groups; Bylund finds a court precedent in which the Ku Klux Klan is allowed to be broadcast because of the way Kansas City structured its public access station; and the Local Channel Committee suddenly restructures its channel alignment so that it parallels that of Kansas City. This new alignment gives extremist groups like the John Birch Society the perfect grounds to go into court, should anyone try to stop them from using Auburn taxpayers' money to spread their ideology.

Just a coincidence.

## Jewish child trauma scorned

(Continued from Page 15)

legal base for its decision.

A similar claim was made about the 1963 case Abington V. Schemp. Barton stated: "For the second time in a year this was a case lacking both historical and legal precedent. Again, the court simply made a new announcement of policy 'No more Bible reading in schools."

This too was an outright lie. An examination of the case revealed the court cited numerous precedents.

Even more extraordinary was the way Barton took a section of this case totally out of context, and portrayed it in a manner devoid of its original meaning: "If portions of the New Testament were read without explanation, they could be and...had been, psychologically harmful to the child."

In its full context, the opinion had stated as follows: "He [an expert witness named Dr. Solomon Grayzel] cited instances in which the New Testament which, assertedly, were not only sectarian in nature but tended to bring the Jews into ridicule and scorn. Dr. Grayzel gave as his expert opinion that such material from the New Testament could be explained to Jewish children in such a way as to do no harm to them. But if portions of the New Testament were read without explanation, they could be, and in his specific experience with children Dr. Grayzel observed, had been, psychologically harmful to the child and had caused a divisive force within the social media of the school."

Barton poured scorn over this decision. In a voice heavy with sarcasm he said in

'America's Godley Heritage': "The court has determined that the Bible has to come out of schools because it causes psychological harm to children?"

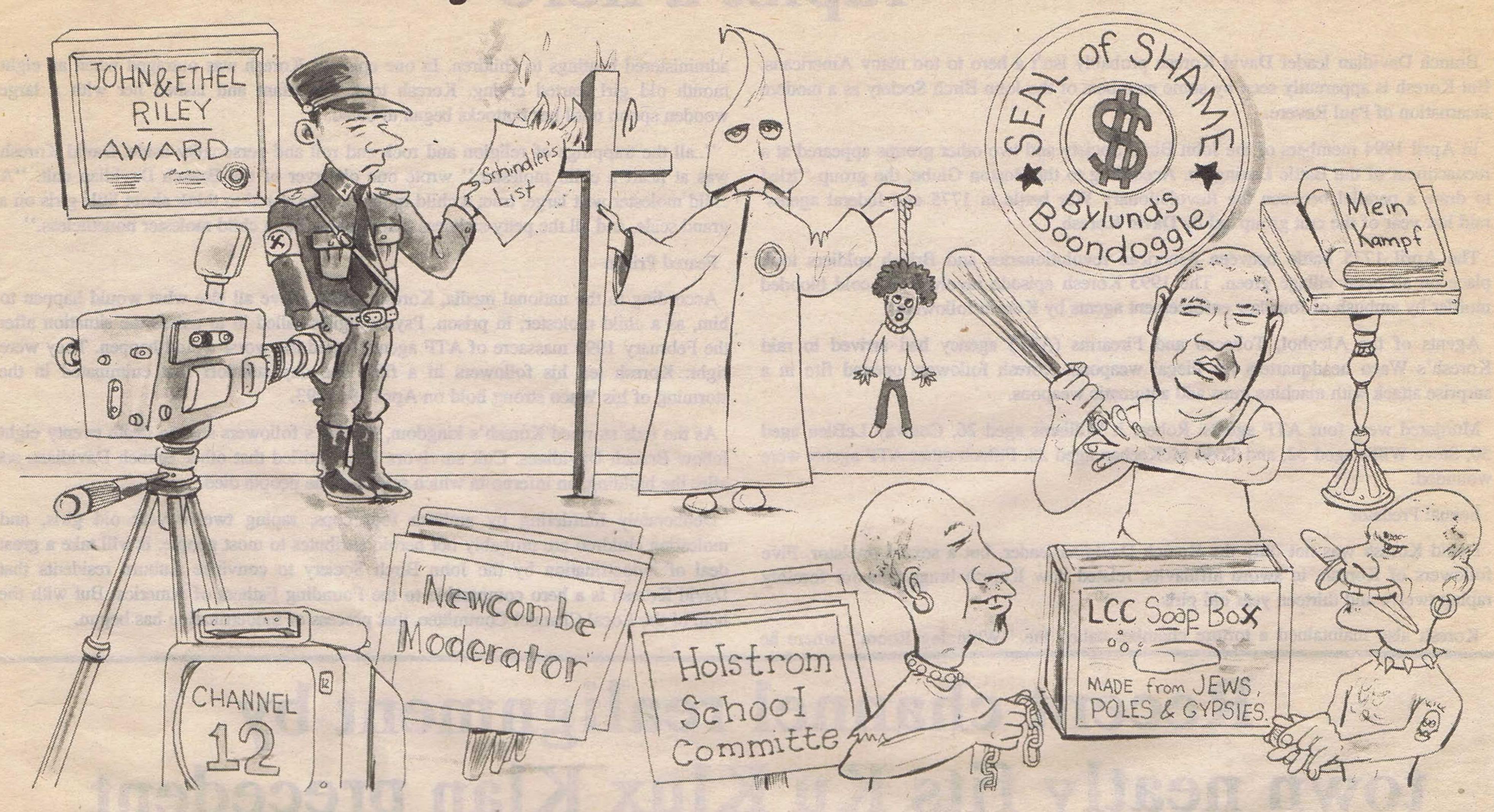
The John Birch Society video contained other remarkable statements. One Supreme Court Justice was quoted as saying: "It is the duty as well as the privilege and interest... to select and prefer Christians as our rulers." A 1776 constitution of one of the thirteen colonies, which purportedly required holders of public office to take an oath acknowledging Jesus Christ as God, was quoted approvingly.

Barton reviewed a number of eighteenth century law cases to support his contentions that America was a Christian state. One 1799 case concerned a man who was put in jail for three months and fined \$500 for criticizing Jesus Christ. No turning the other cheek there. Other cases quoted judges to the effect that the United States was a Christian nation operating under Biblical principals, or that Christianity should be taught in schools.

The tape concluded with Barton stating that America's social problems dated back to the Supreme Court decisions to ban school prayer. Colorful charts were displayed which claimed that teenage pregnancies, sexually diseases, premarital sex, crimes, etc., etc. all began rising the same year school prayer was banned.

Barton didn't explain why students who had school prayer for twelve years suddenly started to go bad. Nor were other factors - the upheaval in the 1960s, the civil rights movement, the questioning of societal mores bought on by the Vietnam War - mentioned as possible causes for the changes in morality.

# OPINION PAGE Good ole' boys visit the Auburn TV station



"We're lucky that the Local Channel Committee is willing to spend money belonging to Auburn taxpayers to help spread our message of Jew hatred and Catholic bashing..."

#### **Protect the Constitution**

Dear Editor,

There are currently thirty states whose legislators passed resolutions calling for a U.S. Constitutional Convention (Con-Con): only four more states are needed for such a convention. Ostensibly, this convention is for the propos-. ing of a balanced budget amendment, however, the fifth article of the U.S. Constitution does not limit the Convention's agenda. If Congress would adhere to the Constitution, there would be no need for a balanced budget amendment and if one is passed, Congress would most likely circumvent it.

One of the groups that supports a Con-Con is the Committee on the Constitutional System (CCS). In its January 1987 report, the group recommended: 1) virtual abolition of the Constitution's separation of powers, 2) dramatic strengthening of the power of political parties, 3) making treaty ratification substantially easier, and 4) changing the American system to a parliamentary-style government.

Many supporters of a Con-Con argue that amendments still have to be ratified by three-fourths of the states, however, with the backing of the media and the influential non-profit foundations (Ford, Hewlett, Rockefeller, Mellon, etc.) these proposals could become a reality. Massachusetts State Rep. Steven Pierce has sponsored a resolution calling for a Con-Con (H.R. 4355). We suggest that Mass. citizens contact their state legislators and voice their opposition to H.R. 4355.

Sincerely, Harold S. Shurtleff

### Back to basics, write or wrong

here are two columns that, sooner or later, every columnist writes. The first involves the wacky mail we receive. I'm going to spare you that, except for a brief message which I would like to send out to those kind folks in Hyde Park who keep sending me the John Birch Society literature.

I think you've got the wrong girl. I want to break this to you as gently as possible because, God knows, I need all the fans I can get. But I'm not exactly a fellow traveler, so you'd really be getting more bang for your postage dollar if you targeted someone else, conspiracy theories not being my beat. (Of course, I do believe the swimwear makers are in tight league with the manufacturers of dressingroom mirrors who, in turn, are greasing the Jenny Craig people, but that's not really one of your front-burner agendas, I realize.)

Now my daughter enjoys drawing with crayons on the backs of your press releases, and the paperback about congressional shilly-shallying is, even as we speak, holding up a window with a flaccid sash cord, but I must tell you I am running out of thrifty household

uses for this stuff.

And now to the other surefire filler: the

putting-Puff-away story.

Every columnist who has had to put a pet to sleep writes about it sooner or later. When I am done reading this stuff, you could wring the paper out like a mop.

Unfortunately, the story I suffer you to read today is a tragedy of somewhat different

dimension: The cat lives.

But first, some background:

When I was very young, I had a sweet gray-striped kitten who allowed me to dress him up in Madame Alexander clothes. He got hit by a car.

When I was in college, I was pressed into adopting a fat gray guy who had briefly taken

up residence in the Sigma Nu house, not a wholesome environment for a kitty. Despite my mother's early misgivings (the slam and slide of that dead bolt echo in my memory even now), Morgan became something of a surrogate grandchild for her. Until he succumbed to kitty cancer under her bed.

This brings us to Contestant #3: Mr. Mouser, an animal whose redeeming features. if he ever had any, are long gone, along with

most of his teeth.

The problem, to put it delicately, is that he's not really old enough to, you know, ... well, OK, kill. That's what we're really talking about here. The old Last Syringe. I doubt even a Dr. Kevorkian would do the deed on a teen-ager, even if his mother swore on a stack of Road and Track that the kid had no redeeming social value.

Our tiger-striped friend is about 7 to 8 years old in cat years, which roughly places him in midlife-crisis territory humanwise. Which could explain why he peed on a file folder containing my mother's Blue Cross receipts the other day.

A couple of weeks ago, he did the same in my mail basket, where he often naps. Maybe

he just hates paperwork.

He also throws up in out-of-the-way places that we usually discover with our feet. And he sheds year-round — usually on my husband's pillow.

Two different vets have taken repeated samples of his bodily fluids (and some solids, too, a process which is not exactly akin to gathering the first wild blueberries, let me tell you). I am paying \$35 a case for "prescription" cat food.

In a three-month period, my checkbook entries are as follows: Filene's, City of Boston Traffic Department, Animal Hospital, Master Card, Animal Hospital, Visa, Animal Hospital.

Now he's on human steroids. Or at least he would be if he'd swallow the pills. If this doesn't work, our current vet assured me (as she restrained my arms to keep me from hurting myself) that she would personally do The Deed.

When and if this finally comes to pass, I

promise I will not write about it.

## SOUND OFF

44 MILITARY, March 1990

#### Military unreadiness

#### Harold Shurtleff

Lentered the Army in 1976. After basic training and A.I.T., I was assigned to a self-propelled artillery unit in Germany. As a repair parts clerk, I witnessed first-hand the deplorable condition of our army's equipment. The wheel and track vehicles in our battalion were practically antiques, and vital repair parts were in short supply. At times, up to 20% of our equipment was inoperable.

In addition to the poor equipment. security was lax. Our guns, with tactical nuclear capabilities, were parked near the outside wall of the Kaserne (post) within range of a column fiver's grenade. The tank unit, which shared the post with us, also parked their tanks near the outside wall. The entrance to the kaserne was guarded by unarmed German nationals. And our battalion's guards, assigned to the motor pool, were armed with ax handles. This was probably due to a little known provision in the SALT I Treaty. Eventually, the guardmount was scrapped altogether.

To rub salt (no pun intended) in the wound, the Department of the Army had officials from Washington lecture the troops. These desk-borne rangers told us what we were already painfully aware of; that we were undertrained, outgunned, out-

numbered, poorly equipped, and basically, little more than sitting ducks. Why they were telling this to a group of pimply-faced privates instead of the House Armed Services Committee was beyond me. Naturally, morale dropped precipitously. It seems that the then-Secretary of the Army, Clifford Alexander, who never rose above the rank of private, was more interested in recruiting women than he was in combat readiness.

I returned to the states in 79; the country was a mess. On the domestic scene, we had an ever-increasing national debt, huge budget deficits, double-digit inflation, economic stagnation and high unemployment. Carter's foreign policy was also bearing bitter fruits. The Panama Canal Treaty was ratified. I feared for my country.

When Ronald Reagan announced his candidacy, I was overjoyed. Finally, a politician that talked sense; I became an enthusiastic support of the man. With Reagan's victory, I thought our nation would be restored. Reagan promised to balance the budget, reduce taxes, cut wasteful government agencies, rebuild the military and support indigenous anti-Communist movements. Unfortunately, Reagan's rhetoric did not match his deeds. Yes, some taxes were cut, but the national debt increased two-fold. Sure, he supported the Contras, but why didn't he sever diplomatic reations with Ortega's thugs, and why were the Sandinistas still receiving US taxpayer's money via the various international lending institutions? Ditto in Afghanistan.

Then came the real response to the shooting down of KAL-007 by the Soviets where 269 people, including US Congressman Larry McDonald, perished. I finally realized that Reagan wasn't our man; once again, I feared for my country. Dreading the idea of a Walter Mondale presidency, I supported Ronald Reagan in '84—

the lesser of two evils. Reagan's second administration was purged of its conservatives and the left was in firm control of both the House and Senate. The Evil Empire was according to Reagan, no longer evil, and another treaty was made with the Soviets. Hailed by our press, the treaty was nothing more than a meaningless piece of paper, albeit, a very expensive one for the American taxpayer; the cost of the research, development and deployment of the INF missile was about \$10 billion. Reagan betrayed the conservative movement.

In the summer of '87 (two years out of the military), a friend lent me the book Nixon: The Man Behind The Mask by Gary Allen: it put some of the pieces together for me. My friend purchased the book from an American Opinion Bookstore which is owned and operated by the John Birch Society. I had heard that the John Birch Society was anti-Communist, but that it was racist and anti-Semitic as well. After months of procrastinating, I finally wrote to the Society's headquarters and asked them for some information. After receiving their info. packet, I found that the Society was not racist or anti-Semitic. In fact, amongst its members were many Blacks and Jews.

Before joining the Society, I didn't know much about Congressman Larry McDonald who was one of the unfortunate souls aboard KAL-007. Dr. McDonald was the national director of the John Birch Society. During his five terms in Congress, he had the most conservative voting record in the House of Representatives. In spite of the fact that he was vilified by the managed media, he was extremely popular with his constituents.

The John Birch Society, since its inception, has been the spearhead of the Conservative movement. Its motto is "Less government, more responsibility and with God's help-a better world." The Society's founder, Robert Welsh stated many times that "Truth is our only weapon, and education our total strategy." Anyone interested in learning more about the Society may write to them at P.O. Box 8040, Appleton, WI 54913. For a \$5.00 information packet call toll free: 1-800-JBS-USA1. With enough informed Americans taking an active role in government, the Kennedys, Rockefellers, Fondas, Haydens, Brezinskis, et al., would never be able to promote their treacherous agenda. Americanists-let's take our country back.

## SOUND OFF

#### Military unreadiness

#### Harold Shurtleff

Lentered the Army in 1976. After basic training and A.I.T., I was assigned to a self-propelled artillery unit in Germany. As a repair parts clerk, I witnessed first-hand the deplorable condition of our army's equipment. The wheel and track vehicles in our battalion were practically antiques, and vital repair parts were in short supply. At times, up to 20% of our equipment was inoperable.

In addition to the poor equipment, security was lax. Our guns, with tactical nuclear capabilities, were parked near the outside wall of the Kaserne (post) within range of a column fiver's grenade. The tank unit, which shared the post with us, also parked their tanks near the outside wall. The entrance to the kaserne was guarded by unarmed German nationals. And our battalion's guards, assigned to the motor pool, were armed with ax handles. This was probably due to a little known provision in the SALT I Treaty. Eventually, the guardmount was scrapped altogether.

Torub salt (no pun intended) in the wound, the Department of the Army had officials from Washington lecture the troops. These desk-borne rangers told us what we were already painfully aware of; that we were undertrained, outgunned, out-

Full Color ENLARGEMENTS

numbered, poorly equipped, and basically, little more than sitting ducks. Why they were telling this to a group of pimply-faced privates instead of the House Armed Services Committee was beyond me. Naturally, morale dropped precipitously. It seems that the then-Secretary of the Army, Clifford Alexander, who never rose above the rank of private, was more interested in recruiting women than he was in combat readiness.

I returned to the states in '79; the country was a mess. On the domestic scene, we had an ever-increasing national debt, huge budget deficits, double-digit inflation, economic stagnation and high unemployment. Carter's foreign policy was also bearing bitter fruits. The Panama Canal Treaty was ratified. I feared for my country.

When Ronald Reagan announced his candidacy, I was overjoyed. Finally, a politician that talked sense; I became an enthusiastic support of the man. With Reagan's victory, I thought our nation would be restored. Reagan promised to balance the budget, reduce taxes, cut wasteful government agencies, rebuild the military and support indigenous anti-Communist movements. Unfortunately, Reagan's rhetoric did not match his deeds. Yes, some taxes were cut, but the national debt increased two-fold. Sure, he supported the Contras, but why didn't he sever diplomatic reations with Ortega's thugs, and why were the Sandinistas still receiving US taxpayer's money via the various international lending institutions? Ditto in Afghanistan.

Then came the real response to the shooting down of KAL-007 by the Soviets where 269 people, including US Congressman Larry McDonald, perished. I finally realized that Reagan wasn't our man; once again, I feared for my country. Dreading the idea of a Walter Mondale presidency, I supported Ronald Reagan in '84—





the lesser of two evils. Reagan's second administration was purged of its conservatives and the left was in firm control of both the House and Senate. The Evil Empire was according to Reagan, no longer evil, and another treaty was made with the Soviets. Hailed by our press, the treaty was nothing more than a meaningless piece of paper, albeit, a very expensive one for the American taxpayer; the cost of the research, development and deployment of the INF missile was about \$10 billion. Reagan betrayed the conservative movement.

In the summer of '87 (two years out of the military), a friend lent me the book Nixon: The Man Behind The Mask by Gary Allen; it put some of the pieces together for me. My friend purchased the book from an American Opinion Bookstore which is owned and operated by the John Birch Society. I had heard that the John Birch Society was anti-Communist, but that it was racist and anti-Semitic as well. After months of procrastinating, I finally wrote to the Society's headquarters and asked them for some information. After receiving their info. packet, I found that the Society was not racist or anti-Semitic. In fact, amongst its members were many Blacks and Jews.

Before joining the Society, I didn't know much about Congressman Larry McDonald who was one of the unfortunate souls aboard KAL-007. Dr. McDonald was the national director of the John Birch Society. During his five terms in Congress, he had the most conservative voting record in the House of Representatives. In spite of the fact that he was vilified by the managed media, he was extremely popular with his constituents.

The John Birch Society, since its inception, has been the spearhead of the Conservative movement. Its motto is "Less government, more responsibility and with God's help-a better world." The Society's founder, Robert Welsh stated many times that "Truth is our only weapon, and education our total strategy." Anyone interested in learning more about the Society may write to them at P.O. Box 8040, Appleton, WI 54913. For a \$5.00 information packet call toll free: 1-800-JBS-USA1. With enough informed Americans taking an active role in government, the Kennedys. Rockefellers, Fondas, Havdens, Brezinskis, et al., would never be able to promote their treacherous agenda Americanists-let's take our country back.

### 21f-described moderate says Mandela

Anne Stuart ne Patriot Ledger

RANDOLPH — While Nelson Mandela addressed a sold-out crowd at New York's Yankee Stadium last night, another black South African told about 45 people at the Randolph Holiday Inn that Americans have incorrectly cast Mandela as a hero.

"Everyone is so confused about what is going on in my country," said Tamsanqu Linda, a former township and regional official.

"It seems South Africa has a new

Jesus Christ."

Mandela, the 71-year-old leader of the African National Congress, was released in February after 27 years in jail. He visits Boston tomorrow as part of a six-week world tour seeking financial assistance for the ANC and continued economic pressure on the South African government.

Linda describes himself as a

spokesman for the black moderate viewpoint in South Africa. In a trip sponsored by the conservative John Birch Society, he is making a speaking tour of stops on Mandela's itinerary.

Last night Linda cited what he called other American misconceptions about Mandela and the ANC. "You must understand the fear and anguish that the people of South Africa are facing because of Nelson Mandela," he said.

He criticized the ANC's refusal to renounce guerrilla warfare against the government. And he accused the ANC of continuing to execute its opponents by "necklacing," or wrapping a tire filled with gasoline around a victim's upper body and igniting it.

Linda also repeatedly called the ANC a front for the Communist Party in South Africa, a claim echoed in John Birch Society brochures.

Although committed to reform,

Linda said he favors working within the existing system. "We are not Uncle Toms," he said of his group. "You have to travel with the devil to cross the river.... To solve anything in South Africa, you must unite the warring factions in South Africa."

Besides, he said, South Africa is no longer as racially separate as American media portray it. For example, he said, "South African hotels are open to anyone. If I've got the money, I can go sleep in any hotel in South Africa."

He urged his audience to oppose further divestiture from American companies doing business in his homeland. "For change to come in South Africa, it must be based on a strong economy. We must be able to provide jobs," he said.

Because of his anti-ANC stance, Linda said, he was forced to close his business and resign his elected positions. He said he and his wife have received death threats, their home was burned to the ground, and their children have been harassed in school.

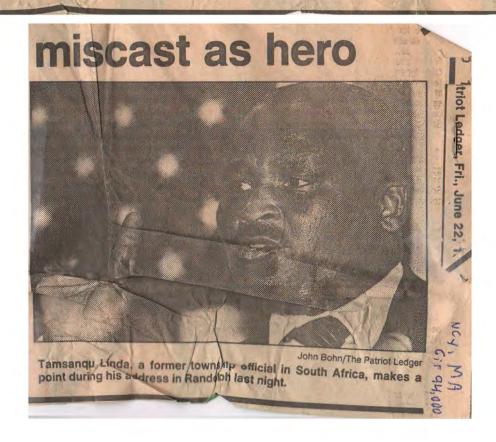
Sponsors prayed last night for Linda's safety. Throughout his talk, a burly bodyguard sat or stood nearby.

"Let's unite for the sake of saving our countries," he urged his audience, who responded with a standing ovation.

Ron Peik, head of the Birch society's Westford chapter, told Linda, "If all those people who will be being addressed by Mr. Mandela on the Esplanade Saturday could hear you speak, it would be a different world."

Peik said later that he shares Linda's sentiments about Mandela.

"Look at what Mandela says. He preaches Marxism, Leninism and violence and doesn't make any bones about it," Peik said, "and Americans say, 'Oh, what a great guy.'"



#### **NICK TATE**

#### **ENVIRONMENT WATCH**

#### Don't worry, be happy

The irrepressibly conservative John Birch Society is oiling up its public-relations machine, this time in an effort to discredit environmentalists who are seeking to turn Earth Day pledges to action.

The group, whose political viewpoint makes Ronald Reagan look like a radical, is circulating a new ad that challenges the motives of the environmental movement and warns that pollution regulations may threaten the "American people's way of life."

The ad, mailed in recently by a Hyde Park member, assails advocates for espousing such subversive notions as population control, car-emissions reductions, ozone protection and — gasp!— energy conservation.

Headlined, "Environmental Crisis or Earth Day Hokum?," the ad challenges calls for action on pollution and downplays the need for lifestyle changes to combat environmental problems.

America, it says, must not allow itself "to be steamrolled into a loss of sovereignty and an end of personal freedom in the name of fighting pollution or protecting the environment."

It also claims the movement aims to advance a "radical agenda" designed to lead to "totalitarian controls in the name of preserving the environment."

For longtime environmentalists, the ad comes as no surprise.

The John Birch Society, after all, was the first outfit to attack planners of the first Earth Day, back in 1970.

At that time, the society called the environmental movement a communist operative and claimed Earth Day planners purposely scheduled the April 22, 1970, event to coincide with the aniversary of Soviet icon Vladimir Lenin's birthday.

### Calls to action:

### John Birch Society seizes chance to promote its principles

By MARK LISHERON of The Journal Staff

Appleton, Wls. - In the face of communism's worldwide decline. the John Birch Society is prepared to redouble its efforts to ferret out treason and conspiracy.

To about 150 society members who opened their national forum Friday at the downtown Paper Valley Hotel, world events of the past year have only strengthened their resolve.

National leaders, many of

whom had not been to the new headquarters in Appleton, were scheduled to meet in small training sessions and tour the city, spokesman Jack McManus said.

Motivational speeches and an awards dinner were scheduled to highlight the forum Saturday night at the hotel, he said. The forum was designed to inspire and to instruct. Inculcation and debate among the membership is a contradiction in terms.

"Everyone here understands the message," McManus said. "We

want to be better able to get that message across."

The society sees the United States' presence in the Middle East as international meddling to ensnare this country in a plot for world government, McManus said.

The disappearance of the Berlin Wall and the rapprochement of the Communist Eastern bloc nations with the West have not occurred in the eyes of society members. The leaders of the Soviet Union were referred to in an opening speech as "Gorby and his gang."

Leaders lamented the absence of Society President G. Allen Bubolz, whose father died Friday morning in an Appleton hospital.

Please see Appleton page 24

#### Appleton/ Birch society holds forum

From page 1

It was unclear whether Bubolz, a former insurance executive instrumental in moving the society's headquarters to Appleton, and his wife would attend the remaining two days of the forum, McManus said.

In written remarks delivered by McManus, Kay Bubolz called on the wives of Birchers to keep the priorities of God, family and country, in that order, as decreed by founder Robert Welch.

"We must increase our efforts to expose the monster conspiraty, as we stop to smell the roses, McManus read for Bubolz.

#### NEW ENDRUSIASM

President Bubolz, in remarks also read by McManus, told members that he sensed a new spirit of enthusiasm among the leadership around the country.

He thanked Newsweek magazine for an article in its Sept. 17 issue calling the John Birch Society an anachronism. The article boosted membership, he said.

Nat Addison, a founding member from Belmont, Mass., reminded the crowd that the society fought the good fight and that,



Journal photo by George Cassidy

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY members recite the Pledge of all price all forum Friday at the Paper Valley Hotel in downtown Alleglance before the opening of the society's riation. The forum continues tonight and it is the society of the socie

since the society was founded in 1958, Welch always had chosen members from among the mainstream of professional, moral and religious life in America.

Somehow, the society has remained on the far-right fringe of American ideology, kept there and persecuted there by communist conspirators, Addison said.

He summoned the symbol of martyrdom inherent in the group's name by holding up an original paperback copy of "The Life of John Birch." John M. Birch was a Baptist missionary and World War Il Army Air Corps officer who was shot by Chinese Communists in 1945, 10 days after the Japanese surrendered.

A less ominous tone was expressed by Jim Fitzgerald, a former Newark (N.J.) vice squad officer and society coordinator in Morris-

With the dest timing of a comedian, Fitzgerald kept the group roaring with stories of his days on the police force and with the soci-

"One of the great characteristics of our membership is a great sense of humor," Fitzgerald said. "We can poke fingers at one another and point out each other's shortcomings in a way that a shallow liberal mentality won't allow."

#### OCT. 14, 1990 Birch society says U.S. should pull back

By Pat Stenson Post-Crescent staff writer

George Bush's "new world orto leaders of the John Birch Society.

sounds like the ideal time for the John Birch Socity to be heard, according to its leaders.

"This is a potentially important time for the sciety," said Dr. Natha-niel "Nat" Adamson of Belmont, Mass. "We feel people now might decide to give us a hearing."

Adamson is an original member of the 30-man John Birch Society National Coun-

cil, the advisory body to the leadership of the society, begun in 1959. He was the youngest man on the council hen and the only original member remaining. This week, for the first time in the society's

ry, all members of the national council, the board of directors and the 50 full-time field representatives See BIRCH, Page B-8

in one place - here in Appleton, the society's new hometown.

George Bush's "new world order" doesn't sound like a promise physician, Adamson con inues to work for the society. His motiva-It sounds like a threat. And, it tion? "The horror of realizing

what's ahead if we keep on going the way we are. We are becoming more and more dependent and interdependent. We should be making our d-cisions on self-interest and following the limits set by our Constitution. We don't need to amend the Constitution to abide by it." ne

The Birch society's mes-



Adamson

sufficiency appeals to many more: people in these days of U.S. involvement with the United Nations and the gulf crisis, he said. And its message of limiting government involvement in private lives is more:

sage of U.S. independence and self-

### ✓ Birch

#### FROM PAGE 1

appealing than ever as Congress debates further tax increases.

Adamson helped establish the society because he knew Robert Welch, society founder, and shared his concerns. "I was concerned as he was with the departure from the fundamentals of this country's growth and its founding fathers.

Things have changed in 30-odd years. "It has gotten a whole lot worse," Adamson said. "The bigness of government. There's just too much. It is interfering in every as pect of our lives."

The much ballyhooed "cooperawith the Soviet Union and joint decision making with the United Nations threate U.S. sovereignty, he said. The growing national debt has brought us from a creditor nation to a debtor nation in .. a decade. "We are losing our ability to determine our own fate.

Adamson continued, "This whole movement into the gulf. We have all these armed forces over there. In my opinion we have no legitimate reason to pose as poli emen of the world. There is no authority for it in the Cons tution - no authority for us to threaten to sacrifice all these American lives."

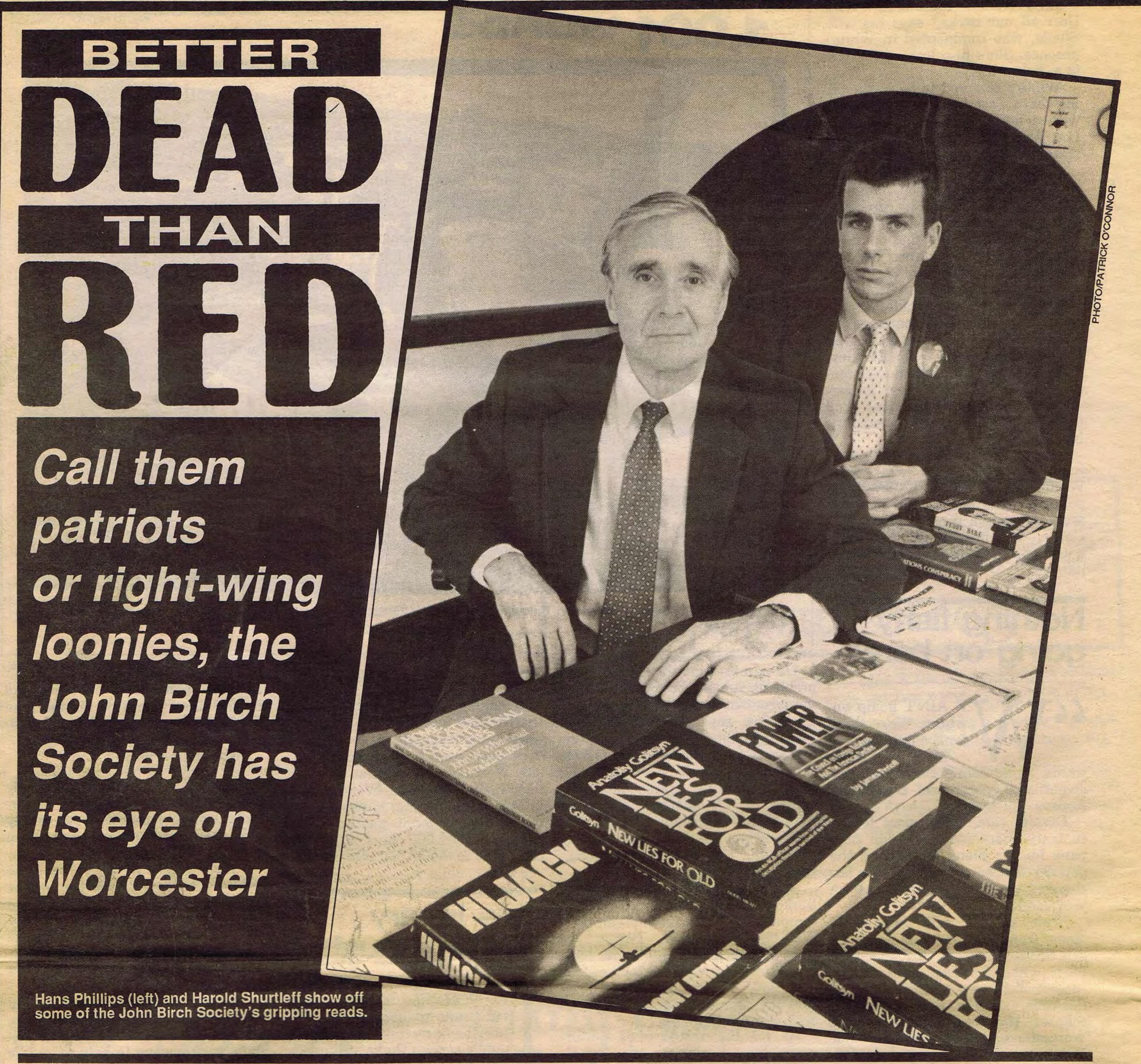
Every so often, the society gains some prominence in the media and it s usually negative, he said. But re-cently it backfired, explained John McManus, of the society's new Grand Chute headquarters. In the Sept. 17 issue of Newsweek an article on the group, negative in tone, actually rought a deluge of re-quests for membership, McManus said. The accompanying picture had a sign in the background that included the address and mention of the \$5 charge for a-membership packet. "That article brought in checks," McManus said chuckling.

Adamson said the nation is ripe for their message. "We say we are for less government and more individual responsibility leading to a better world with God's help. We have been disappointed in the past because we were always so sure that things are so bad the American people must see. Now, we feel we are just on the edge of the American people realizing that we are losing our national sovereignty."

The society wants to mobilize U.S. opinion through education, Adamson said. "We've got to educate - any way we can. And we have to do it in a careful way because of the s rutiny. Anything we say is carefully documented," he said. "We have a great deal of confidence in the American people. If they have truthful information, they will make the right decisions. We are very hopeful we can take advantage of the current situation and get people doing more thinking for themsel-

# MORCESTER'S ALTERNATIVE WEEKLY NOVEMBER 14, 1990

BETTER THAN Call it what you want - a group of patriots or a gang of right-wing loonies - but the John Birch Society has ils eye on Worcester



AROLD SHURTLEFF huddles over some literature at a back table far from the hubbub of the Shrewsbury Street pub where he's agreed to meet.

A young 31, well-scrubbed and eager, he could be just another ambitious yuppie boning up on material over lunch. Except the reading matter he's studying has nothing to do with corporate strategies, banking or legal issues. Shurtleff's concerns rest on a higher plane, an ideological plane where history, government and morality meet in uneasy conjunction.

His goals are mighty ones, made all the more weighty by the fact that they are not necessarily shared by many Americans. For Shurtleff's main aim in life, his lifelong crusade, "is to expose the conspiracy that wants to get us into a one-world government, and then bring

If the message has a peculiar 1950s ring to it, that's no accident. Shurtleff is the Eastern Massachusetts coordinator for the John Birch Society. And he's been in town for a very special purpose — to attempt to revitalize the anti-Communist organization whose membership has fallen off after all those fat years of

Republican rule.
There's a bit of irony in Shurtleff's targeting of the Worcester area.
The late Robert Stoddard, former

owner of the Worcester Telegram & Gazette and also owner of Wyman-Gordon Co., was one of the society's 11 founders. That was in December 1958 and Stoddard spent much of his life defending the organization that seemed to many to harbor right-wing cranks, anti-Semites and haters — your basic lunatic fringe. (See sidebar.)

Shurtleff shrugs off the accusations as part of a conspiracy by Communists — a conspiracy started by Josef Stalin and Nikita Khrushchev — to smear the John Birch Society. The reason is simple, he asserts: "We're effective."

How effective is hard to pin down. Tom Eddlem, a research analyst with the society's Appleton, Wis. headquarters, will list the organization's membership only by putting it "in the tens of thousands." The group apparently reached its peak in the mid-1960s when the GOP nominated Barry Goldwater for president. At that time, according to a recent Newsweek article, the John Birch Society had 100,000 members.

Eddlem insists the society reached its peak membership in the early 1970s in reaction to the antiwar and hippie movements. "We went down constantly until two years ago. Only then has revenue and membership started to rise."

Concerning Massachusetts, Eddlem won't verify Shurtleff's esti-

mate of 250 active members. A Norwood native, Eddlem will say only that the society "has some good chapters in Massachusetts, but nowhere near the strength of other parts of the country." Although he doesn't know for sure, he'd say that California, with its five full-time field coordinators, has the most membership.

"We're not a mass organization. We don't go for membership lists or lists of members. Otherwise we could say we have over a million members because over a million have joined over the last 32 years," he explains. "We only count duepaying members. Our active members are our strength."

As for Worcester, the only way to describe the John Birch Society here is "near-death." Shurtleff claims there are 15 to 20 longtime members still in the area, but only a few appear to be active. By comparison, Springfield is considered "very active," with four or five chapters. Worcester has none.

Shurtleff would like to change that. Before lunch he's been on the pay phone out in the lobby calling on some Bircher graybeards and attempting to track down some new members as well. From the addresses he drops, these people appear to live either in the Burncoat/Lincoln Street section of Worcester or the city's East Side. Although he's focusing his energies this day

on Worcester, Shurtleff says he'd actually like to locate the new chapter in Princeton to assist some members in that area who are tired of driving to the Lexington chapter meetings.

LTHOUGH HE appears a trifle squeaky-clean, Shurtleff has honed his political skills to the point where he has a fine awareness of his presence. Passing over the half-sour pickles, he points to his mouth and explains that as delicious as pickles may be, they also leave a garlicky residue behind.

"I have lots of people to talk to today," he smiles eagerly.

He's just as eager to explain the "Remembering Larry McDonald" button he wears on his lapel. McDonald's the conservative Georgia congressman who died when the Soviets shot down a Korean airliner in 1983. For most Americans this was a tragic incident soon forgotten. But for Shurtleff and other John Birchers the incident "was no accident."

Sen. Jesse Helms, the controversial North Carolina politician and darling of the nation's right wing, was supposed to be on that flight, Shurtleff explains with a knowing look in his eye. As more evidence to back his conspiracy theory, Shurtleff points out that Geraldine Ferraro's personal physician was on the plane. "Yet no one made a campaign

## BY AMY ZUCKERMAN

issue of it," he adds, referring to the 1984 presidential election.

Shurtleff is convinced that the American government, combined with a "controlled" United States press, manages to filter out the truth of a continued Communist conspiracy from the American public. He's against all American intervention in foreign affairs. He distrusts the Central Intelligence Agency. (See sidebar.)

And in this way he ironically resembles many on the left who share his distrust for the American government's role abroad, who fight the CIA and argue that the media is biased against the left. But that's where the resemblance ends.

For Shurtleff is staunchly against big government while liberals and those on the left favor government assistance, not to mention socialism. He's for the "sovereignty of the United States," he calmly explains over a sandwich.

A Boston native, Shurtleff has been a fulltime coordinator for the John Birch Society for the last three years. Prior to taking this job, he worked as a security guard, a postal worker and an Army reservist while studying on the side at Fisher Junior College in Boston, where he earned an associate's degree.

Shurtleff's big change in attitude came when he went into the Army in 1977. He was stationed 40 miles north of Munich in Augsberg as a member of a field artillery unit. That's when he realized "there was something drastically wrong with our foreign policy."

But what set him off first were the "terrible morale problems" he witnessed, "problems with drugs and alcohol." These, he says, were exacerbated by the Department of Defense. "They kept telling us we were inferior to the Warsaw Pact forces. We felt we couldn't do anything."

Shurtleff was even more bothered, though, by the race desensitizing courses and general sensitivity courses the Army was offering at the time. "We felt the courses stirred up more (than they accomplished). They brought up things people knew already. That slavery's an evil, for example.

"They told us the evil of the world was due to Anglo-Saxon Protestants in so many words." And that bothered Shurtleff, who is primarily "old Yankee" with a little German tossed in. "I had an ancestor who was mayor of Boston," he points out, adding quickly that he considers himself "an American" first.

Although he feels the people teaching the courses "were sincere, they resulted in the heightening of racial tensions." He also considered

the attempts to allay male chauvinism, then rampant, clumsy at best.

"I felt it was ridiculous," he says of the methods used in class. "I just said to myself, This is totally useless.' I felt we had good relations with blacks and whites. The problems were due to personal issues. We had common bonds in that we were all Americans, all homesick and we had a keen appreciation of what we left behind. Germany was a beautiful country, but you don't want to live there."

The hostility of the Germans also bothered Shurtleff. "The closer people lived to the post, the more hostile they were. You could see the cost of living was very high, the living conditions were meager. I generally felt it was worse there."

ND THAT was in West Germany, which has one of the highest GNPs in the world. Shurtleff was even more disturbed by what he saw in nearby Czechoslovakia. With a good pair of binoculars he could peer at houses just over the Czech border. He says the outer tier were well painted and attractive, but glance just a little deeper into this Communist country and the homes were horribly dilapidated.

Then there was the entire way the Army was run — or not run, from Shurtleff's perspective. He was in a unit with tactical nuclear capabilities, but the security was so lax he says a gang of German nationals could probably have taken over the U.S. nuclear weaponry that lay just outside the base gates.

"There was one guy guarding a motor pool with an ax handle (as his only weapon)," Shurtleff claims. "There was no two-way communica-

To Shurtleff "this was crazy." Even crazier, he says, was then-President Jimmy Carter's purported foreign policy for Eastern Europe. Supposedly, the Carter Administration advocated giving up one-third of Western Europe in the event of a major Russian attack.

So by now Shurtleff had developed a keen wariness of the U.S. government and the military. And he didn't have to be convinced much that Communism wasn't the system for him. Although he never traveled in Communist countries, he says "they weren't places I'd like to be. I heard they were dreary and hope-

The fact that he's "avid reader of history, not to mention his experience in Germany," combined to convince Shurtleff that things were not right in the world. He experienced a brief flurry of hope when Ronald Reagan was elected and 'blasted the Tri-Lateral Commission. But then

he chose Bush as vice president and sent half a million dollars worth of hardware to Red China. He gave Romania favored trade status, ignoring their dictatorship. He did double-serving on the Contras, playing both sides."

Against American intervention in foreign countries of any kind, Shurtleff couldn't understand the point of our invasion of Granada.

Still, he couldn't "put his finger on" what was wrong. Then in 1985 a friend gave him a book on Richard Nixon that was written by a member of the John Birch Society.

"Basically, it said that Watergate was like stealing chickens compared to his other activities. He undermined his friends, he was brutal and scheming."

Even so, he wasn't quite convinced just yet that the John Birch Society held the answer to his ideological doldrums. He'd heard "bad things from the mainstream press' about the organization. "I'd heard it was bigoted, but I wanted to know more."

So he wrote to the headquarters, then in Belmont and now in Appleton, Wis. He felt he had to do something. "The Reagan revolution was a fraud. He said all the right things and did all the wrong ones. You'd hear of a military buildup, but megatonnage had gone down. His established insiders equaled a shadow government."

HURTLEFF DOESNT know how American conservatives could have ever embraced Reagan. "He was a disaster in California," he says, ticking off the former president's "nonos," such as supposedly passing the first abortion law and the first prison parole law and standing for staunch gun control.

"A lot of right wingers felt he was phony, but the John Birch Society lost members (during Reagan's presidency) because they thought he was a savior." It doesn't matter to Shurtleff that Reagan is a Republi-

Continued on page 8

## Siamoling agains the red lide



Former 7&G honcho Robert Stoddard (center) at a 1976 John Birch Society

66 WE ARE labeled a house group, we are ealled a foseist ore inedicate with other groups such as the Ku Klux Klan, the Nazis, fascists, anti-Semitic groups and anti-Negro groups, completely and entirely without foundation."

You couldn't find a stauncher defender of the John Birch Society than the late Robert Stoddard.

He made this defense of fellow Birchers in 1964, speaking before the Clark University Students Humanist Association. Not surprisingly his newspaper, the Telegram & Gazette ran the speech under a Gazette headline: Stoddard Backs Birch Group; Charges Press is Unfair'."

Stoddard became one of the founding members of the John Birch Society in December 1958 at the urging of close friend Robert Welch, who came up with the fictor of forming an organization to champion anti-Communism.

Owner of the Massachusettsbased candy company that manufactures Junior Mints and Sugar Daddies, Welch had run unsuccessfully for the Massachusetts lieutenant governor's post in 1950. In 1957 he published a book, May God Borgive Us, in which he comdemned America for being allegedly soft on Communism, especially Chinese Communism.

When Welch invited 15 friends to his Indianapolis home 32 years not surprise John McManus, a graduate and close friend of Stod-founding the John Birch Society. cemels.

McManus told Worcester Magazine several years ago that Stoddard didn't have to assist in founding the John Birch Society to embrace right-wing causes; he was orrought on that way. Like his hathren, Hamey, who hounded wymisme Cionicton Clor, thre jumiter Stoledard 'was very much interested in holding down government power and keeping freedom alive."

At that same Clark University eathreming, Shouldand hold thre audience that the members of the John Birreh Society had only this in common, a respect for the Constituition and a desire to retain it, and a great fear of groups that want to destroy that document and everything it stands for."

Concerned with the 'threat to individualized freedom. Stoddard feared that the United States was reverting "to some form of centralism which has a depilicating and derogatory effect on the progress of society." And he added that the United Nations "is the greatest threat to our country and to the peace of the world."

There were many in Worcester who did not share Stoddard's views, including many of his employees at the Telegram & Gazette. Not long before his death in 1985, Shoddami gave an impassioned speech on behalf of liberty and freedom in honor of the Sunday Telegrom's 100th anniversary. Those employees who heard him ago, Stockland was one of those in that day at the gathening in the attendance. His involvement did Centrum knew that Robert Stoddand went to bis desidoled as Massachusetts coordinator for the staunch an anti-Communist as he John Birch Society, Holy Oross was on the day he assisted in



Hans Phillips thinks things are looking up for the John Birch Society.

## BETTER THAN

Continued from page 7

"So what?," he asks. "A lot of Republicans are as liberal as Democrats.

Once Shurtleff made the decision to get involved in the society, it all flowed from there. He was sent an informational packet from the headquarters, paid his \$48-a-year dues "that's \$4 a month" — and started attending meetings.

At last count there were about 250 active members in the state. "A marvelous cross-section," he explains. Part of the reason for the small number is that this state "hasn't been coordinated for a long time. The interest dies down without activity."

HE METHODS largely involve the media — "letters to the editor, brochures." "informal there's Then lobbying" of congressmen on the grassroots level." Barraging Congressmen with questions at district gatherings is a favorite Bircher practice.

The John Birch Society has targeted the U.S. House rather than the Senate because it believes "Congress is the key." Congressmen - and, yes, -women - can be voted out of office every two years. "They're answerable to a smaller group of people. We feel through them we can bring about change."

Shurtleff insists that "over 30 Congressmen in 1978 didn't run for re-election" because of the Birch Society's Trim Committees. These

committees actively track voting records and their members attend gatherings with members of Congress to pressure them on their positions.

With almost palpable joy lighting up his face, Shurtleff recalls a recent incident when "five Birchers" managed to thoroughly embarrass a politician into readjusting her foreign policy position.

Through the work of these committees he says "people can see what's going on, how this person is voting. We can cause discomfort."

And that discomfort, he admits, has scared some people. But he believes the real reason for the society's poor reputation — and for the supposed smearing of it by Communist forces — is "we're effective. Then there's our potential. Our potential is to restore to constitutional beginnings our country when we were still the envy of the world. This came about because of limited government."

But not from limited means. Still, no one has ever accused the John Birch Society of harboring fat cats. And from the looks of his compact car and conservative suit, Shurtleff isn't lying when he says he isn't in this for the money.

It's not easy, though, being an ultraconservative right winger -Shurtleff would reject these designations — in one of the most liberal (he'd say left-wing) states in the country. Birchers up in New Hampshire, the "Live Free or Die" state, often offer Shurtleff condolences that he has to deal with the socalled political neanderthals and rampant Communist backers of the Bay State.

"They pat me on the back and offer their sympathy, but I don't need it," Shurtleff shrugs. "I say New Hampshire is fat, dumpy and happy (in terms of its large Bircher contingent). And we can only go up."

## "It's a Communist plot!"

OU CAN sum up the John Birch Society's ideology in a few simple words — 'It's a Communist plot."

Some of the targets may have changed since the organization's founding in 1958, but basically the issues are the same. Ardent John Birchers like Harold Shurtleff, Tom Eddlem and society president G. Allen Bubloz still see a commie under every bush, around every corner and especially in the halls of the United Nations.

Here are some of their current positions:

On President Bush — Bubloz calls him "an internationalist extraordinaire." He recently told Newsweek magazine that to call the president leftist "is to give him more credit than he deserves."

On limited government — "The greatest tragedy of the 20th century is the growth of government," asserts Shurtleff.

On government bailouts — Says Shurtleff, "I'm against corporate socialists like Chrysler Corporation."

On changes in Eastern Europe — Shurtleff feels the developments of the last year, the push for freedom and democracy in Eastern Europe, constitute "a hoax." He says the Soviets have only ill intentions. "They've only changed superficially. The longterm goal is a unified Europe (under Communism). They want the United States to bail them out."

On United States isolationism - "We've been accused of being isolationist. That's not true," argues Shurtleff. "We're not antigovernment, but it should be limited. We shouldn't be supporting any regimes."

On the president's New World Order — Talking about a major John Birch protest of a New World Order conference in Indiana scheduled for last weekend (11/10-11), Eddlem says the new world order means "world government, promotion of the United Nations. George Bush has traditionally pushed for world government. We see a world against Iraq now who was our friend yesterday and we're friends today with Syria who was our enemy when they bombed the U.S. embassy in Beiruit."

On foreign aid — "Foreign aid is a big mistake," insists Shurtleff.

On the CIA — "I support intelligence gathering," says Shurtleff, but not intervening in other countries' affairs."

On the welfare state — "The incentives for lower-income people have been cut in the United States due to the welfare programs of the 1960s," argues Shurtleff.

On anti-Semitism — Shurtleff feels the John Birch Society has been smeared in this regard by Communist nations that fear the organization's power. "Stalin pushed this technique (smearing and spreading rumors) to get Jews upset with the John Birch Society. Yet one of our first members was Jewish."

Their tools, he says, were 'left publications like Life Magazine and the Chicago Tribune."

Obviously, this is a touchy subject because Shurtleff goes on to explain that he's had to terminate the membership of a confirmed anti-Semite. "When a real anti-Semite joins we tell him to leave. We're not for haters."

On hate groups — Says Shurtleff, "They're not good for anything."

--A.Z.

WORCESTER MAGAZINE • NOVEMBER 14, 1990 • 3

## Trui LEDLEI Mayazille

Staff

PUBLISHER/Catherine M. Nelson

EDITOR/Tom Mudd ASSOCIATE EDITOR/Amy Zuckerman COPY EDITOR/Clare Karis EDITORIAL INTERNS/Molly Pitcher, Valerie Atkins, Kasandra Kaplanes, Melissa Morris, Jack Donahue, Anne Benoit PHOTOGRAPHER/Patrick J. O'Connor

ASSISTANT PRODUCTION MANAGER/ Nina Whiting PRODUCTION COORDINATOR/ Larry Young GRAPHIC DESIGNERS/Tom Cronin, Jennifer Howarth, Julianna Mastrapasqua, Doug Chapel, Robert

SENIOR ACCOUNT EXECUTIVE/Kathleen ACCOUNT EXECUTIVES/Suzanne Polechronis, Carol A. McElroy, Eric J. Lavendier

MARKETING/PRODUCT MANAGER/ Kathi Tesone

TYPESETTER/Pat Brown

OFFICE MANAGER/Joyce Pillsbury OFFICE ASSISTANT/Kimberly Hebb

CIRCULATION MANAGER/Ron Dunlop DISTRIBUTORS/John McNamara, Bob Refah, Don Palmer, Jay Dryden

## **Contributing Writers**

POLITICS/Kenneth J. Moynihan DINING OUT/Emily Thorne THEATER/Kenneth Happe FILMS/Mary Trainor ARTS/Krys Lloyd, Leon Nigrosh WINE/Julian Schultz AFTER DARK/Amy Rogacz BUSINESS/Dave Kowal

Worcester Magazine is an alternative newsweekly covering Central Massachusetts. Each week 40,000 copies are distributed at more than 400 locations throughout the metropolitan Worcester area. Those locations include all area colleges, as well as grocery, drug and convenience stores. Worcester Magazine accepts no responsibility for unsolicited manu-

DISTRIBUTION: Worcester Magazine is available free of charge, limited to one copy per reader. Additional copies may be purchased for

SUBSCRIPTIONS: \$15 for one year. Send orders and subscription correspondence to: Subscriptions, Worcester Magazine, P.O. Box 1000,

ADVERTISING: To place an order for display advertising or to inquire, please call (508) 799-0511. For classifieds, please use the classifieds coupon. Classifieds can be called in - Phone: (508) 832-7133 or toll-free 1-800-367-9898. WORCESTER MAGAZINE (ISSN 0191-4960) is a weekly publication of Worcester County Newspapers with offices at 475 Washington St., Rt. 20, Auburn, MA 01501. All contents Copyright 1990 by Worcester County Newspapers. All rights reserved.

Worcester Magazine P.O. Box 1000 Worcester, MA 01614-1000

ASSOCIATION OF ALTERNATIVE NEWSWEEKLIES



## COLICIIO

NOVEMBER 14, 1990

Letters

Scenes

**Politics** 

AIDS series

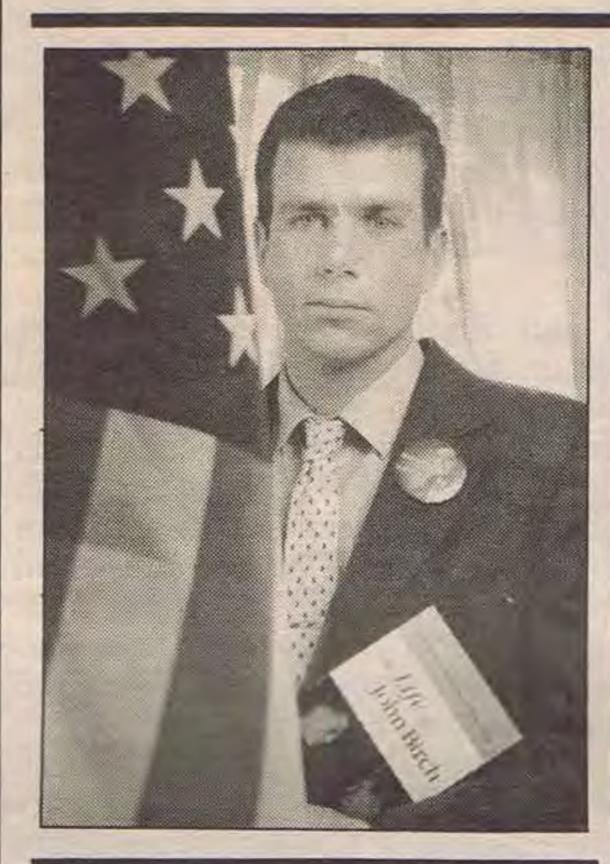
### **Cover Credits:**

9

12

Harold Shurtleff shows his confidence in the might of the right. Photo by Patrick O'Connor. Cover design by Julianna Mastrapasqua.

People on the Street



## New might for the far right?

Harold Shurtleff (above) is trying to revitalize the John Birch Society in the Worcester area, which was once one of the ultra-conservative organization's strongholds. Associate Editor Amy Zuckerman talks to Shurtleff and reviews the Bircher link to Worcester.



## Ethnic stew

If you like cuisines of different lands, Worcester's actually a pretty good place. In addition to such now-normal fare as Italian, Chinese, Thai and Indian food, Worcesterites can even eat their fill of such delights as curry goat and oxtail stew.

13 Art 14 Rants 15 Records Dining Out 16 17 Film Review Calendar 19 Kidstuff Clubs 33 Film clips Classified 34 34 Life in Hell 39 On the Road

This issue was printed Nov. 13, for distribution Nov. 14-20, 1990.

## FW



Myrlle Evers, now Los Ange s Public Works commissioner, ys she hopes the latest indictment will "close the door" on the murder of her husband.

## Mississippi Turning

#### Bizarre Even [wists May (ulminate in Revival of the Medgar Evers Murder Case

RRY ABIANNIA

wenty-seven years after her husband's death, Myrlie Evers believes that divine intervention may help resolve one of the most notorious and pivotal slayings of the Civil Rights era.

"I was reared by a grandmother who loved to quote the Bible," Evers says. "I can't do it as she did but one of her favorites was, 'All things happen for good for those who love the Lord.' One of the others that she would use was, 'Unto everything there is a season.' And I have always believed, for whatever reason, it this case would be reopened."

Evers speaks with the confidence of someone who might have given the Almighty a nudge or two. At 57 she is an impressive woman, cloquent and strong-willed, determined that the final, conclusive word on her husband Medgar Evers and his violent end will be written

Her faith was partially vindicated last month when Byron De La Beckwith. 70, was indicted for the third time in the June 12, 1963, murder of the civil rights leader in Jackson, Miss. Bcckwith, who has consistently denied guilt, is in custody in Chattanooga,

Tenn., where Monday he lost a round in his extradition fight when a judge denied Beckwith's challenge to the proceedings. He was given until next week to appeal the ruling, however. Meanwhile, Mississippi prosecutors have cautioned that the case might run into other legal roadblocks and might never come to trial. Two previous trials on the murder charge—in 1964ended when the all-white juries deadlocked.

Behind these stark facts, the revival of the Evers case is a story of improbable characters and bizarre events that almost defy imagination. If a single strand in the complicated web had

broken, the case might still be locked in the past.

The turning point was a library patron's discovery of a 16-year-old book written by a member of the John Birch Society. The book led to a potentially and new witness in potentially int new witness in the case—a former Ku Klux Klansmen and FBI informant who altegedly heard Beckwith admit the murder at a Klan rally. The missing murder weap-on itself also resurfaced—from the

on itself also resurfaced—from the closet of a former judge.
"Words can't describe what this case has involved," says Bobby DeLaughter, the 37-year-old Hinds County,
Please see EVERS, E6





MURDER IN'63

1974 photograph during his rial for federal gun-control vi-plations in New Orleans, mar-Mississippi NAACP Field Secretary Medgat Evers, above, and Myrlle Evers and brother-in-law Charles Evers at husband's funeral in Indicap Mice





iser honoring Ouincy Jones.

#### he Gulf, s Awards

w University's 1991 Scopus d for his international hu-arian efforts.

ow could I muster the chutz-o be here?" said Jones, who yed an impressive Yiddish ulary throughout the eve-Jones pointed out that much Hebrew University student is multiracial and multide-national and includes students

national and includes students. Third World countries. was also announced that a y Jones International Scholar Survival program was eshed with a \$500,000 perpetual vment from 'Time Warner or scholars from underdevelations to study new agriculturations to study new agriculturations. nations to study new agricul-

techniques. les was applauded by an im-ive list of former Scopus hon-, including Peck, Frank and era Sinatra, Barbra Streisand e with James Newton How-Jerry and Jane Morgan traub, Mehli Mehta, Milton

traub, Menn Menta, Mitton n, Harvey L, Silbert and Dr. clin D. Murphy. ters attending were Sidney er, Vin Scully, L. A. Clippers r Donald T. Sterling, Warner resident Terry Semel, Dionne vick, George Burns, Robert aume, Brock Peters, Vidal on, Barbara and Marvin Da-Ruth and Harry Roman, Ray les and Carol Channing.





## EVERS: Murder Case May Be Retried

Miss., assistant district attorney who headed up the 14-month in vestigation. For DeLaughter, who grew up in Jackson, the investigation was an education in the bitter-ness of the battles over integration. "I could talk for hours about this "I could talk for hours about this case... the evolution of my own thoughts.... I was in the third grade at the time for the Evers murder] and I was interested in playing football and basketball in the back yard," he says.

Evers hints that other surprises may be coming. Declining to elaborate, she says that "pieces of material [related to the case] started reappearing from dark, deep secret rooms... pieces of information that were being found at different

rooms . . . picces of information that were being found at different points around the city |Jackson, Miss.| related to the case."

Indeed, the new evidence seems to have surfaced like artifacts from the past.
When Medgar Evers was shot,

When Medgar Evers was shot, John F. Kennedy was President, men had not landed on the moon, American involvement in the Vietnam War was just beginning and the Civil Rights struggle was tallied daily in shootings, beatings, sit-ins, marches, boycotts and church burnings.

Myrlic Evers was a 30-year-old warman with three children ared 9

woman with three children aged 9. 8 and 3. After the shooting, she went on to remarry and build a new life in California, becoming an new fife in Canforma, occoming an oil company executive and, today, a Los Angeles public works commissioner. Through the years she was driven not only to hope for justice, but to work for it. Pinally, she says, her persistence began to pay off—with maybe a little help from above.

■ Among other things, the revival of the Evers case hinges on an obscure 1975 book, the product of a collaboration between two mem-bers of the right-wing John Birch Society—one a preacher and for-mer undercover informant for the ESRL the other a writer prographer FBI, the other a writer, researcher and magician. The book contains a and magician. The book contains a one-paragraph reference to an alleged admission by Beckwith that he had indeed killed Evers. The book, "Klandestine." figures in the case because a person prosecutors will not identify checked it out of a library in Jackson and brought it to their extension. their attention.

■Myrlie Evers herself supplied prosecutors with another vital doc-ament—the three-volume tran-acript of the first trial, essential to

econstructing the case.
Evers, who has maintained trong ties in Mississippi throughout her years in California, recalls hat when she first discussed with prosecutors the reopening of the case, she "was shown a legal folder with about two or there is the case. with about two or three pieces of paper, and they said, "This is all we have." Official copies of the transport scripts apparently had been hrown out because Mississippi did not maintain records of mistrials. However, Evers did-not immediately turn over the transcript, which she kept in a safe deposit ox. She waited until "I saw that there was some effort being made to reconstruct the case."

■ In another strange twist, the murder weapon, a 1917-model mil-itary rifle that had been missing in they cars since the second trial, reportedly turned up in the closet of a former judge, who also happened to be the father-in-law of a prosecutor in the case. "I shake my head with total amazement with that one...," Evers says of the rifle's discovery. rifle's discovery.

rifle's discovery.

The high-powered rifle, which was found at the number scene where it had been abandoned by the assailant, figured prominently in the first two Beckwith trials. A vocal segregationist and gun enthusiast. Beckwith was linked to the rifle by a fingerprint on its telescopic sight.

vocate white supremacy, was tried twice for the killing in 1964 but freed after the all-white juries deadlocked. Charges against him

were dropped in 1969.

• More routinely, other new witnesses have come forward who reportedly place Beckwithin Jack-son the night of the murder. Beck-with has asserted that he was in another town that night. One of those witnesses, the Rev. Robert L.T. Smith, 90, is a personal friend of the Evers family.

L.T. Smith, 90, is a personal friend of the Evers family.

Myrlic Evers defends the fact that Smith did not come forward earlier. "You have to understand that period of time and what was happening," she explains. "Even if you had seen the person pull the trigger, there would be a reluctance to say anything because your life was on the line, your business was on the line, and there was an attitude, and rightly so, that it would make no difference whatsoever if you said anything." ever if you said anything.

Calls for a reopening of the case began after the Jackson Clari-on-Ledger published a series of articles in 1980 about the Mississip-pi Sovereignty Commission, a state agency created in the 1950s to preserve segregation. The paper reported that the commission helped Beckwith's defense screen potential jurors. Evers says she

case. He was an important witness in the trial of Klan members charged in the death of three civil charged in the death of three civil rights workers in 1964. Those kill-ings were the basis of the recent movie "Mississippi Burning." Dennis, who in the late 1960s was sponsored by the Birch Society

to lecture on his undercover role to tecture on his undercover role, said in a telephone interview, "I never felt like I knew a lot about [the Evers] case . . . I was surprised that one paragraph [in the book "Klandestine"] would cause such a stir."

Dennis also described himself as bitter that he has gotten little credit for his often dangerous undercover role.

"I have nover received any thanks, not a note, not a letter, not a phone call from any civil rights person in all these years," Dennis said. Yet, his undercover work "has just caused devastation to my whole life," he said.

Citing his Birch Society membership, Dennis, who also is a minister of a small church in Pigeon Forge, Tenn., said he probably has gotten little recognition because he does not fit any convenient stereotypes. have never received any

venient stereotypes,

"I've always stood in the middle and I've always stood alone," he

Once a committed segregationist and still a religious and political conservative, Dennis said he

pressed with [Dennis] as a nero and I'm kind of a hero-worshiper."

If Beckwith is ultimately tried and convicted for the Evers killing, McIlhany said he will be pleased his book had a role.

"Um very satisfied if the book

"I'm very satisfied if the book and most importantly Delmar's work and efforts for so many years—can result in justice," he

Meanwhile, Myrlic Evers hopes that the latest indictment will help her at last "close the door" on the

her at last "close the door" on the murder of her husband.

"I think of Medgar every day... It's extremely difficult during the holidays even after all this time. We were married on Christmas Eve, 1951, and there's always a little something there," she says. "I look at our grandchildren and find myself wishing that he had lived to see them.

"I look at what is happening today in our society and I see a retraction of all of these things that Medgar worked so hard for and I can't help but think about him. So

can't help but think about him. So eit's there every day. I live with it every day, the good memories, the encouragement, the wisdom that he had, as well as the negative of losing him and how I lost him.'

Pers hopes that somehow the to a reassessment of her first husband's life. Too often, she said, he is mentioned only as the leader of a hoycott in Jackson and remembered primarily for the way he died.

he died.

She points out that he was a World War II volunteer who returned to Mississippi determined to change the status of blacks. He was the first black to apply to the University of Mississippi, she says. She remains proud that he "took on the NAACP job when no one else dared take on the responsibility as the sole spokesperson for blacks in the sole spokesperson for blacks in a state and society where you were saying, 'Here I am, kill me,' if you took such a position."

Evers acknowledged that she has been urged to drop her pursuit

has been urgen to die, of the case.

"There have been well-meaning friends who said: Myrlic, you have gone on with your life. Why are you dragging this up? It's going to burt you,' she explains. "And it is the thore are you dragging this up? It's going to hurt you.' she explains. "And it does hurt ... . And then there are those who have said to me: 'Let him [Beckwith] alone, he's 70 years old.'" She slams her hand on the desk. "Big deal. My husband's dead."

Later, she calmly recounts the night of the murder and how she had allowed the three children to stay up late to walt for their father,

had allowed the three children to stay up late to walt for their father, ho was shot in the back as he got out of his car in front of their house.

"I can't let'it go, I just can't," she said. "One of the regrets that I have is that I was not with Medgar when he took his last breath. I fought, and when I say fought I mean physically fought to give the rought, and when I say fought in mean physically fought to go in the car with him. He was put on a mattress and put in a station wagon and taken to the hospital and well-meaning neighbors held me

back.
"They kept me from riding with him and I know they were doing what they thought was best. But I had walked every step of the way with him and I wanted to be there when he took his last breath and I when he took his last breath and I knew that was it. We had talked about it, we had tried to comfort each other that it wasn't going to happen and finally realized—let's stop it. And I think that last month was the closest time Medgar and I had had in all our years of marriage"

riage."
After a pause, Evers continued,
"This is going the last mile of the
way. After this trial, regardless of
the outcome, I don't believe there
are any other legal methods available and I've got to go the last mile
of the way. That's all."

'This is going the last mile of the way. After this trial, regardless of the outcome, I don't believe there are any other legal methods available and I've got to go the last mile of the way. That's all.'

MYRLIE EVERS
L.A. Public Works Commissioner

seized on the report to push for a new investigation into her husband's murder, inecting with prosecutors on a trip to Mississippi in December, 1989.

But, according to DeLaughter, "Klandestine" was crucial to bringing the case to a grand jury.

Begun by William H. McIlhany II as a senior thesis at Washington and Lee University, "Klandestine" recounts the undercover career of Delmar Dennis, a former Ku Klux Klan member who became disendanted with the Klan and became an FBI informant. Issued by conchanied with the Klan and became an FBI informant. Issued by conservative publisher Arlington House, the book sold fewer than 3.000 copies, according to Mellhany, who adds that he sold many of those copies himself while lecturing for the Birch Society.

In the book's one reference to Beckwith, the alleged killer is quoted as telling a Klan meeting, "Killing that nigger [Evers] gave "Rilling that nigger [Evers] gave me no more inner disconfort than our wives endure when they give birth to our children. We ask them to do that for us. We should do just as much. So, let's get in there and kill those enemies, including the President, from the top down!"

The passage, DeLaughter says, "gave us our first real hope of being able to come up with some

being able to come up with some-thing new" in the case. Still, it took DeLaughter's office

Still, it took DeLaughter's office several months to locate and interview Dennis, who now lives in Sevierville. Tenn., where he publishes regional and religious books under the Covenant House imprint. Dennis did not testify before the grand jury but is expected to take the stand if the latest case comes to

the stand if the latest case contexternal.

The testimony of Dennis, 50, will stem from his three years as an FBI informant on Klan activities in Mississippi from 1964 to 1967, the period when he heard Beckwith's alleged confession to the Evers slaying. It will not be the first time Dennis has testified in a civil rights

turned against the Klan because it offended his religious beliefs.

The Birch Society, which has sometimes been associated with racists but staunchly maintains that it is non-racist, is best known for its strident anti-communism, a stridence that cast the society into discounts. For example, founder disrepute. For example, founder Robert Welch once called Presi-dent Dwight D. Eisenhower a com-

dent Dwight D. Eisenhower a communist dupe.
Ironically, author McIlhany, a native of Roanoke, Va., who now lives in Los Angeles, credits the society, which he joined at age 14, with saving him from his own incipient racism.

"... the John Birch Society first of all explained to me that if the property of the property

first of all explained to me that if we believe in individualism, in perceiving 'people as individuals, we don't put them as individuals, we don't put them into categories and put a label on them, whether it's class or race or whatever and evaluate them according to that group label or that collective,' McIlhany said in an interview. "So the Birch society pointed out to me that racism is just a racial version of collectivism. So, if you're going to be anti-Semitic or racist, you might as well be a communist because basically you're a collectivist."

ike Dennis, McIlhany, 39, is Like Dennis, McImary, 30, 33 surprised that "Klandestine" has found a second life in the Evers case. "I often thought about the fact that Beckwith is still walking around unpunished. . . . ," he said. fact that Beckwith is still walking around unpunished. . . . ," he said. But he noted that many crimes thought to have been committed by the Klan were never prosecuted and that he eventually "forgot" about the passage in a book he had because a collect student in the begun as a college student in the 1 v 1970s

McIhany, who worked almost full-time for the Birch Society for six years and also is a professional magician, said he wrote "Klandes-tine" because "I was really im-

ther harmed nor abused when in our care or under our control. This right to neither be harmed nor abused extends from our family pets to animals used for research

organization. In fact, I admire what

you stand for and what you do.
It's the militant so-called animal lovers who try to interfere with medical research that I have trou-

#### ! ATTENTION! **DIABETIC PATIENTS**

Patience With Peers

## BUBOLZ TAKES ON THE WORLD

And the Birch Society settles into Appleton

## By Mark Lisheron

HE John Birch Society brain trust gathers around G. Allen Bubolz's modest desk, waging a spirited discussion of how best to make use of growing tensions between President Bush and Iraqi President Saddam Hussein.

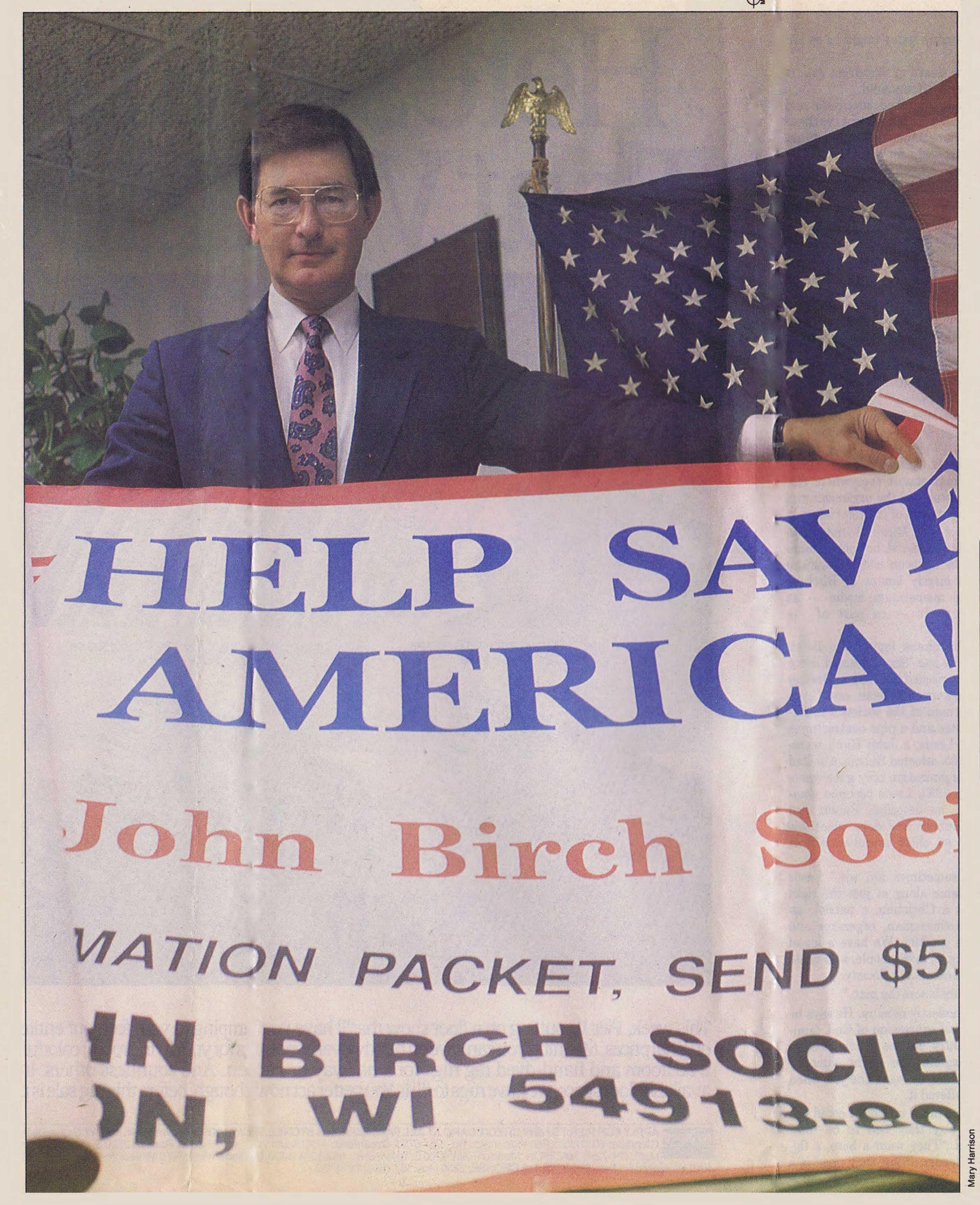
Rare is the occasion when this right-wing corporation finds itself aligned with liberal politicians on a national issue, but, on some levels, this seems to be one of those times. The Birch Society is poised to seize the moment by publishing a book harshly critical of Bush and what it calls his jingoism.

As has been the case so often in the 32-year history of this controversial political organization, the reasons for criticism are at radical variance with anything currently in the main-stream of ideas.

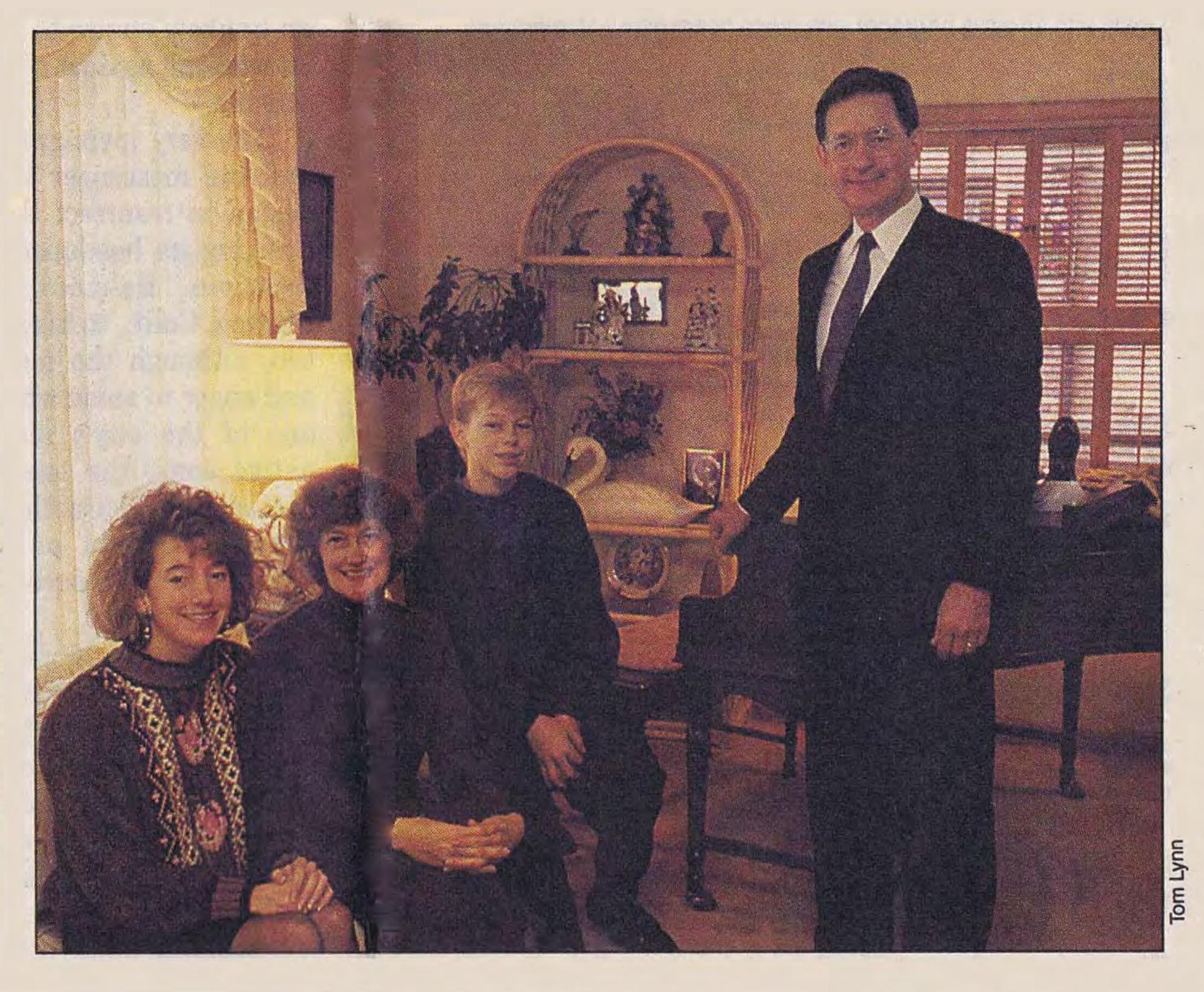
War with Iraq, members of Bubolz's inner circle say, is part of President Bush's covert attempt to push the United States into world government, stripping the country of its Constitution and readying it for socialist enslavement. Exposing the plot by releasing the book before Hussein does something crazy that will inflame Americans to war is imperative, they agree.

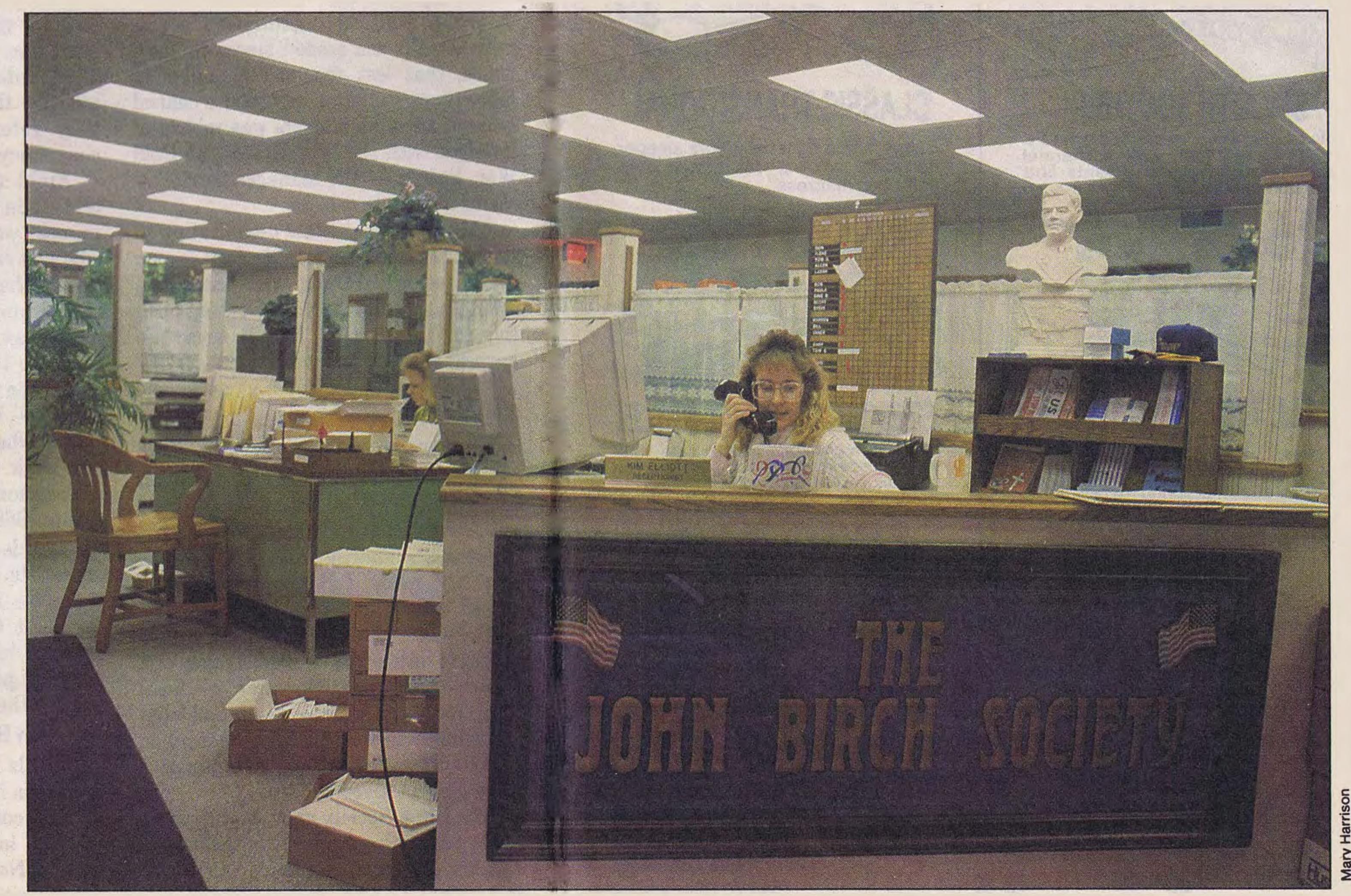
The 54-year-old Bubolz listens passively, looking every bit the insurance executive he once was. He's dressed in a chalk blue pinstripe suit and French-cuffed white shirt. Once a nationally known water-skier and member of Continued

The John Birch Society is an organization "seething with incredible strength," says its president, G. Allen Bubolz. His job, he believes, is "to harness the energy."



Bubolz and his wife,
Kay, live in Appleton.
This family portrait
shows their son, Gordy,
15, and Bubolz's
daughter from a first
marriage, Kristen, 19,
the only two children
who still live at home.
G. Allen Bubolz is the
son of former State Sen.
Gordon Bubolz.





Receptionist Kim Elliott greets visitors to the national headquarters of the John Birch Society, which moved its headquarters to Appleton in mid-1989, consolidating offices that had been located in Massachusetts and California. Membership reached its peak of an estimated 100,000 in the mid-1960s. Today, Bubolz concedes, membership might be as low as 60,000.

## BUBOLZ

the Outagamie County Board, he seems an unlikely choice to be the chief alarmist warning against a worldwide political scheme.

The very incongruity of the message and the messenger is part of Bubolz's design to resurrect the society. So was bringing its headquarters from its dual locations, Belmont, Mass., and San Marino, Calif., to his home town, Appleton, although the move brought shock and anger to some who wanted to forget one of the city's most widely known native sons, the late US Sen. Joseph McCarthy. McCarthy's reckless, irresponsible brand of anti-communism brought him censure in 1954 from his Senate colleagues.

The weekly Monday-morning business conference, which ends with Bubolz — the society's president and chief executive officer — calling for more pressure on Bush, also plays an integral part in his master plan. That plan is deceptively simple. The Birch leader calls it "the business of ideology." His business know-how clearly is one of his strongest assets.

For a political organization whose membership has eroded since the mid-1960s, that last reported liabilities of more than \$7 million and whose central issue of anti-communism was robbed of its vigor with the 1989 end of the Cold War, Bubolz — the manager/patriot — seems its last, best hope.

"My job is to get this organization to take possession of its ideology — an organization seething with incredible strength — intent to do something positive for the nation," Bubolz says. "To harness the energy and direct it.

"Gosh, we've got some game people out there."

Birch Society in 1958, naming it after a one-time missionary and Army captain killed by Chinese communists shortly after V-J Day in 1945 — when fighting with Japan ceased, officially ending World War II.

Despite doubtful or spurious accounts of how Birch died, Welch — a Boston candy manufacturer — fashioned for Birch a heroic death and what he claims was a cover-up by American Army authorities in failing to pursue a more diligent investigation.

The Birch Society grew steadily in its early years. It reached an estimated 100,000 members, climaxing in its role in nominating Arizona Sen. Barry Goldwater as the Republican presidential nominee in 1964. Although Bubolz is deeply distrustful of how the figures can be toyed with by the media, he concedes

that membership today might be as low as 60,000.

After the death of Welch on Jan. 6, 1985, the society foundered.

Welch's handpicked successor and two others came and went without inspiring new membership or donations. Overhead expenses for maintaining two headquarters — one in the East and the other in the West — cut deeply into other activities.

Older businessman friends of Welch's, such as Texas oil billionaire H.L. Hunt, died and their contributions often were not replaced.

The society is secretive about its finances, but financial statements obtained by the Attorney General's Division of Charities in Massachusetts for 1988 — the last year the society filed them — showed total assets of just over \$1 million and liabilities of \$8.7 million.

Even in the society's most influential years, the message of unremitting communist conspiracy from within the US government (Welch once called President Dwight D. Eisenhower a communist) and from almost everywhere else on Earth guaranteed the organization a place on the very tip of the right wing.

For years the Birch Society was widely reviled or feared, but now it faces what may be an even worse situation: The media largely ignore it. Birchers identify the mainstream media — as they refer to it — as part of the conspiracy.

Amid the chaos facing the Birch Society in the late '80s, it seemed like a miracle was needed to find a Bircher who had answers to its woes, says Clyde Lewis, chairman of the society's executive committee and a pipe contractor in Anchorage. Lewis, a John Birch member since 1965, selected Bubolz, who had joined the organization only a few years earlier — in 1983. Lewis becomes emotional when he describes Bubolz and the work Bubolz has done since his installation as chief executive officer in late 1988.

"Words sometimes fail me," Lewis says. "He came along at just the right time. He is a Christian, a patriot, an excellent businessman, organizer and seller of his product. We have a lot of patriotic people, loyal people, who could not run the John Birch Society.

"Allen Bubolz was the man."

Bubolz modestly demurs. He says he found his ideal expression of God, family and country in the Birch Society without imagining he might someday lead it. Nor did he want the job when Lewis first offered it.

"They convinced me that I could run things the way they had to be run," Bubolz says. "They want a hero, a figurehead, a leader. What they need is a sound business sense.

"I am not intimidated by Robert Welch. I don't have to be a patriarch."

Bubolz draws his inspiration as much from Dale Carnegie as he does from the Birch founder and messiah.

Although Bubolz would denounce J. Allen Broyles' 1964 book, The John Birch Society: Anatomy of a Protest, it seems likely that Broyles would apply one of his comments about Welch to Bubolz. Broyles wrote:

"We are unprepared in this society to deal critically with the irrational ideas of an apparently sane, intelligent, occasionally humorous and always sincere spokesman."

es, seemingly divergent elements make up the whole man. His entire life prepared him for this, he says.

As the eldest of three sons, Bubolz often accompanied his state-senator father, Gordon Bubolz, on the stump around Outagamie and Shawano Counties, watching as the father cut an imposing political figure.

The elder Bubolz, an attorney and the heir to an insurance company in Appleton, was determined to pass on to his sons a reputation for tireless work. When Allen was 15, his father told him to learn an insurance rate book and when he had, pointed to the door and ordered him to sell insurance, Allen Bubolz remembers.

"I got doors slammed in my face," he says. "I learned rejection."

Bubolz prefers recalling the positive lessons of his youth. He almost obsessively organized groups, once forming a club of neighbor kids for whom he built and then gave crystal sets — a rudimentary radio.

The true center of his youthful achievements probably was water skiing. His passion for the sport began

during summers at the family place on Enterprise Lake, near Rhinelander.

For 20 years, beginning in 1953 when he earned enough money to buy his first outboard motor and boat, Bubolz was by turns a daring trick skier, the founder of the Wisconsin Water Skiing Federation and business manager of the US water skiing team.

Despite the travel and excitement, Bubolz says the experience — culminating in his judging 1972 Olympic waterskiing demonstrations — left him disgusted with international amateur sports. "I learned real fast that it is all politics," he says. "It's all power and the parlay of power and money."

Bubolz wanted to distinguish himself from his prominent father. Water skiing was one of the ways he chose — but there were other ways, too.

Urged by his father to go into law, Bubolz says he indulged his passion for mechanical things by getting an electrical engineering degree in 1959 from Valparaiso University in Valparaiso, Ind. That same year, he married Barbara, his first wife, a Valparaiso majorette.

After some graduate study of real estate law at the University of Wisconsin-Madison, Bubolz returned to Appleton with his wife. But instead of joining Home Mutual — the family business — Bubolz says he again exercised his independence and sold family life-insurance policies out of his home. Then he branched out into securities and mutual funds, he notes, and his little independent firm grew to an 11-person staff.

At his father's urging, Bubolz says he joined Home Mutual as head of the company's new life-insurance division in 1966. In the first four months of the next year, he adds, the division sold \$3 million in coverage in \$5,000 to \$10,000 policies.

"We worked from 6 a.m. to 1 a.m. every day. It was go, go go. And we made Continued



A noted water skier as a young man, Bubolz founded the Wisconsin Water Skiing Federation and judged the '72 Olympic water-skiing demonstrations.

## BUBOLZ

it go."

Robert Piche, who worked in the division with Bubolz and who left Home Mutual five years later, says Bubolz's accounts of his insurance acumen are exaggerated. Piche, now the chief executive officer for Integrity Mutual Insurance in Appleton, says Bubolz spent little time in the office.

Water-skiing events were more important, he says. "He wasn't very active in the insurance business," Piche says. "In fact, he was never very active in the company at all.

"I'm not trying to discredit him; he just had other things that were more important to him."

One of them was a political career. His father had long hoped his son would follow him into politics. Running as a Republican and using a conservation theme, Bubolz won a seat on the Outagamie County Board in 1966. At 29, he was among the few young voices on an elderly and somewhat ineffective board, according to longtime Appleton Post-Crescent reporter Don Castonia.

Bubolz says he waged fiery battles to move the county toward a county executive and to clean up the Fox River, but Castonia says Bubolz was a quiet, intelligent board member who resisted any leadership role.

In 1972, Bubolz was beaten by Eugene Higgins, who went on to become county executive.

Bubolz considered running for Congress but when campaign money failed to appear and Toby Roth did, Bubolz says he ended his political career. Roth went on to win the election and now is serving his seventh term as 8th District congressional representative.

Bubolz says he didn't mind leaving politics.

"Dad was never home while he was in the [state] Senate," he says. "I never forgot those long years alone. I don't think it was healthy and didn't want that for my children."

Nevertheless, Bubolz's children — Linda, now 29, Brenda, 27, and Kristen, 19 — did face the breakup of their parents.

The marriage ended after 15 years and remains a subject too painful for Bubolz to detail.

Bubolz spotted the petite Kay in the dining room of the Bass Lake County Club shortly after his divorce. Widowed three years earlier with three children of her own, she had taken a part-time job as hostess to emerge from a long period of mourning.

Kay, now 55, says she had been praying to God for a husband because she had resolved that being a wife and a mother was what she was meant to do. "I walked in, she seated us and from that time on I was a blithering idiot," Bubolz says.

A year later, on the anniversary of her first husband's death, they were married.

Bubolz was immediately taken on as the father of Kay's children, Karen, now 31, Bill, 30, and Kitsy, 28. Together, he and Kay have a son, Gordy, 15, who lives at home.

She shares a deep religious faith with her husband. Dissatisfied with what Bubolz says is the compromise and political intrigue of the major religions, the Bubolzes have turned to a fundamental Christianity consistent with the religious ideal of the John Birch

Society.

Kay conducts a small weekly prayer

The couple also was remarkably similar on political issues. Both children of political conservatives, Kay says she was brought up to believe that World War II Gen. George S. Patton should have enlisted the vanquished Germany to help the US neutralize the Soviet Union.

Bubolz says he watched from the political sidelines as



As Birch Society leader, Bubolz spends 60% of his time traveling.

the US gave up on Korea, Cuba, Vietnam, Panama and the Philippines. If the politicians said communism and socialism were so bad, why weren't we giving every effort to defeat it? Bubolz asks.

Congressman Larry McDonald (D-Georgia) was asking those same questions on the House floor in the late 1970s and Bubolz began clipping newspaper articles about him. Admiration became reverence. Then, in 1983, an unarmed South Korean jetliner carrying McDonald strayed into Soviet airspace and was shot down by a Russian fighter, killing all 269 people on board.

Bubolz says he is convinced that McDonald was assassinated. He insists that it was only after the incident that he learned that McDonald was chairman of the John Birch Society.

Bubolz contacted a business acquaintance who once had mentioned his Birch membership in passing. The man sent him a copy of a John Birch classic called *None Dare Call It Treason* — 25 Years Later. Bubolz says he struggled through the book, but found his interest in the Birch Society growing.

At first, Kay was aghast. But the appearance of McDonald's widow on a news program convinced her otherwise.

"I thought to myself, 'The John Birch Society lost Larry McDonald but they are going to get Allen Bubolz,' "Kay says.

They did, in 1983, with Bubolz using his organizing talent to form not one but two chapters in Appleton. Yet it was another 18 months before Bubolz says he was comfortable with the image of John Birch.

Continued

Aary Harrison

## BUBOLZ

S BUBOLZ assumed leadership of the Birch Society, the headquarters was consolidated and moved to Appleton, and the paid staff was slashed from 64 to 30.

Far from homage to Bubolz, as some thought, moving to Joe McCarthy's home town and a small former insurance company building on Westhill Blvd. was simply cheaper and closer to home, the Birch Society leader says.

That did not prevent the Appleton Post-Crescent from publishing an editorial in March 1989 linking the society to McCarthy and saying in its headline: "John Birch Society accepted — not welcomed." Appleton City Atty. Greg Carman also blasted the move on local television.

The Birch image and Bubolz's rising influence in the organization led to a rift with John, his brother and co-president in the family insurance company, which had been renamed the Secura Group. Their father, who died in 1990, had retired from the company in 1982.

Allen Bubolz decided to resign from the Secura Group, accusing the Secura board of directors of gutlessness.

His wife concurs with Piche and others familiar with Appleton insurance, who say it was John's decision to jettison his brother, rather than damage a prosperous business. John Bubolz declined repeated attempts to be interviewed for this story.

"The company asked him [Allen] to make a choice between the business and his ideas," says Birch executive board member Vance Smith, who works in the Appleton office. "You can be sure the [Birch Society] membership appreciated that commitment. It is more confident and excited than it has been in years."

To a man, the Appleton office agrees with the assessment. Under Bubolz's direction, office manager Tom Gow computerized where once the society's entire membership was listed on 3-by-5-inch index cards. Today, an up-to-the-minute financial report can be obtained by the press of a key, Gow adds.

Through its research and publications arms in the Appleton office, the John Birch Society spends a good percentage of its budget churning out millions of pamphlets, bulletins, issue papers, magazines and books. Recently, the society published what it considers to be exposes of the Council on Foreign Relations and what it says is South African black leader Nelson Mandela's secret socialist agenda and Polish leader Lech Walesa's attempts to coax American financing of communism in Eastern Europe.

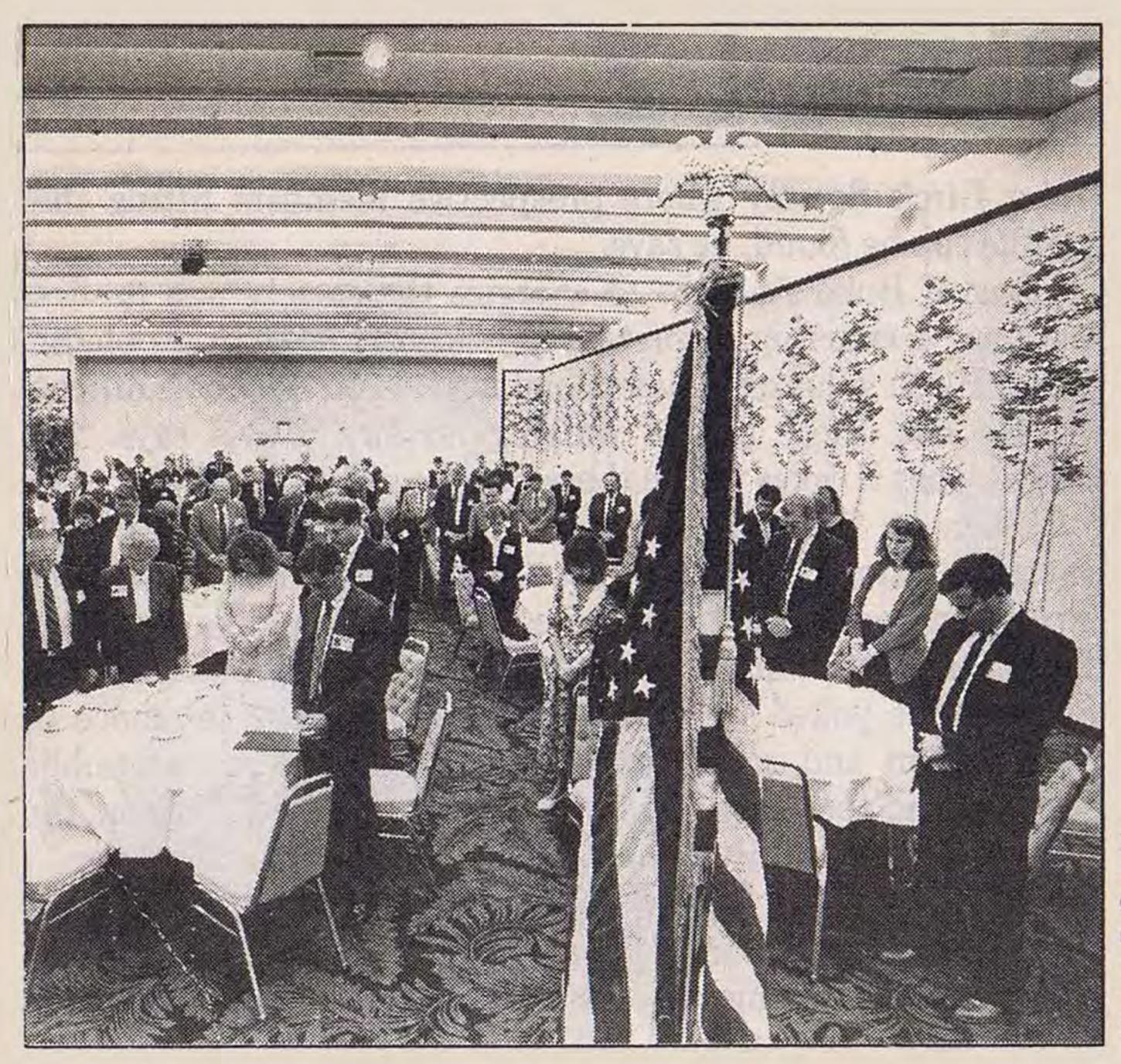
The society, research director Gary Benoit says, makes use of facts that mainstream media ignore because of their deliberate or unwitting involvement in the conspiracy.

Bubolz criss-crosses the country, making certain that the printed and video and radio messages are being distributed effectively. He spends 60% of his time on the road, he says, meeting with executive committee members and coordinators around the country.

While he and other high-ranking members of the organization make ideological speeches, much of the public speaking is left to public relations specialist John McManus or a battery of public speakers dispatched by a bureau headed by Donald Fotheringham in Appleton.

It is into the hands of paid coordinators that much of the Birch material is delivered for distribution to chapter leaders. At the chapter level, unpaid volunteers hold meetings to discuss the Birch message, recruit members and solicit donations. Part of the society's budget comes from the sale of information packets and of books.

HERE once the society could rely on the wealthy business friends of founder Robert Welch, it must increasingly broaden its appeal to the general mem-



eorge R. Cassid

The Birch Society staged its national leadership conference last fall in Appleton. Bubolz, a skillful motivator, had Birchers "walking on air," a high-ranking official reports.

bership, says the Birch Society's CEO, who also was named president in October, 1989. And who are Birch members?

The general profile is a white male in his mid-30s of middle income in a wide variety of professions. Office director Gow has begun a computer study of membership to sharpen that profile, Bubolz says. The computer also will be able to tell the Continued

## BUBOLZ

John Birch Society where prospective members fitting that profile can be found, he says.

One of Bubolz's steps to energize the society was its first national leadership conference, held last fall in Appleton. Many Birch volunteer leaders had never seen the home office.

"He had those people walking on air," Lewis says. "He knows what it takes to fire these people up."

When its finances and membership are stabilized, Bubolz says, the Birch Society can accelerate its mission to warn the American people not to be duped into one-world government. Evidence of the threat abounds, he says: the growing federal government yoked to a huge welfare state, the tolerance of communism and socialism, which are taught in our public schools, and the growing influence of the United Nations, the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission.

An example of Birch logic can be found in a 16-minute video Bubolz made. In it, he quotes Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev as saying the entire purpose of perestroika is to strengthen socialism and he quotes George Bush as saying there is no greater advocate of perestroika than the president of the United States.

Bush's socialism is clear, Bubolz says.

The society is certain that by attacking Bush's stance on Iraq, a small but significant number of people will recognize the conspiracy and join to fight it.

"We don't expect to convert millions," he says, "but with a small percentage of people we could, can, will change the course of human events, of history."

Mark Lisheron, a Milwaukee Journal reporter based in Madison, covers stories throughout Wisconsin.

## SOUNDOFF

#### New world order?

**Harold Shurtleff** 

In his column of January 1991, Alpha Six rightfully criticized our nation's foreign policy. He wondered where our presidents found the guys who take care of the tricky arms deals.

The answer to his question is simple: The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). This little known organization is based in New York City. It was focused by Edward Mandell House—Woodrow Wilson's alter-ego-in 1921. In 1912, House authored a book entitled Phillip Dru Administrator. In it, House advocated "Socialism as dreamed of by Karl Marx."

Since its inception, the CFR has advocated an end to our nation's sovereignty and a merger of the United States into a one-world government or as Bush and Gorbachev put it "A New World Order." In the first issue of its quarterly journal Foreign Affairs, it advocated that the U.S. join the now-defunct League of Nations. In 1944—one year before WWII ended, it published a study entitled "American Public Opinion and Postwar Security Commitments." The study noted that Americans have a sovereignty fetish and lamented that the American people would not be receptive to anything approaching a super-state organization.

In 1959, the CFR issued a position paper entitled "Study No. 7, Basic Aims of U.S. Foreign Policy." The paper suggested that the U.S. build a "new international order." In 1962, the CFR dominated State and Defense departments funded a study entitled "A world Effectively Controlled by the United Nations." The author, CFR member Lincoln Bloomfield explained that U.S. agencies

had consistently aided world communism because "if the communist dynamic was greatly abated, the west might lose whatever incentive it has for world government." (Professor Anthony Sutton of Stanford University has written numerous books on the subject of how Western nations, particularly the U.S., have built the Soviet Union into the threat that it is today.)

The CFR-controlled State Department also issued "Document No. 7277 Freedom From War. The U.S. Program For General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World." Shortly thereafter, the State Department started a new branch called The Arms Control and Disarmament Agency. Since 1961, regardless of

White House, the U.S. has been following the path towards disarmament.

what political party occupies the

The CFR has approximately 2,500 members. Its membership roster reads like a "Who's Who In America." There are over 325 members of the CFR in the Bush administration including Brent Scowcroft, Lawrence Eagleburger, Dick Cheney and Dick Thornburgh. CFR members can also be found in the media, in industry, in education, in Congress, in labor and yes, in the military. Colin Powell, Alexander Haig, and Andrew Goodpaster are all members.

On page 49 of the 1990 May issue of Military, I ran an ad for the book Shadows of Power. The book is an expose on the CFR. Copies of the book have been sent to every member of Congress, most CFR members, every state legislator in all 50 states, every daily newspaper, college libraries, etc. (I recently sent a copy to Alpha Six.) The book is laced with footnotes and documentation.

If enough Americans read this book, they would better understand the forces that have been leading this country into ruin and collapse. And perhaps, the American people could put a stop to it.

-Hal Shurtleff Hyde Park, MA

## John Birch Society claims comeback

By Tiffany Vail The Patriot Ledger

PEMBROKE — The right-wing John Birch Society, which fell out of favor with conservatives in the 1980s, claims it is making a comeback in the state where it was founded.

Six new chapters have been formed in Massachusetts within the past year, doubling the previous number, according to the society's New England coordinator, Harold Shurtleff.

About 100 new members from Massachusetts have joined the society in recent months, he said.

One of those new chapters was formed three months ago in Pembroke by Robert Hayes, who gained prominence for his fight against the sex education program at Silver Lake Regional High School. About 11 members belong to his group, Hayes said.

John McManus, national publicity director for the John Birch Society, said the Massachusetts experience is representative of a resurgence of interest in the society throughout the country.

The society was founded in Belmont in 1958 by rightwing businessman Robert Welch, who led it to political prominence in the 1960s. After its membership plummeted during the conservative revolution of President Ronald Reagan, its headquarters was moved to Wisconsın.

The prime cause for the society's revival, McManus said, is President George Bush's talk of a new world order - a phrase that society members believe is a plan to unite the world under one socialist government.

Please see BIRCH -- Page 30

## John Birch Society claims comeback in state where it was founded

**BIRCH** 

Cointinued from Page 1

The Birch Society has been talking about the possibility of this new world order being reated for all these years," McManus said. 'As soon as he (Bush) started using the phrase, many thousands of people said, 'My gosh, the Birchers were right."

During a forum at the Knights of Columhais Hall last night, which 10 people attended: McManus read from several newspaper dippings he said supported his argument. One 1979 story sported the headline: "Fidel Castro demands new world order."

Bush has referred to the new world order as an outgrowth of increased international cooperation at the end of the Cold War, but he has not given a specific definition of the

'(Bush) says he doesn't mean to destroy the sovereignty of the United States," McManus said. "Keep in mind that's from the same man who said, 'Read my lips, no new taxes."

According to McManus, a socialist world government is being sponsored through such institutions as the United Nations. Evidence of increasing socialism in the United States includes increasing taxation, government controls and bureaucracy, he said.

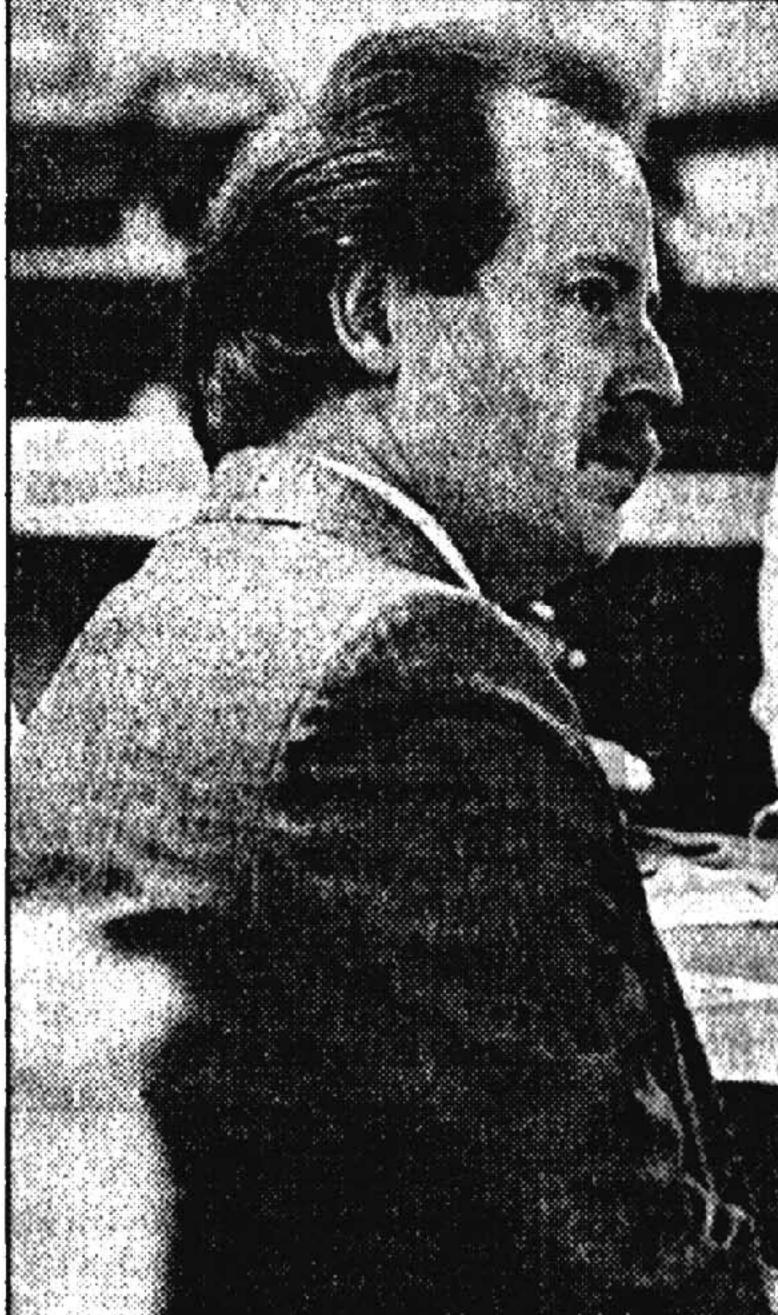
"The greatest threat facing us isn't Moscow, isn't Peking, isn't Havana — it's Washington, D.C.," McManus aid. "The enemy is the federal govenment."

\* During the 1960s, the John Birch Society became known for its crusade against commumism, a cause McManus said is still very much alive.....

""You've probably heard that there's no more communism," he said. "Tell that to the people of Lithuania."

McManus presented objections to sex education that were similar to those raised recently by parents opposed to use of "The New Teenage Body Book" at Silver Lake Regional High School.

The group of Silver Lake parents originally organized by Hayes — said the



Robert Hayes, who recently formed a John Birch Society chapter in Pembroke, listens to John McManus, national publicity director for the group, in Pembroke last night.



sexually explicit book promoted immoral behavior. They demanded that the school remove the book and stop teaching about birth control, abortion and homosexuality.

McManus said the society is against all sex education in public schools because it is taught without any morals, which undermines values being taught by parents.

McManus acknowledged that John Birch Society members are frequently accused of being extremists. That, he says, is a compli-



Gary Higgins photos/The Patriot Ledger

John McManus, national publicity director for the John Birch Society, addresses a group at the Knights of Columbus hall in Pembroke last night.

ment.

"Truth is always the extreme," he said. "You can't go beyond truth."

Some of the handful of people at last night's meeting were Birch Society members, while others came out of curiosity.

Todd Smith, 30, of Melrose, said he had listened to his mother talk about the new world order while growing up.

"I'd laugh at her," he said. "But now I'm starting to see it . . . it sounds so outrageous,

but when you step back and look you can see it. It's frightening."

Theresa and Clifford Phippen of Pembroke said they joined the John Birch Society after becoming frustrated with the Silver Lake school committee over the sex education controversy.

McManus said he was not surprised by the low turnout.

"Keep in mind that history is made by the dedicated few," he said.

## Society's positions

This is a synopsis of John Birch Society positions on several issues as explained last night by national publicity chairman John McManus:

Against gun control. The Birch Society: argues the right to keep and bear arms is a God-given right and that the Bill of Rights ' ensures that the government cannot take that right away.

"Any government that fears its people; owning guns is a government to be feared," McManus said.

He added that gun control laws are "never going to deter a criminal - a criminal is going to get his gun through criminal means."

Against abortion. "The government hasa purpose — it was hired by us to protect our rights," McManus said. "The fundamental right is the right to life. If you believe, as we do, that life begins at conception, then abortion goes against that right."

Race issues. The Birch Society has been accused of being a racist and anti-semitic group by some, something McManus steadfastly denies.

"The enemies of the Birch Society said that 6 million times," he said. "It bothers me when I hear it — it bothers our black and Jewish members."

McManus said the society does not keep lists of members according to race or religion, so he could not say how many are black or Jewish.

Against public education. The Birch Society opposes public education as it exists today, saying that schooling should be left up to individuals and groups of citizens.

Instead of having the government spend what he estimates to be an average of \$5,000 per student, the money could be better used to fund private schools, he said.

That, he said, would bring competition to the schools, and "competition always brings excellence — always."

. 44

## Birch Society opens local chapter

By Hilde Hartnett Eagle-Tribune Writer

A North Andover woman has begun a local chapter of the John Birch Society, a rightwing organization that members say is experiencing a nationwide surge in membership.

Jean I. Gray, 56, 100 Marbleridge Road, has held three members, she said. meetings in her home since March and has recruited six

I look on my membership as a civil duty.

> Jean Gray John Birch Society

Mrs. Gray said she began a. Greater Lawrence chapter

after noticing growing interest in Danvers and Windham, N.H., groups.

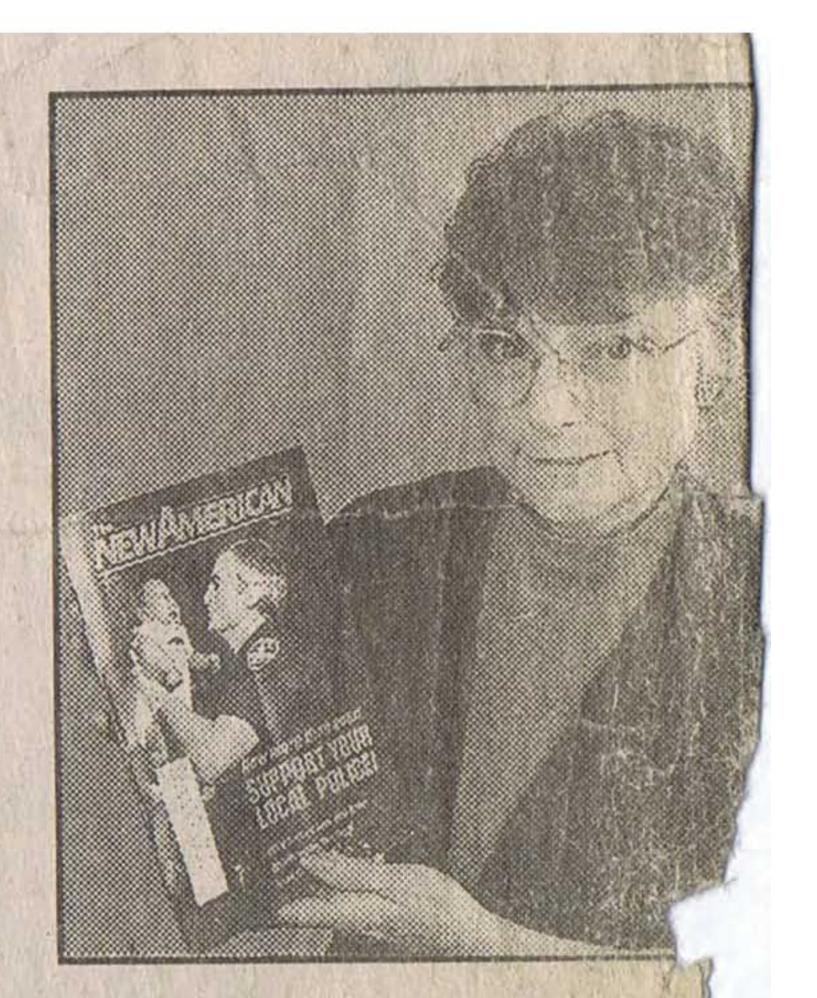
A widow with seven children, Mrs. Gray said she joined the society 20 years ago after learning that the Protestant church she attended supported causes such as abortion and amnesty for draft dodgers. She joined Fellowship Bible Church in North Andover at the same time.

The petite, timid-looking

woman who is a secretary at AT&T said she knows many consider the John Birch Society a racist, anti-Semitic group.

She and other members said that reputation is unjustified. The group's commitments include fighting communism, limiting government and promoting morality as defined by the Ten Commandments.

"I look on my membership Please see BIRCH, next page



Jean Gray ... of North Andor

## John Birch comes to North Andover

Birch From page 9

civil duty," Mrs. Gray said.

Founded in 1958 by Robert Welch of Ralmont the society is

Cambridge think-tank that tracks right-wing groups.

Mr. Berlet placed current membership at about 20,000. "It's growing, but I don't think it would qualify as a burgeoning mass movement," he said. Members have been handing out literature at Merrimack College, he noted.

Regional Coordinator Harold S. Shurleff of Hvde Park said a 20 years ago," he said.

bear arms is not a governmentgiven right but a God-given right," he said.

Members believe world leaders are conspiring to establish a oneworld government and point to President George Bush's comments about a "new world order" as evidence, Mrs. Gray said.

Ty excluded

News that the group is meeting Members believe "the right to in North Andover dismayed resident Mark DiSalvo, a Democratic political consultant.

"It is disturbing to me that some part of our society is still welcoming to such narrowmindedness," he said. "It's a wholly discredited organization and deserves to be."

Saturday is John Birch Day, on which members try to increase c the groun'

### John Birch Society sees plot in 'new world order'

PEMBROKE (AP) - President Bush's touted "new world order" is merely a scheme to unite the globe under one socialist government, according to members of the right-wing John Birch Society.

Society members acknowledge the view is extreme, but credit Bush's vision with a recent surge

in new members.

"(Bush) says he doesn't mean to destroy the sovereignty of the United States," said John McManus, national publicity director for the society. "Keep in mind that's from the same man who said, 'Read my lips, no new taxes.'

Bush has referred to the new world order as an outgrowth of increased international cooperation following the Cold War, but he has not given a specific definition of the phrase.

The John Birch Society, which fell out of favor with conservatives in the 1980s, claims it is making a comeback in the state

where it was founded.

Six new chapters have been formed in Massachusetts within the past year, doubling the previous number, according to the society's New England coordinator, Harold Shurtleff.

About 100 new members from Massachusetts have joined the society in recent months, Shurtleff told The Patriot Ledger of Quincy.

One of the new chapters was

formed three months ago in Pembroke by Robert Hayes, who gained prominence for his fight against the sex education program at Silver Lake Regional High School. About 11 members belong to his group, Hayes said.

McManus said interest in the society extends all over the

country.

A socialist world government is being sponsored through such institutions as the United Nations, McManus said. Evidence of increasing socialism in the United States includes increasing taxation, government controls and bureaucracy, he said.

"The greatest threat facing us isn't Moscow, isn't Peking, isn't Havana — it's Washington, D.C.," McManus said. "The enemy is the federal government."

Businessman Robert Welch. who founded the society in 1958, led the group to political prominence in the 1960s. But membership plummeted during the conservative revolution of President Ronald Reagan and the thawing of East-West relations. The society's headquarters were moved to Wisconsin.

McManus acknowledged Birch members are frequently accused of being extremists. That, he

says, is a compliment.
"Truth is always the extreme," he said. "You can't go beyond truth."

# Birch Society claims gains

## By ANDREA ESTES

During the Gulf war, antiwar protesters found themselves sharing the picket line with the strangest of allies.

Members of the far-rightwing John Birch Society, protesting President Bush's call for a "new world order," joined the rallies to demonstrate and seek recruits.

"The leftists scratched their heads and said politics does indeed make strange bedfellows," said Chip Berlet, a Cambridge analyst who monitors conservative groups.

George Bush, the Gulf war,

## Expert has doubts on resurgence

and increased recruitment efforts have caused a revival of the John Birch Society, leaders claim, an ultra-conservative group that believes "insiders" are working to undo American democracy and create a universal socialist government.

Recruitment has picked up, organizers say, particularly in New England, where membership has been low despite the fact the group was long headquartered here.

After moving its base from

Belmont to Wisconsin, the group hired a full-time New England coordinator to till what they consider "fertile territory."

"Our recruiting is up 25 percent over last year," said Harold Shurtleff of Hyde Park, who was appointed in July.

"We have six new chapters - in Boston, Pembroke, Lexington, North Andover, Westford and the Worcester area," he said, adding that since he took over, membership in the

area has jumped one-third, from about 300 to 400.

"A lot of people are apathetic or have a sense of hopelessness. They think we're going down the drain. We try to show them they can make a difference," he said.

The society, which reached its popularity peak in the early '60s, fell victim to a negative campaign that lumped the Birchers with the Ku Klux Klan and other hate groups.

That perception lingers, or-

ganizers concede, and is the No. 1 obstacle to expanding the society's base.

"It's a withering smear campaign that goes back 20 years," said John McManus of Wakefield, the Society's national public relations director. "People feared the program for waking the town. They called us fascists and Nazis and racists and anti-Semites — all of which had absolutely no substance then or ever.

"It's still a problem. We're not able to counter it all - except person to person, mouth to

Turn to Page 24

## USS SOUTHERAND, THEE CAY MANY SEED TO Right-wing Birchers claim enrollment is up

From Page 5

mouth, hand to hand.

"But a lot of people coming in are 35 years and younger who have no recollection of that withering smear campaign."

Much of the increased Birch activity, the organizers say, was triggered by Bush's call for a "new world order.

That appeal hit a nerve with

right-wing conservatives for whom that phrase has long been a key buzz word.

"Our members are quite aware that for practically all the 20th century the term new

world order has meant a socialistic new world government to be feared by anyone who understands it, explained McManus.

"Mr. Bush was quite open about it and shoved it down the throats of the public during the war," he said.

"Bush later said he doesn't mean to destroy the sovereignty of the United States. But keep in mind that's the same man who said, 'Read my lips,

he said.

North Andover grandmother Jean Gray recently rejoined the Society, 20 years after she was shamed into terminating her membership by her family.

"I consider my country to be the best in the world," said the 56-year-old secretary. "I cherish it. I feel it's my duty to learn what's going on and do what I can to protect the freedoms and privileges that I can. "Anyone who gives me opposition, I just say I consider this my civic duty as much as going to the polls and voting."

"But what the New Right learned from the mistakes of the Goldwater campaign, which was the high point for the Birch Society, was that these rather overarching conspiracy theories don't sell.

"They had to come up with a new way of dealing with problems. The Birch Society has a hard time getting away (from conspiracy theories) because the basic thesis is the basis of the organization."

If numbers are growing, he said, it could be a function of the economic troubles many Americans are now facing.

"In hard times people start looking for easy solutions. The elegance of a simple conspiracy theory is more comforting than dealing with the complexity and chaos of a democracy,"

According to McManus, Birch Society recruiting across the nation is up 75 percent over a year ago. Organizers say members number between 40,000 and 50,000.

But Berlet, an analyst with Political Research Associates, is skeptical about Birch claims. "Resurgence is not the word I would use," he said. "We're talking about an organization that went from 100,000 in 1964 to 20,000 in 1990.

"This is not an organization that has historically opened up its membership records to scrutiny. If, in fact, they have 40,000 to 50,000 members, that would indeed be a resurgence, but I doubt it," said Berlet.

A Tufts student who studied the Birch Society for his senior thesis found the organization had 22,000 members in 1987, using the group's own records.

"It was very, very influential in the '60s; to a large extent many of the new right activists who helped elect Reagan came out of the Birch Society," said Berlet.

"But what the New Right

# Birch Society claims gains

By ANDREA ESTES

During the Gulf war, antiwar protesters found themselves sharing the picket line with the strangest of allies.

Members of the far-rightwing John Birch Society, protesting President Bush's call for a "new world order," joined the rallies to demonstrate and seek recruits.

"The leftists scratched their heads and said politics does indeed make strange bedfellows," said Chip Berlet, a Cambridge analyst who monitors conservative groups.

George Bush, the Gulf war,

## Expert has doubts on resurgence

and increased recruitment efforts have caused a revival of the John Birch Society, leaders claim, an ultra-conservative group that believes "insiders" are working to undo American democracy and create a universal socialist government.

Recruitment has picked up, organizers say, particularly in New England, where membership has been low despite the fact the group was long headquartered here.

After moving its base from

Belmont to Wisconsin, the group hired a full-time New England coordinator to till what they consider "fertile territory."

"Our recruiting is up 25 percent over last year," said Harold Shurtleff of Hyde Park, who was appointed in July.

"We have six new chapters - in Boston, Pembroke, Lexington, North Andover, Westford and the Worcester area." he said, adding that since he took over, membership in the

area has jumped one-third, from about 300 to 400.

"A lot of people are apathetic or have a sense of hopelessness. They think we're going down the drain. We try to show them they can make a difference," he said.

The society, which reached its popularity peak in the early '60s, fell victim to a negative campaign that lumped the Birchers with the Ku Klux Klan and other hate groups.

That perception lingers, or-

ganizers concede, and is the No. 1 obstacle to expanding the society's base.

"It's a withering smear campaign that goes back 20 years," said John McManus of Wakefield, the Society's national public relations director. "People feared the program for waking the town. They called us fascists and Nazis and racists and anti-Semites — all of which had absolutely no substance then or ever.

"It's still a problem. We're not able to counter it all — except person to person, mouth to

Turn to Page 24

THE BOSTON HERALD, TUESDAY, MAY 28, 1991

## Right-wing Birchers claim enrollment is up

From Page 5

mouth, hand to hand.

"But a lot of people coming in are 35 years and younger who have no recollection of that withering smear campaign."

Much of the increased Birch activity, the organizers say, was triggered by Bush's call for a "new world order.

right-wing conservatives for whom that phrase has long been a key buzz word.

"Our members are quite aware that for practically all That appeal hit a nerve with the 20th century the term new about it and shoved it down the

world order has meant a socialistic new world government to be feared by anyone who understands it, explained McManus.

"Mr. Bush was quite open

throats of the public during the war," he said.

"Bush later said he doesn't mean to destroy the sovereignty of the United States. But man who said, 'Read my lips, no new taxes.' "

According to McManus, Birch Society recruiting across the nation is up 75 percent over a year ago. Organizers say members number between 40,000 and 50,000.

But Berlet, an analyst with Political Research Associates, is skeptical about Birch claims. "Resurgence is not the word I would use," he said. "We're talking about an organization that went from 100,000 in 1964 to 20,000 in 1990.

"This is not an organization that has historically opened up its membership records to scrutiny. If, in fact, they have 40,000 to 50,000 members, that would indeed be a resurgence, but I doubt it," said Berlet.

A Tutts student who studied the Birch Society for his senior thesis found the organization had 22,000 members in 1987, using the group's own records.

"It was very, very influential in the '60s; to a large extent many of the new right activists who helped elect Reagan came out of the Birch Society, was that these rather overarching conspiracy theories don't sell.

"They had to come up with a new way of dealing with problems. The Birch Society, was that these rather overarching conspiracy theories are growing, he said, it could be a function of the organization."

If numbers are growing, he said, it could be a function of the basic thesis is the basis of the organization."

If numbers are growing, he said, it could be a function of the organization."

If numbers are growing, he said, it could be a function of the basic thesis is the basis of the organization.

"In hard times people start looking for easy solutions. The elegance of a simple comspiracy theories because the basic thesis is the basis of the organization."

If anyone was shamed into terminating her membership by her family.

"Ioonsider my country to be the best in the world," said the 56-year-old secretary. "I cherist it. I feel it's my duty to learn what's going on and do what I can to protect the freedoms and privileges that I can.

"Anyone who gives me opposition, I just say I consider this my details and voting."

### John Birch Society To Protest Forests Plan

LYNDONVILLE, Vt. (AP) — The John Birch Society believes the federal plan being discussed today to protect 26 million acres of northern New England and New York forest smacks of Marxism.

Members of the ultraconservative society plan to protest today's hearing in Lyndonville on proposed legislation to protect the lands. The hearing will be held by Vermont's congressional delegation at Lyndon State College.

The bill would establish a fourstate council — Vermont, New York, New Hampshire and Maine — to coordinate a regional approach to forest management. The legislation follows the recommendation of the 1990 Governor's Task Force on Northern Forest Lands.

But members of the Birch Society say the plans will give the federal government permission to acquire or control the vast area.

"If allowed to continue in its land-

grabbing, the federal government will soon own or control virtually all real estate in this nation," said society spokesman William Jasper.

He added that the plans "are a major step toward full implementation of Marx's program for domination of a nation by its central government."

Ned Farquhar, executive director of the Vermont Natural Resources Council, said that reflects an extremist viewpoint.

"I can't see trying to protect habitat, the timber economy and land as Marxism," he said. "Trees don't vote. Bears don't vote. What people need to do is stand up to protect them.

"American law and the Constitution validly allow the people of the U.S. to protect natural resources. It's really kind of a far reach to imply that anyone is talking about Marxism or property grabs," Farquhar said.

## John Birch Society resists four-state forestry plan

LYNDONVILLE, Vt. (AP) — The John Birch Society believes the federal plan being discussed today to protect 26 million acres of northern

New England and New York forest smacks of Marxism.

Members of the ultraconservative society plan to protest today's hearing in Lyndonville on proposed legislation to protect the lands. The hearing will be held by Vermont's congressional delegation at Lyndon State College.

The bill would establish a four-state council — Vermont, New York, New Hampshire and Maine — to coordinate a regional approach to forest management. The legislation follows the recommendation of the 1990

Governor's Task Force on Northern Forest Lands.

But members of the Birch Society say the plans will give the federal

government permission to acquire or control the vast area.

"If allowed to continue in its land-grabbing, the federal government will soon own or control virtually all real estate in this nation," said society spokesman William Jasper.

He added that the plans "are a major step toward full implementation of Marx's program for domination of a nation by its central government."

Ned Farquhar, executive director of the Vermont Natural Resources

Council, said that's an extreme viewpoint.

"I can't see trying to protect habitat, the timber economy and land as Marxism," he said. "Trees don't vote. bears don't vote. What people need

to do is stand up to protect them.

The federal government funded the forest study in 1989 after a series of large land transactions raised public concern about the forest, which is mostly privately owned. Pressure on the forest increased in the 1980s due to rapid subdivision of land for vacation lots and the hostile take-overs of large paper companies, which then sold land to speculators.

The draft legislation to be discussed Monday would authorize the four-state council to help states find ways to keep the land in traditional

uses.

#### 4

### **Birch Society chapter formed**

#### Led by man who fought against sex-ed book

By Tiffany Vail The Patriot Ledger

PEMBROKE — The man who spearheaded a drive to remove a sexually explicit health book from the high school has now brought the ultra-conservative John Birch Society to town.

Robert Hayes said he was asked to form a new chapter of the group by Birch Society members who heard him speaking out on radio and television against sex education at Silver Lake Regional High School.

Hayes said he formed the chapter about three months ago and so far has attracted 11 members from Pembroke, Halifax, Rockland, Marshfield and Hull. The only other area chapter is in Brockton, he said.

The John Birch Society, founded in 1958, is an anti-communist group that had its heydey in the 1960s. Its targets have included foreign aid, big government, the civil rights movement, public education, homosexuals, welfare, income taxes, social security and sex education, which its founder said promotes communism.

Hayes' protest about sex education put him in the limelight last fall, when he pulled his daughter out of a freshman health class, saying that one text, "The New Teenage Body Book," condoned sexual activity by teenagers.

The society's national publicity chairman, John McManus, will discuss the text as part of a talk about public education at the local chapter's next meeting, Hayes said.

McManus' talk is entitled "Who shall teach and what shall be taught." The meeting is scheduled for 7:30 p.m. Tuesday in the Knights of Columbus Hall. The Silver Lake School Committee voted last night to keep "The New Teenage Body Book" as a text for the ninth-grade health course.

Along with education, Hayes said, the society is very concerned about references to a New World Order by President Bush and other world leaders.

The society seeks to preserve the sovereignty of the United States, Hayes said, because the world order that Bush refers to is actually a plan to unite the world as a socialist society under one leadership.

For similar reasons, the society has long opposed the United Nations, charging that it is a communist conspiracy aimed at establishing world government.

The John Birch Society was founded by the late Robert Welch of Belmont, who once accused President Dwight D. Eisenhower of being a "dedicated, conscious agent of the communist conspiracy."

From the beginning, the society's practice of naming people they believed to be communists and communist sympathizers provoked intense controversy and frequent condemnations from mainstream politicians.

The organization was named after a young U.S. missionary who was killed by Chinese communist guerrillas while on an intelligence mission. Society members refer to that death, in 1945, as the first casuality of the Cold War.

The society faded from prominence during President Reagan's conservative revolution of the 1980s. By 1986, the group was plagued with internal battling over how to react to Reagan, and was beset with financial problems.



**Associated Press** 

Robert Hayes, who fought "The New Teenage Body Book," has gone to greater causes as the founder of a local chapter of the John Birch Society.

Waltham Tribune: May 1991

## John Birch Society sees plot in 'new world order'

PEMBROKE (AP) — President Bush's touted "new world order" is merely a scheme to unite the globe under one socialist government, according to members of the right-wing John Birch Society.

Society members acknowledge the view is extreme, but credit Bush's vision with a recent surge

in new members.

"(Bush) says he doesn't mean to destroy the sovereignty of the United States," said John McManus, national publicity director for the society, "Keep in mind that's from the same man who said, 'Read my lips, no new taxes."

Bush has referred to the new world order as an outgrowth of increased international cooperation following the Cold War, but he has not given a specific definition of the phrase.

The John Birch Society, which fell out of favor with conservatives in the 1980s, claims it is making a comeback in the state

where it was founded.

Six new chapters have been formed in Massachusetts within the past year, doubling the previous number, according to the society's New England coordinator, Harold Shurtleff.

About 100 new members from Massachusetts have joined the society in recent months, Shurtleff told The Patriot Ledger of Quincy.

One of the new chapters was

formed three months ago in Pembroke by Robert Hayes, who gained prominence for his fight against the sex education program at Silver Lake Regional High School. About 11 members belong to his group, Hayes said.

McManus said interest in the society extends all over the

country.

A socialist world government is being sponsored through such institutions as the United Nations, McManus said. Evidence of increasing socialism in the United States includes increasing taxation, government controls and bureaucracy, he said.

"The greatest threat facing us isn't Moscow, isn't Peking, isn't Havana — it's Washington, D.C.," McManus said. "The enemy is the federal

government."

Businessman Robert Welch, who founded the society in 1958, led the group to political prominence in the 1960s. But membership plummeted during the conservative revolution of President Ronald Reagan and the thawing of East-West relations. The society's head-quarters were moved to Wisconsin.

McManus acknowledged Birch members are frequently accused of being extremists. That, he says, is a compliment.

"Truth is always the extreme," he said. "You can't go beyond truth."

Page 6, May 16, 1991 · BUSTON MA



Tribune employee Larry Lilley enjoys a stroll around Logan Square.

French's Opera House is in the background.

— Eddle Hanson photo



# THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Celebrates John Birch Day

On Saturday, May 18th, members of the John Birch Society in Hyde Park and throughout the nation will honor the memory of the World War II hero for whom their organization is named.

Members plan to distribute literature, share the Society's videotapes, and increase public awareness about the need for their goal of "less government, more responsibility, and — with God's help — a better world."

The 22-year-old John Birch went to China in 1940 as a Christian missionary. In 1942, he volunteered for duty with U.S. forces during World War II, served in China with much-acclaimed distinction throughout the war against Japan and was murdered in cold blood by Chinese communists ten days after the war ended in August 1945.

After writing "The Life of John Birch" in 1954, Massachusetts businessman Robert Welch launched the educational crusade bearing the Army Captain John Birch's name in 1958. The Society considers Birch the first casualty in what became known as the Cold War, the struggle between communist-style tyranny and freedom. Birch would have turned 73 years old this month.

Society leaders point with pleasure to a new surge of acceptance of their efforts by the American people. Still completely opposed to communism and unwilling to trust Gorbachev and other communist leaders, the organization's recent campaign' has stressed two major themes: the danger to Americans of constantly growing federal power and the threat to national sovereignty inherent in President Bush's repeated call for a "new world order." The Society has long linked that phrase to what it sees as a conspiratorial drive to create a one-world tyrannical government.

In a new four page pamphlet entitled "Did You Know?" the Society presents its positions on such topics as the national debt, Mikhail Gorbachev, the United Nations, dependence on foreign energy suppliers, inflation and taxpayer funding of art. The organization expects to distribute several million of them.

Anyone interested in obtaining a copy of the pamphlet, or in gaining additional information about the Society and its activities, should call the Society's New England coordinator Harold Shurtleff at 361-5066 (35 Webster St., Hyde Park).

#### Holland chapter for Birch Society

HOLLAND — The John Birch Society has formed a local chapter in Holland.

Led by Keith McInnes, the local Birch Chapter hopes to educate persons in the Holland and greater Worcester area about American heritage, the proper role off government — to protect life, liberty and property, the forces arrayed

against limited government towards the building of a world government towards the building of a world government towards called the "new world" order, and what honorable and moral steps can be taken to preserve our nation's sovereignty and freedom.

The chapter formed a few months ago after McInnes decided to start his own chapter he has been a

member for a few years. The chapter plans to set up information booths at local events, host speakers, air their videotapes on local cable stations and distribute timely and important information.

For those interested in learning more, please call Harold Shurtleff, the New England Coordinator at 617-361-5066.

# John Birch Society cites membership gain in wake of Gulf War

By Bill Thomas Staff writer

Society?

Long the target of liberal folk musicians' barbed compositions and, Birchers say, a smear campaign waged by the media, the group is claiming membership gains resulting in part from their opposition to the Gulf War.

While labeled an ultra-conservative group, Birchers pose somewhat of a contradiction when measured against conventional ideologies for they share positions with those on both sides of the political fence.

The group's stance against the Gulf War is the most recent example of the society's enigmatic identity.

Although the anti-war posture is traditionally linked to a liberal philosophy, Birchers decried U.S. intervention in Vietnam as well. They also walk common ground with the liberal left in their antipathy toward the Bush and Reagan administrations.

Of course, the Birch members diverge from the left in their tenets, despite such parallels. And then there is the society's penchant for theories of conspiracies toward subordination of the United States to other nations.

The "educational organization's" primary concerns include fears of an evolving world government, communism, taxes, intrusive domestic government, U.S. foreign intervention, environmental activism and trade with socialist nations.

#### Increase reported

The Birch Society reports a membership increase of between 50 percent and 60 percent over the past six months, compared to the same period last year. Beginning in the mid '70s, the organization had experienced a steady decline in membership, until the Gulf War hit and President George Bush began calling for a new world order.

Although the phrase left many Americans scratching their heads, it rang with startling clarity for the Birchers.

"The new world order has been around for a long time — 100 years. It's a one-world socialist government," said Raymond Massey, chapter leader for the Lexington Birch Society.

In 1974, Massey said, the Birch Society published a pamphlet on Nelson Rockefeller entitled Campaigning for the New World Order.

But even before the war began, Birchers based their opposition to Operation Desert Shield upon the United Nations' role in sanctioning the action — a role they say properly belongs to Congress.

"The founders of the U.N. visualized a new world order. We already feel that the U.S. is subordinate to the U.N. The Gulf War is an example of the subordination of our country to the U.N. We were generally opposing the start of that conflict because we don't feel it was a legitimately-declared war," said Edward Peik, a member of the Westford Birch Society chapter.

#### Bush rapped

Locally, Birch Society New England Coordinator Harold Shurtleff also reports renewed interest and membership.

Chapters in area towns include two in Lexington and another in Westford. Shurtleff, whose territory includes Maine, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and a portion of eastern Massachusetts, said more than 100 new members from that area have joined the society since July. In February, the addition of 10 tinual new members to the original Lexington chapter prompted creation some of another, smaller group comprised of newcomers, said Massey. There currently are about 20 members in the original Lexington chapter, he said.

Peik said there are 12 people in the Westford chapter.

Once based in Belmont, where it was founded by Robert Welch in 1958, the Birch Society now is headquartered in Appleton, Wis.

As well as concerns about the emerging new world order, local Birch Society members say a variety of other factors have contributed to the recent surge of interest in their organization.

They point to Bush's granting \$1.5 billion in grain credits to the Soviets earlier this week. Such developments exemplify foreign policy trends that alarm their membership.

"We're in favor of free trade, but it should never be from a free society to a slave society," said Peik, an engineer by trade.

The Bush administration's domestic policies are also prompting swelling of society ranks, members said.

#### 'War on religion'

Massey said the president's call for educational reform represents a push toward collectivism, while the removal of prayer from public schools constitutes a "war on religion."

The society also espouses relatively mainstream ideas, such as "less government and more individual responsibility," said Massey.

"It's a combination of different activities — they see George Bush talking about a new world order.

They see their taxes going up con-

tinually. They see socialized medicine and day care. We tell them that something can be done to bring forth less government," Shurtleff said.

Environmental crusading also prompts Birch Society wrath.

Citing a "massive Earth Day propaganda blitz," Shurtleff advanced the belief that those organizing such efforts "promote this for governmental control."

Their motivation, he said, stems from a desire to impose more environmental regulations on industry and thereby drive jobs to countries such as the Soviet Union.

Local society chapters generally meet once a month. They track congressional voting records, and write letters to government officials and others who shape public opinion.

Peik said the society is geared toward education, rather than lobbying efforts. However, he said the organization stresses the impact that voters can have on government through congressional campaigns.

#### Image hurt

Society members say their image was hurt in previous decades, as the result of media campaigns that portrayed them as racist and anti-Semitic.

As a result, said Shurtleff, some people continue to hold a "Pavlovian response" toward members, said Shurtleff. The Birchers, meanwhile, stress the inter-denominational make-up of their membership.

That membership has been engaged in a campaign of its own in

recent months — one that involves public relations.

"We've had close to 40 AM radio talk show bookings," said Shurtleff, who said he had made a recent appearance on Boston FM rock station WBCN.

Massey said members of his chapter appeared during the Discovery Day Chamber of Commerce event recently held in Lexington, and that a future appearance on the Esplanade in Boston is planned.

"People are seeing us more. It's snowballing because more people are seeing what it's about and finding out the smears are not true," he said.

THE MINUTEMAN CHRONICLE | Saturday, June 15, 1991

76 pages 🗆 Appleton-Neenah-Menasha, Wisconsin 🗆 Sunday, July 21, 1991 🗆 \$1.25

# Birch Society rebounds with move

## Bush's rhetoric adds members

By James Meyer

Post-Crescent staff writer

Democrats and liberals, it seems, weren't the only ones to suffer under Ronald Reagan's presidency.

The John Birch Society, an emerging force on the American right in the 1960s, suffered too.

In fact, it all but disappeared during the Reagan years. Membership numbers dropped, financial woes mounted and the society's founder and guiding light, Massachusetts candy magnate Robert Welch, died. It was a classic triple-whammy.

But then, in 1989, society officials say things slowly started to turn around for their trou-

bled organization.

The reasons for the improvement were many, but they centered on two things - the departure from office of Ronald Reagan, scorned by the Birchers as a cynical and highly successful snake-oil salesmen, and the departure of the society from its bicoastal enclaves in Belmont, Mass., and San Marino, Calif., for a fresh start in Appleton.

G. Vance Smith, the society's new chief executive officer, won't say just how fresh the fresh start has been. He doesn't like to talk about membership figures, for example. But he told a visitor to the society's Westhill Boulevard headquarters that the John Birch Society is definitely off the endangered species list.

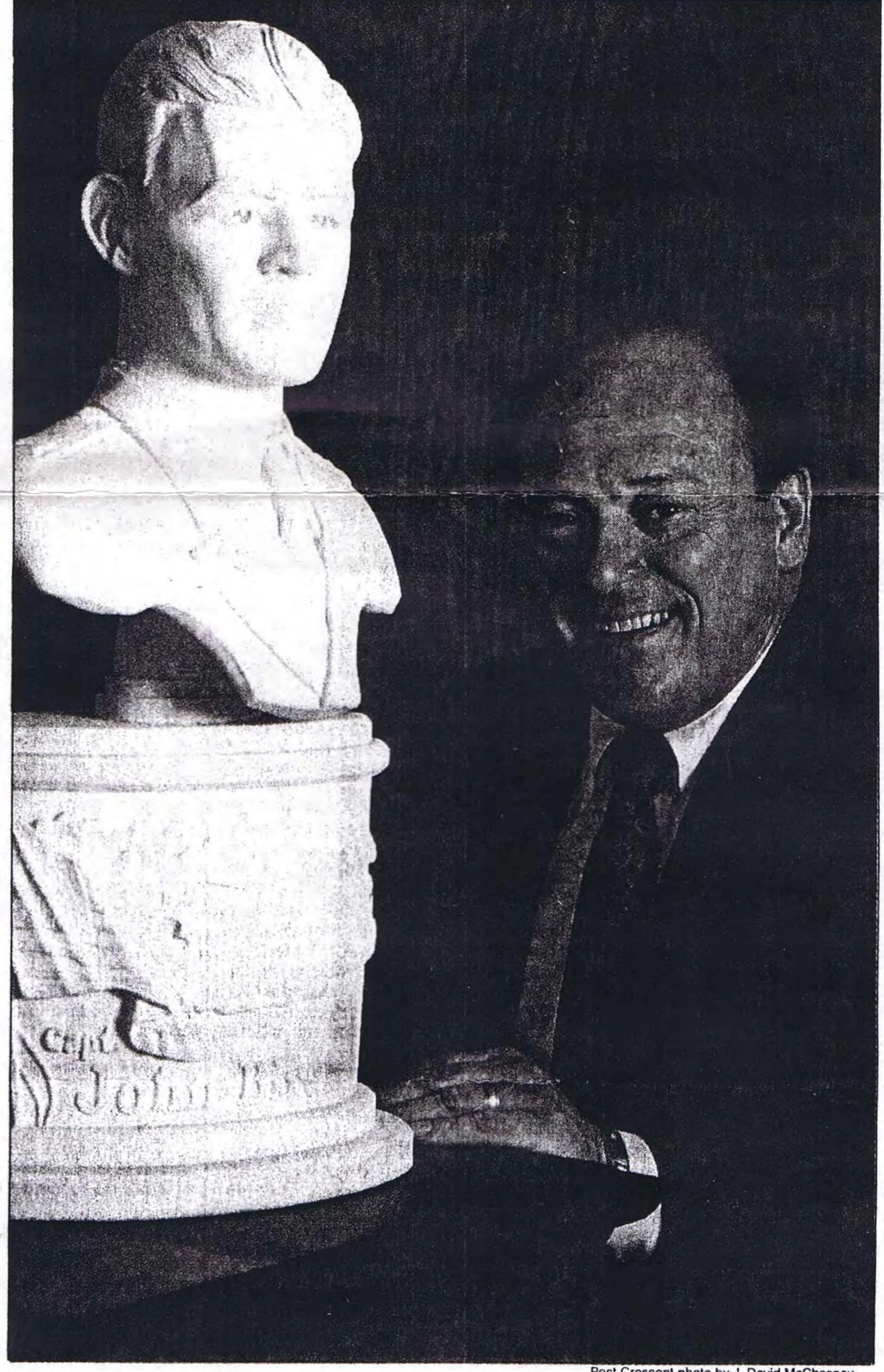
"We have a strategic plan, and we are moving forward," said Smith, a 49-year-old former retail store manager who took over as the society's chief executive officer last month, succeeding G. Allan Bubolz of Appleton.

Following a policy laid down years ago by Welch, who founded the society in an Indianapolis hotel 1958, Smith is vague about the organization's membership rolls. He said membership is in the "hundreds of thousands" and growing but goes no further, except to concede that the number is less than 100,000.

To Smith and his colleages in the John Birch Society, the number is not all that important. What really counts is that membership is growing, not shrinking, as it apparently was throughout most of the 1980s.

For that, Smith thanks George Bush, whose constant talk about a new world order has, he insists, awakened people to an "insiders" plot to destroy the United States and form a oneworld government.

Echoing a liberal critique, Smith said the American people were taken in by Reagan's folksy manner. With Reagan, said Smith, peo-



Post-Crescent photo by J. David McChesney

G. VANCE SMITH, the new chief executive officer of the John Birch Society, poses next to a plaster bust of the society's namesake.

### Birch

#### FROM PAGE 1

ple thought they had a conservative, God-fearing president who would slug it out toe-to-toe with the enemies of the republic. They never dreamed that Reagan himself was an enemy of the republic, Smith said.

"Robert Welch could well have written his speeches, he sounded so

good," Smith recalls.

"The American people were convinced they had a conservative (even though) he kept moving the program of those people we call the insiders under the banner of conservatism."

Since Bush came along, Smith said, things have changed. What the society describes as an international conspiracy of elites to form and run a one-world government has been dealt a setback by Bush, even though Bush is, in the society's

view, part of the plot.

"He's been more blatant (than Reagan) in openly supporting and openly conveying the message of wanting to lead us into a new world order and wanting to have the United Nations realize the dreams of its founders," said Smith, who dismisses the United Nations as a communist-influenced arm of the "insiders."

Ironically, Smith said, Bush the conspirator has become the socie-

ty's best recruiter.

John McManus, who became president of the society at the same time that Smith was was chosen CEO by the organization's governing National Council, said Bush is helping more and more people get the message about the one-world government conspiracy. And increasingly, he said, it is a message young people are hearing.

That may seem odd to people who associate youthful anti-establishment attitudes with left-wing causes, but it doesn't seem odd to

McManus.

"The way to be anti-establishment today fits right in to the John Birch Spciety. There's no more anti-establishment organization in the country than the John Birch Society, if you mean by anti-establishment, anti-ruling clique," McManus said.

McManus, the society's unofficial theoretician since the death of Welch in 1985, thinks it is only natural that young people are gravitating to the society. He says no one else can offer them a better explanation of what is going wrong in the United States.

"So many young people today are not able to enjoy the traditional American dream their parents and grandparents enjoyed. They can't afford to buy a house. They can't afford not to have mom out working. It's just not the same as it was 30 years ago. And when the Birch Society says too much government is the problem, these young people respond very quickly," said McManus, a 56-year-old former electronics engineer who has been on the society staff since 1966.

Glen Jeansonne, a professor of history at the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee and an authority on the American right, said it wouldn't surprise him if young people are joining the John Birch Society, as McManus claims. According to Jeansonne, it is fashionable today to be "rebellious on the right," just as it was fashionable 20 years ago to be rebellious on the left.

But Jeansonne said it will take more than a swing in the political pendulum for the John Birch Socie-

ty to survive.

"I still think they need a charismatic leader. I still don't think they've replaced Robert Welch, and I don't think there's anyone of his stature that's in the wings," he said.

Jeansonne said one of the society's biggest problems is that it doesn't have a real enemy anymore. The society's main rallying cry used to be against communism. To Jeansonne, attacks on George Bush, the Council on Foreign Relations and other alleged one-world govern-

ment conspirators just don't have the same ring as attacks on communism.

"It's clear that America has won the Cold Work and

McManus

has won the Cold War, and it's very difficult to claim there's an inter-

nal threat from communism," Jeansonne said. "I would ask them how they justified their existence."

To McManus, that is an easy

question. He appears unshakable in his conviction that a global conspiracy exists to establish a one-world government, and if the conspiracy succeeds, the "God-based" rights Americans have enjoyed for more than 200 years will be replaced by unchecked government decrees.

McManus said he thinks the society is getting its message out, and he said no small amount of credit for that must go to Bubolz, who until last month was both society president and CEO.

Bubolz, who resigned to devote more time to his business interests and family, is the man who brought the society to his home town of Appleton. It is a move that McManus said turned the business side of the society around.

"Allan accomplished what he had been assigned to do. He had been assigned to downsize, relocate and consolidate and get the society moving again, and we're very grateful to him for the leadership he gave us," McManus said.

Now, he said, half in jest and half seriously, if only people in high places would help boost membership by attacking the society like they used to.

"It became counterproductive during the '60s, from the point of view of the people who were engineering (the attacks)," McManus said.

"To be quite honest about it, we have sat around sometimes and said to ourselves, 'How can we get an attack again?'"

50 Single Copy S185 Weekly Carrier Home Delivered

\$790 Monthly Motor Route Delivered

Serving Southeastern New Hampshire and Southern Maine

Pages 28

Geo. J. Foster & Co., Inc., Publishers

DOVER, N.H., TUESDAY EVENING, JULY 23, 1991

118 Year - No. 30 ESTABLISHED 1873

## John Birch Society eyes N.H. comeback

### Epping man cries against communism

By TAMMY ANNIS Democrat Staff Writer

EPPING - The United States is in greater danger from communism than ever before, according to a local member of the John Birch Society.

Malcolm Hayes of Epping, leader of a John Birch Society chapter in Windham, said recently, "We are not coming together with the Soviets." He said the Soviets and other communists and socialists are making "window dressing changes only," and that the United States is falling for it, as it has done many times in the past.

No aid, no trade, no loans and no food should be given to

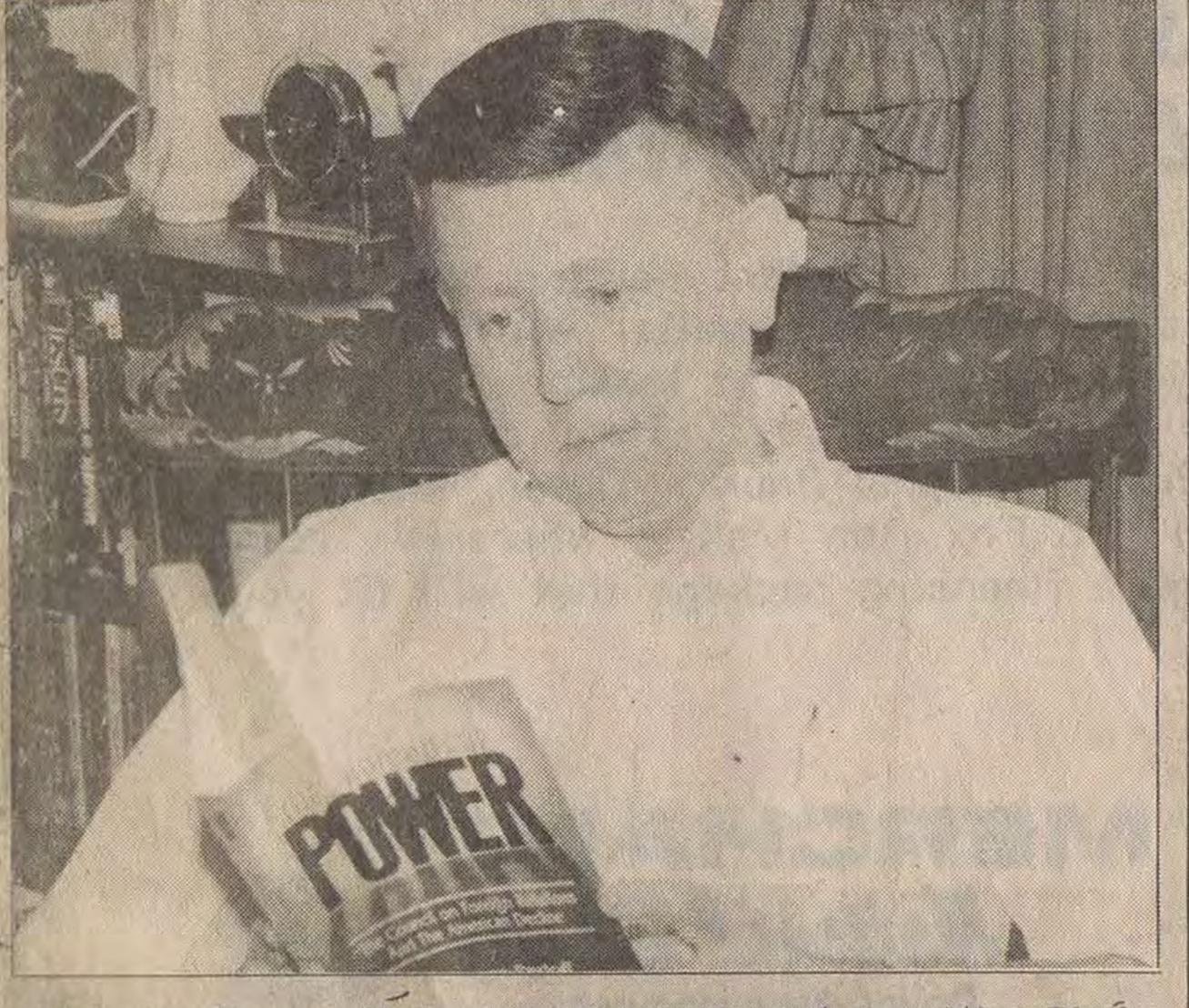
communist nations, according to Hayes. "Let this rotten, corrupt system fall," he said.

Less government and more responsibility was the cry that went up from the John Birch Society when it was founded in 1958 and that plea is rising again today as the group attempts a comeback in New Hampshire and nationwide.

The society terms itself a pro-American and anti-totalitarian educational organization. Its motto is "Less government, more responsibility, and with God's help, a better world."

Hayes said the group has

☆ John Birch Please turn to Page 14



Malcolm Hayes of Epping, a member of the John Birch Society, said Americans should be more worried about communism than ever before. Hayes said he is attempting to get a local chapter of the society going in the Seacoast (Democrat photo - Annis) area.

s trying to get a log in the Seacoast he closest chapters he closest chapters he closest chapter and A chapter is made nembers and meets promote its agenda e, videotapes, and litor, among other oup also sponsors its own nationwide

However, when asked if the poor economy could be one reason that people are turning to the organization right now, and that when the economy gets better they may leave. Shurtleff said a similar thing happened in the 1970s. He said membership was up when Jimmy Carter was president, but that a lot of people left when Ronald Reagan took office. He said if the economy improves this time, though, "It's only because we were able to get government out of business," and he does not think membership will drop significantly. Shurtleff said there is a saying that, "There will come a time when the veil will slowly descend and people will flock to the John Birch Society." Said Shurtleff, "I believe that

been acars, attaining a curo of about 50,000 naer, he said, "We're
v Hampshire and hasaid the anti-comnow trying to orgaand estimated there
0 John Birch Society
Hampshire.
"tleff, the New Engof the society, estionly about 100 memmpshire, though. "I
were ever terribly
ampshire," he said,
ow numbers to constate being generthe way things are

'es said Americans ing but happy with nomic and political the Soviets are emic deception," precloser to American he sake of receiving aid this same strateore to try to get the lisarm.

The ay that they're meled, explaining that showed its real innuary when Soviet ed unarmed civiland Latvia.

The world," said the world," said ley plan their moves ahead of time, unates.

"Most don't recognize this as something sinister because it has a nice ring to it," said Hayes. "It would mean the abolition of the U.S. Constitution. Liberty would be down the tubes."

According to Hayes, the John Birch Society is not violent, nor has it ever been. "There are still remnants of the great smear campaign which took place in the '60s," he said. Hayes said people at that time put forth a "false representation" of the society and that reputation has been hard to live down.

Hayes said the John Birch Society is not a political organization. He said while the group exposes the votes of various politicians, members do not go out and protest, and while some members may run for political office, that is something they do on their own. The group does take some credit for the defeat of several congressmen, as well as for the defeat of the Equal Rights Amendment.

Shurtleff said there is no question that the John Birch Society is making a comeback. He said the group has moved its headquarters from Massachusetts to Pennsylvania and has hired more field coordinators to get the word out about the society. Some of the organization's videotapes are being shown on cable TV.

any other form of government," he said. He explained that a constitutional republic is one that is run by the U.S. Constitution. A democracy is managed by majority rule, and that is not what we have nor the group wishes us to have, he said. "Minority rights have to be protected," said Hayes.

"We strongly oppose the United Nations," said Hayes. "The UN is actually the formal framework for one world government — the new world order." He said this is the world that President George Bush refers to in his speeches and that it would mean a world government that would sacrifice U.S. sovereignty and deny citizens of the United States their rights.

Continued from

## John McManus at top of John Birch Society

Has been a member since '66

# Spring Street resident ascends to presidency

An ITEM STAFF Report

WAKEFIELD - Spring Street resident John F. McManus vowed this week not to alter the course or ideology of the 30,000-member John Birch Society. If anyone is in the position to do so, however, McManus would be the man.

the national "informational agency" - long depicted as an organization of radical rightwing superpatriots — the 56year-old McManus is responsible for espousing the beliefs of the people coined "Birchers".

He oversees the society's myriad publications, a position which gives him the awesome power of the pen. He authors dozens of articles in a given year, often filling entire leaflets and mailings himself. And as president, McManus is charged

H.B. Priscilla C. - Sheeba & Kenai

ideological line, which he said Tuesday is simply a strict adherence to what our Founding Fathers wanted from their Constitution.

McManus, a Wakefield resident since 1962, certainly doesn't come across as a wildeyed, foaming-at-the-mouth As newly-elected president of radical, which is how opponents like the late Nelson Rockefeller would have us think all John Birch Society members really

> While nouns like "enemies" and "murderers" often found their way into his conversation with the Daily Item, McManus was very accomodating and forthright.

McManus first joined the staff of the John Birch Society in 1966, when it was headquartered in Belmont. A graduate of Holy Cross, McManus with toting the group's was an electronics engineer at Transitron at the time he read an article in the conservative magazine "National Review" about the society.

> Before long, he became a member and eventual employee of the society.

His first assignment was as field coordinator for several New England states. In 1968, he was appointed to the home of-

In 1973, McManus accepted appointment as the organization's director of public relations. In this position, he was

Street resident John F. 1962 when he read an article in McMANUS see Page 8 McManus said his path to the National Review, a magazine

AS NEWLY ELECTED president of the John Birch Society, Spring Street resident John McManus will continue to get out the word of all 30,000 Birchers.

(Joe Hakey Photo)

John Birch Society says

# There's nothing new in Bush's New World Order

An ITEM STAFF Report WAKEFIELD - Spring presidency of the conservative John Birch Society began in published by one of the society's "greatest enemies," William F. Buckley Jr.

The article, McManus said "purported to explain the John Birch Society," but was actually "a vicious attack" on the society. At the time he read the article, however, McManus said, "it made sense to me and I wrote a short letter thanking him for it."

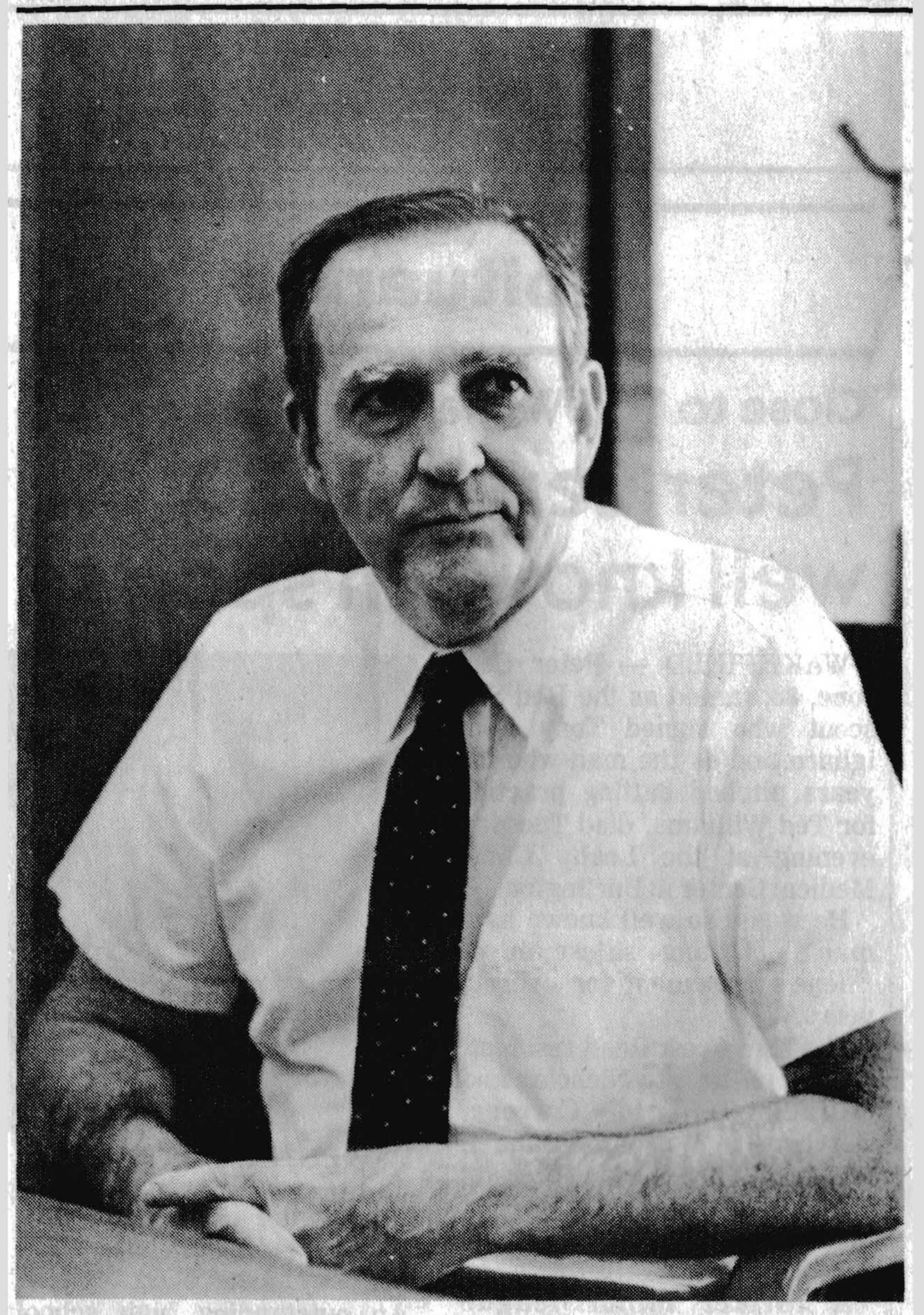
Much to his surprise, McManus said, the letter was printed in National Review, and shortly thereafter a member of the John Birch Society contacted him with a question.

VIEWS see Page 8

### INDEX

### THIS WEEK'S RECYCLING COLOR IS BLUE

	_	_	_	-	-	-	_	_	_	_	_	_	_	_	
														P	age
usiness Di	re	C	to	r	y										17
artoons .		٠				٠									12
lassifieds										3			0	15	-16
rossword							*								12
ear Abby		15													12
eaths														4.008070	
ditorials .		1							À						6
ooking Bad	ck	W	ıa	r	d								*		2
ottery		ŀ													3
ynnfield .				-2-											
ports															
tate/Area						Į.				٠	V				14
<b>V</b> Listings															13
Veather															3
	100	-		-	-	-		-	-	-	-	46	-	100	CONTRACTOR OF



### • McManus

the society's main media representative throughout the country.

McManus has also run a speakers forum at Wakefield High for people interested in what the John Birch Society has to say.

He has been on hundreds of

radio and television programs, including cable TV's C-SPAN and the "Larry King Show."

At a regularly scheduled June meeting of the National Council of the John Birch Society in Chicago, president and chief executive officer G. Allen Bubolz submitted his resignation to tend to personal business.

His jobs were divided between McManus and G. Vance Smith of Salt Lake City.

The society is now based in Appleton, WI, but McManus doesn't have any plans to move out to the Midwest. His roots in Wakefield run deep, and he said, "...roots are important to me and my wife."

McManus goes to Wisconsin once a month for a week, where

### • Views

"His question to me still rings in my ear; he said, 'Are you basing your attitudes about the society on what the society has said or on what others have said of the society," McManus recounted.

After that initial exchange, McManus said he "got back in touch" with the Birch Society member who had contacted him "and I said, 'if you think there's something I ought to take a look at, I'll take a look at it.'

McManus said his intent in agreeing to look over Birch Society literature "was to show him how wrong he was." Just the opposite happened, McManus said.

What he found, McManus said, were 'decent honorable people trying to share information about the subversion going government, and they were get ting blasted."

The Birch Society was "getting accused of things that didn't make any sense," McManus said, "and I said to world government. myself, 'if they can do that to anything' and they have.'

The Establishment

The subversion within the government, McManus said, is propagated by the members of the Council on Foreign Relabased in New York, the group's membership reads like a who's United States, and point to the who in American industry, finance, politics and law.

According to McManus, former members of the group have included secretaries of state, defense secretaries, heads of the treasury, and other cabinet positions. A purported list of current CFR members includes Buckley as well as current Federal Reserve Board Chairman Alan Greenspan.

In past administrations, CFR members have included Jimmy Carter's Secretary of State, Cyrus Vance, as well as his National Security Adviser, Zbigniew Brzezinski.

"That is the Establishment," McManus said.

According to McManus, the CFR was formed in the early 1920s for the expressed purpose of undermining and ultimately destroying U.S. national sovereignty with the ultimate aim the formation of a unified world government.

McManus emphasized, however, that the CFR agenda is not driven by a desire for world unity and peace, but rather is ultimately driven by greed. The eastern banking and industrial leaders who founded and continue to be members in the CFR see a system of world government under their influence as being the best way to eliminate competition and increase their wealth and power.

In pursuit of these goals, McManus said, the CFR has on in the high council of our own used the money of its members to win elections and place members within the government's power structure where they have worked to carry out the group's goal of

The League of Nations and these people, they can do it to the United Nations, McManus said, were both products of CFR meddling as were the creation of the Federal Reserve and the income tax.

The United States' involvement in the United Nations, the tions (CFR). A private group Birch Society believes, compromises the sovereignty of the

Korean conflict as but one prime example of this.

The pursuit by these high government officials of CFR goals, McManus said, has resulted in the subversion of the United States Constitution, which, he said, was designed to "limit the government, not the people.

In addition to being a group that believes in a country based squarely on the Constitution as written, the John Birch Society is also a conservative organization; the two themes mingle of-

The group, McManus said, is opposed to abortion rights because, he claims, the Fifth Amendment mandates a right to life.

Another area of controversy where the society amore down squarely on the conservative side of the line is gun control. The society sees the Second Amendment as guaranteeing individuals the right to bear arms.

The federal government, by design of the CFR, McManus said, has gone far beyond the original intent the Founding Fathers of the country had for it. The federal government, he said, was intended, and is constitutionally limited, to protecting the security of the states and the country.

The expansion of the federal government beyond that role, he said, has led to inflation, national debt, and, worst of all, to the Orwellian specter of Big Government.

#### Ask a John Bircher

Members of Society May Age, But Their Fears Live On; What's Madonna Up To?

By ROBERT L. ROSE

GREENWOOD, Ind.—In a former farmhouse adorned with Norman Rockwell's wholesome images of America, a chapter of the John Birch Society comes to order. It's the monthly meeting of Chapter DSZA—named in such secrecy that the letters stand for absolutely nothing.

Dr. Frank Thompson, a chiropractor and the chapter's leader, brags to his 16 plot-busters that Communists might have taken over the U.S. already, if not for the

Birchers' vigilance.

To the nation's 20,000 or so dedicated members of the society, the threat is as urgent as ever, despite the apparent evaporation of the Soviet Evil Empire. After all, they reason, the Communists are full of surprises, such as Sputnik, whose launch shocked the fat-and-happy Free World 34 years ago this Friday.

#### The Future Looms

Now, the Reds have a new timetable for conquest, Dr. Thompson declares. "Anybody know what it is?" he asks.

"I believe it's 2000," says Joe Ebeyer, a real estate agent accompanied by his two sons.

Wrong, says Dr. Thompson. "Two-thousand-and-two is the next date," he predicts without explaining further.

The John Birch Society continues to discuss what members call "The Conspiracy." The group's list of suspects who aided the Communist cause has included the unlikely Dwight Eisenhower, the late president whose preoccupation seemed to be golf after leading Allied forces in World War II. Other enemies include: the civil rights movement, the United Nations and Earth Day.

Birchers spend much of their estimated budget of \$5 million a year printing up dire warnings—such as the one in a September bulletin that foresees the planned "complete socialist takeover of the greater Los Angeles area."

Apparently, however, convincing anyone else of these dangers has gotten a lot
tougher. In the last decade, subscriptions
for the monthly bulletin have fallen from
67,000 to about 21,000, according to numbers supplied by the society to the Postal
Service. The society itself won't be precise
about its membership numbers.

#### Unaware Populace

Ironically, the group's biggest problem today may be the demise of communism, and the widespread perception that conspiracy-fighting is defunct. "People just aren't aware of us," moans Bill Bartels, the society's marketing director.

International plots were more believable when the Cold War was in full swing and Sputnik a new menace. That's when Robert Welch, the retired inventor of the Sugar Daddy candy bar, founded the John Birch Society.

In 1958, he called together 11 friends, who became the original nucleus of the society. "You have only a few more years," he told them, before the U.S. becomes "four separate provinces in a world-wide Communist dominion ruled by police-state methods from the Kremlin." He named his new group after Capt. John Birch, an army intelligence officer killed by Chinese Communists just after World War II ended—thus the first casualty of the Cold War, according to Birchers. By 1974, the ultraconservative group had a budget of about \$8

Please Turn to Page A8, Column 5

million and a staff of some 100 promoting

the message that Communists and Com-

## Will Communists Take Control In 2002? Just Ask a John Bircher

Continued From First Page munist sympathizers were everywhere.

Since Mr. Welch stepped down in 1983, the group has had a series of leaders, including Larry McDonald, the Georgia congressman who perished when the Soviets shot down a Korean airliner. The Birchers believe Mr. McDonald and other passengers on the plane may still be alive—held as prisoners.

Two years ago, the Birchers closed their two main offices in Belmont, Mass., and San Marino, Calif., and moved to Appleton, Wis., home of the late Sen. Joe McCarthy, notorious for his relentless pursuit of alleged Reds. Mr. McCarthy is still a hero to the society.

In Appleton, the society's leaders work out of a modest, one-story stone building. In some ways, they echo the concerns of other conservative groups, with their opposition to taxes and big government, and their support of the nomination of Clarence

Thomas to the Supreme Court.

But conspiracy talk sets them apart. They believe that a group of international conspirators—including some members of the nonpartisan Council on Foreign Relations—is bent on ruling the globe through a "New World Order." The council's ranks

low Unocal to use heavier, less expensive crude oil while yielding more gasoline and other lighter petroleum products.

Shell's more up-to-date equipment is expected to make Unocal far more competitive. The ability to purchase lower cost crude will put Unocal in "fighting trim," said Bernard J. Picchi, an analyst at Salomon Brothers Inc.

At a meeting with financial analysts yesterday in New York, Unocal's senior vice president, marketing and refining, Roger Beach, estimated that the rearranged refinery facilities would enable Unocal to cut its crude oil costs by an average of about \$1.75 a barrel. He said that profits from the acquisition, which should be completed by year end, will start to give earnings a lift by the second quarter of next year.

Unocal has declined to disclose the cost of the refinery purchase. But analysts said after the meeting that they believe the purchase price could run between \$350 million and \$450 million. An additional \$35 million would have to be spent to upgrade the facility and pipelines.

Mr. Beach said the purchase won't reduce by much a projected eight-year outlay of \$900 million to upgrade its refinery to produce reformulated gasoline and meet environmental requirements. But he said the acquisiton will bring a surge of cash flow at least 18 months earlier than if Unocal proceeded with construction plans to upgrade its own refinery. These plans have included an estimated \$515 million installation of a so-called hydrotreater that would have added to the refinery's flexibility.

include conservative columnist William F Buckley, retired Navy admiral Elmo R Zumwalt and John S. Reed, chairman o Citicorp. The council doesn't even take po sitions on public issues, says a spokesman What's a New World Order anyway? "You got me," he shrugs.

When President Bush sometimes referto a rosy new world order of friendly na tions, Birchers see a plot for world social ist government. "He is one of the conspira-

tors," says Dr. Thompson.

The Birchers say they are a political force to be reckoned with. They claim to have helped defeat such liberal senators a Indiana's Birch Bayh (the name is just a coincidence) and the late Frank Church, o Idaho. They also claim part of the credit for frustrating the proposed Equal Right: Amendment to the Constitution.

Bircher meetings today largely attract followers old enough to remember the chillies days of the Cold War. Dr. Thomp son, the Greenwood, Ind., chapter's 67 year-old leader, says his own discovery of the "Conspiracy" three decades ago so up set him that he took to late-night jogs around a local running track to clear his mind. Over the years, his chapter has among other things, fought civil rights as a Communist program and promoted the impeachment of former Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren.

Today, this chapter claims 27 members mostly elderly. They gather at Dr. Thomp son's house on a recent evening. Dr Thompson tightens the black bow tie on his yellow shirt. Armed with Birch literature a friendly voice and his own sense of his tory, he launches a discussion of past and future threats to freedom.

Another member, retired school teacher Sue Perry, adds her concern that current charges in the Soviet Union are really part of a global plot to merge that country with the U.S. Her husband, a retired Genera Motors Corp. employee, speculates omit nously about a possible world-wide dictatorship formed by bankers and multinational industrialists.

The discussion turns to how best to observe United Nations Day on Oct. 24 as a "Day of Shame."

Planning their media campaign, Dr Thompson turns to Patricia Sledge, a loca farmer. "Patty, you got a barn?" he asks thirking such a structure might work for painting a huge sign. She says yes.

"Yes, but it isn't very much traveled,"
Mrs. Sledge says.

Disappointed, Dr. Thompson considers running local radio or newspaper ads. He puts Harold Hudson, a retired construction worker, in charge of media. The idea is to generate publicity that will bring new members. "The public isn't educated as to what's going on," says Mrs. Sledge.

Meanwhile, back at headquarters in Appleton, the Birchers continue clipping newspaper articles for their library. They are keeping their eyes on the Brazilian rain forest and Madonna.

# Commentary-

# Events in Review: Eight simple things

### By William Darby Staff Writer

In today's frantic rush to save the planet from environmental crises that don't exist, the cause of freedom has been very much neglected.

You may think that as a college student you are powerless to make any changes for the better in our world. This is not so! Here is a list of eight things you can do, most of which that take little time.

# you can do to save freedom

1. Say NO to the New World Order. Despite what President Bush says, the NWO

"Vote. Request mail

ballots from your home

state. Do your part and

save the planet for

freedom."

is a world government run by the United Nations where every country gives up its

independence. Many claim a world government is necessary to prevent nuclear disaster by over such weapons. What they don't tell you is that all your

> rights go out the window if a independence; its laws become subject to the will of the U. N. Additionally,

would you trust a group of people who would enslave you with nuclear weapons, any-

keeping tight, central control way? I'd rather take my in the library or a bookstore. chances in a free country with a policy that prevents the

spread of nuclear and gets them out of the hands of madmen. The John

Birch Society, an educational

organization, is an excellent source of information on the NWO. The society can be contacted as listed below in no. 7. Also, and very importantly, write President Bush and tell him you don't want the NWO.

7. Keep an eye on Congress. They're a sneaky bunch of "individuals," shall we say? This is probably the only governmental institution in history to approve a couple hundred thousand dollars for a study on crawfish. For that and other reasons, It is invaluable to know just what they're up to. Major newspapers almost never publish the voting records of Members of Congress. The John Birch Society publishes the key votes of all U.S. senators and congressmen. For more information, call or write New England coordinator Harold Shurtleff, 35 Webster St., Hyde Park, Ma., 02136. (617-361-5066).

You'll find a young person forming. If you're pregnant,

5 continued

tell your doctor you want to liscountry gives up weapons Weep an eye on Congress. ten for its heartbeat. You'll hear one. After looking at the evidence, the only conclusion that

> can be drawn is that a fetus is a human being from the moment of conception and to abort one is to murder a human being.

They're a sneaky bunch of

"individuals," shall we

say?"

2. Demand immediate U. S. withdrawl from the United Nations. Many think the U. N. was set up to prevent war by getting countries together to work out their differences. This is what the proponents of world government that founded it want you to think. Actually, it is an organization set up to bring about one-world government and abolish the independence of every nation. Write your U.S. Representative and Senators and tell them you want America's

membership in the U. N. re-

pealed.

- 3. Vote. Request mail ballots from your home state. The decisions of American voters literally decide the fufor freedom.
- out what he's all about before you condemn him as an unscientific artifact of earlier civilizations. You'll find out, among other things, that our entire present-day moral code-the one that says it's wrong to murder, steal, lie, etc.-came from God.
- 5. Find out what happens during an abortion. Despite what many abortionrights groups say, a fetus is ture of the entire planet. So do not a blob of tissue. Look at your part and save the planet some pictures of fetuses from the first weeks. Chances are 4. Look into God. Find you can find a book with some /
  - 6. Oppose the death penalty. When we give the state the power of life and death, what's next? This should never be within the realm of the state. Write the President and your U.S. Representative and Senators and let them know you want the killing to stop. Support a constitutional amendment that would abolish the death penalty.

8. Get involved on campus. Join a club or organization that supports U.S. independence and human rights. If there isn't one, start one! Write letters to the editors of major newspapers. Get yourself published!

As a famous advertisment says, "Together we can make a difference."

# NeedhamTimes

# John Birch Society program airs on cable

# Resident wants to present other side

By DAN PHELPS

Needham Cable viewers were treated this week to the first segment of "The John Birch Society Presents," and some weren't happy about it.

The John Birch Society, a controversial, ultraconservative national group, plans to run a different program espousing its views each week.

But at least one Needham resident is hoping Channel 13 airs another program that provides a balance to the views expressed in the society's programs.

The program rekindled the memories of some residents who were shocked last year when Need-

ham Cable aired a program called "Race and Reason," produced by the White Aryan Race, an alleged neo-Nazi group. A Needham resident sponsored that program, but pulled it a week later after receiving negative feedback from viewers.

Joe Grennon, 21, and his mother, Mary, both of Green Street in Needham, sponsored the latest Birch Society's weekly program.

Peter Strzetelski, production manager of Needham Cable Channel 13, said, just as he did in the case of "Race and Reason," that the rules of public-access television give anyone the right to put a show on the air, "as long as the production value is at a certain level."

But unlike the case of "Race and Reason," Strzetelski asked the Grennons to gather the signatures of 10 Needham residents to prove there is a demand for the program, which they did. (One of those signatures was that of the man who

sponsored "Race and Reason.")

As a result, "The John Birch Society Presents" will air every Monday at 3:30 p.m.

Different opinion

Strzetelski said one resident called him to ask if it was possible to air a program that would offset the views put forth by the Birch Society.

That resident was William Cain. The Woodlawn Avenue resident said this week he has no objection to the programs but merely wants to have a program showing an opposing view.

"I feel free speech is important," said Cain. "It's important that conservatives, liberals, Republicans and Democrats — the right and left — get all sides in, and let people make up their minds. I just wondered if people should be made aware of the background of the John Birch Society."

Please turn to back page

NEEDHAM TIMES, NOV. 21, 1991 Page 1

### John Birch Society-

Continued from front page

But Joe Grennon, a member of the John Birch Society, said he and his mother want the programs shown to spread the society's views to Needham residents. One of those views, according to Grennon, is that the United Nations is behind a conspiracy to merge the United States with the USSR.

"Despite the fact that a lot of Americans scoff at the fact of a conspiracy to destroy America, we believe it's possible we're being maneuvered into a merger with the Soviet Union," Grennon said. "(The U.N. is) trying to force people into more government and more control over people, contrary to the Constitution of the United States of America."

The society also decries affirmativeaction policies, claiming they're made to favor one group at the expense of "superior work ethic."

Bad rap

Those and other views have led to the Birch Society's reputation as a racist group.

But Harold Shurtleff, New England regional coordinator for the John Birch Society, said the society has gotten a bad rap through the years and does not fall in line with those other controversial groups.

"People hear the negative press," said Shurtleff of Hyde Park. "They hear we're racist or anti-Semitic. But where's the proof? We have black

members, and we have Jewish members."

Shurtleff said the John Birch Society is a "non-partisan, educational organization" that has no connection to the Ku Klux Klan or the Nazi party.

"We want nothing to do with those kinds of people at all. They're no help. Anybody that hates is a person we don't want anything to do with. We may hate what a person stands for, but we don't hate individuals. You won't see anything racist in these tapes."

Shurtleff said "The John Birch Society Presents" is shown in several other Massachusetts communities, including Dedham, Somerville and Sharon, and that several other towns, including Framingham, Westford, Lexington and Belmont, have a Birch Society-sponsored half-hour interview show produced by the cable channels in those towns.

Mary Grennon said she once feared the John Birch Society, but she said that was because she didn't understand its purpose.

"It's an ultra-conservative group that keeps an eye on how government is working," she said. "If more people understood it, they probably wouldn't hesitate to join."

Should be looked at critically

But Cain, an American Studies professor at Wellesley College, said people should be made aware of the history of the John Birch Society,

which was formed in 1958 by Robert Welch of Belmont.

"If they want to put the show on the air and people think it's fine, that's OK," he said. "But be aware of the underpinnings of the organization so it can be looked at critically."

Cain said most Republicans and conservatives don't put much stock in the John Birch Society's claims, and he cites several books to back up his claims.

In the book, "The Culture of the Cold War," published this year, author Stephen J. Whitfield quotes Birch Society founder Welch as saying Dwight Eisenhower had been "consciously serving the Communist conspiracy for all of his adult life."

In the book, "American Anticommunism," published in 1990, author M.J. Heale notes that such noteworthy Republicans as Richard Nixon and Barry Goldwater distanced themselves from the society.

And in the book, "The Politics of Unreason," published in 1978, authors Seymour Martin Lipset and Earl Raab report that noted conservative William F. Buckley, editor of "The National Review," has written many articles on and devoted one issue of the magazine to the problems with the John Birch Society.

Cain said he is considering the possibility of working with Needham Channel 13 to put together a show offering a more liberal opinion.

"I wouldn't see anything I might work out with cable to be as extreme left as the John Birch Society is to the extreme right," he said.

But Joe Grennon said the show will

"I'd like to get out word out," he said.
"It's truth. The John Birch Society's beliefs are summarized in its motto—
'Less government, more responsibil-

world.'"
And Grennon doesn't expect the shows to create too much controversy in Needham.

ity, and with God's help, a better

"I have a clear conscience. I feel it's right, and a lot of conservative people will agree with me."

VOL. 24, NO. 48 Nov. 21, 1991 50¢

### Member of John Birch Society describes chapter in Brewer

By John Ripley Of the NEWS Staff

When you hear of the John Birch Society, you might think of the old hard-line, right-wingers, "searching for a Communist under every bed."

But like the Cold War, and even communism itself, the society has changed, and tucked away in homes and offices in Maine, a few chapters have cropped up over the years.

Nationally, the society was formed in December 1958 by Robert H.W. Welch Jr., a retired Boston candy maker who created the Sugar Daddy, and named the group after John Birch, an American Baptist missionary and Army intelligence officer killed by Chinese Communists in 1945. In the eyes of society members, he was the first casualty of the Cold War.

The Bangor-area chapter was created in November 1990, and the seven or so members now meet monthly in the Brewer home of Mark Gibson.

Gibson, a self-employed real estate appraiser, is no fanatic, as

"I'm just an average guy who's interested in what goes on beyond this little piece of real..... estate that I own."

- Mark Gibson, 44, of Brewer

some might perceive a Birch Society member to be. His modest Park Avenue East home is like the others on his street, his Christmas tree rests in a corner, and a religious print hangs over a desk in the living room. On the desk sits a small stack of society reading materials.

"I'm just an average guy who's interested in what goes on beyond this little piece of real estate that I own," Gibson, 44, said during an interview at his home.

Gibson stresses that the society is strictly an information group, distributing literature on a number of issues. Its central theme is how government threatens individual liberty. Since the founders of the country died off, Gibson said, government slowly has been growing larger, pulling away from its constitutional responsibilities and allowances.

Politically, the society appears similar to the Libertarians, who believe government basically should serve only to protect individual rights, although Gibson said the two differ on other issues.

"We are a conservative group. We make no apologies about that at all," he said.

John Birch members also tend to believe in a shadow government, sharing a nebulous concern about political leaders who appear to bypass what most Americans believe to be the Republican process. Every once in a while, he said, an American politician provides a hint of a conspiracy, saying, perhaps, that in politics nothing is coincidence. Gibson pauses as he discusses this, knowing some people will perceive him as "nuts."

But, he pointed out, how else could Jimmy Carter, a peanut See BREWER on Page 3

#### Brewer man describes John Birch chapter

from page 1

farmer from Georgia, or Woodrow Wilson, a university president and governor, or others, seem to come from nowhere to assume the presidency? The answer, he said, is that all were part of an elite power — the American Council on Foreign Relations — a society in itself, which John Birch members believe seeks a world government.

"I can't tell you just how dangerous I think that is," Gibson said, adding that a world government first would abolish the Constitution.

While most people are not aware of the CFR, nearly everyone has heard of many of its past and present members, including Presidents Carter, Richard Nixon and George Bush, as well as

Presidents Carter, Richard Nixon and George Bush, as well as numerous leaders of the media. "These people control a lot of what goes on in the country," he "I don't think the people have any control over the presidency. The only place we can turn this country around is in the Congress."

- Mark Gibson, 44, of Brewer

As a result, the presidency is, in effect, out of the hands of the people, and the health of the American Republic is at stake. While many voters may not be fond of the 535 elected representatives, Gibson said the U.S. Congress is one of the few institutions still controlled by the people.

people.
"I don't think the people have any control over the presidency," he said. "The only place we can turn this country around

is in the Congress."

Birch Society meetings are fed up with both political parties, Gibson said, because both continue to allow government to grow. Members are, he said, "tired of the same old tax-and-spend cycle, and would like to see government back under the chains of the Constitution."

Gibson's conversion came a few years ago. A politicalscience major at the University of Maine in the 1960s, he had always searched for a political philosophy; his theoretical beliefs didn't always wash with the real world.

A dentist friend gave him a tape by a conservative economist. He was hooked, and a flood of literature about the society soon followed. After traveling to national headquarters in Belmont, Mass., Gibson was connected with another chapter in Hallowell and attended meetings before starting the Bangor area group.

Although the Bangor area chapter is small, Gibson said it soon would begin to be more visible: staffing information booths at the mall, passing out literature at congressional town meetings, all geared toward informing those who believe that the U.S. government should contract, returning only to the powers embodied in the Constitution. "That's all, and nothing more," he said.

#### 3irch Society film set for cable

The John Birch Society video "Why /eren't We Told" will air on Dimension able's Channel 23 Thursday, Feb. 18, om 8:30 to 10:30 p.m.

The film is being shown at the request Precinct 11 Town Meeting member ohn Davidson.

It focuses on a speech by John Birch ociety President John McManus in hich he contends that socialism is romoted from Washington.

"From the sinking of the Lusitania to ne sale of nuclear technology, 'Why 'eren't We Told' recounts part of our istory that won't be found in high school

Wednesday, February 17, 1993

text books or in books on the shelves of our country's chain book stores," Davidson said.

Davidson said McManus deals with such questions as "Was our entry into World War I arranged?," "Did the Roosevelt Administration know about the attack on Pearl Harbor well in advance?," and "Why did Joe McCarthy predict back in 1950 that Americans would be in Vietnam and what did he discover that led to his political downfall?"

Channel 23 is Weymouth public access cable outlet.

#### POWs and MIAs

There is an excellent video in which John McManus, President of the John Birch Society, interviews Captain Eugene "Red" McDaniel, U.S. Navy (Ret.), a POW for more then six years. McDaniel is now leading the fight to bring home many U.S. servicemen that he still believes were left behind. The video, called "Some were left behind," is a very moving interview. It will be shown at the Hyde Park Municipal Building on Wednesday evening, May 27, at 7 P.M. For more information, call 361-5306.

#### Weymouth News

### John Birch Society The Beacon 9/10/92 airs programs on cable

The John Birch Society Presents now airing on the public access ations — Channel 29 in Acton, udson, Stow, Maynard and Sudury every Present at 5:30 p.m. he programs address a wide variy of topics including taxes, the nd Amendment, the New World rder, the U.S. Constitution and he erosion of our freedom and her vital issues.

The Society takes its name from e missionary turned solider Captain John Morrison Birch who was brutally murdered by Chinese Communists shortly after the end of WWII. The organization's goals are summed up in its motto "Less government, more responsibility and with God's help, a better world."

Readers interested in receiving free literature from the Society may write to Mr. Harold Shurtleff, 35 Webster St. Hyde Park, MA 02136. Tel. (617) 361-5066.

#### Society to distribute literature

The New England chapters of the John Birch Society will hold their second annual public awareness drive on July

Members will staff information tables at the Charles River Esplanade, the Common at Park Street MBTA station, the Waterfront Park and Castle Island in South Boston.

Members will answer questions and provide information about the purpose and goals of the society. Literature on a variety of topics will also be available.

Petitions drives to stop foreign aid and to continue POW/ MIA investigations will be conducted and information on government spending and congressional voting records will be provided.

For information, call Harold Shurtleff at 361-5066.

PARKWAY and WEST ROXBURY TRANSCRIPTS . Wednesday, March 24, 1993 5

#### **Birch Society programs on TV3**

"The John Birch Society Presents" will air on Boston's public access station, channel 3, every Monday at 11:30 p.m. until June 7. The programs will address a number of issues including the

Second Amendment and gun control, term limits and the problems with it, the United Nations and the New World Order, and global warming.

### Birch Society tries to explain its goals

By Chris Bergeron

PARKWAY — Members of the West Roxbury and Hyde Park chapters of the John Birch Society, who say their beliefs are often misunderstood and misinterpreted, took their cause to the street on July 4 distributing literature as part of a public awareness drive.

Hoping to "promote an informed electorate," members staffed informational tables at four locations including the Boston Commons and Charles River Esplanade. They were there to circulate petitions to stop foreign aid, distribute information on Congressional voting records and warn against "the erosion of Constitutional rights," according to New England coordinator, Harold Shurtleff of Hyde Park Park.

Founded by Robert Welch in 1954 and named after a U.S. intel ligence officer killed by com-BIRCH, See page 6

### Birch Society tries to explain its goals

BIRCH, From page 1

munist soldiers shortly after W.W. II, the society has about 40,000 members nationally, Shurtleff said. The two local chapters include about 40 duespaying members, he said.

The biggest public misconception about the society is that it is "a right-wing hate group" like the Ku Klux Klan or Aryan supremacists, said Shurtleff, an Army veteran and former postal worker now a full-time staffer.

"We don't want anything to do with anything anti-Semitic or racists. Some regional chapters are headed by blacks and Jews," he said.

"We're not afraid to use the world 'conspiracy' and that gets people unsettled. There has been a concerted effort to scrap our Constitution and build a new, international order ... that would give U.N. forces precedence over our own armed forces," he charged.

The Birch Society believes that the expansion of the federal government and its continued membership in the United Nations threaten Constitutionallyguaranteed freedoms, said Shurtleff. The society has no preference in the presidential race and prefers to focus on publicizing Congressional voting records, especially those concerning fiscal matters.

Other Parkway members said they were attracted to the society because of its support for personal liberties which they befieved are being just.

Pat Daly, a West Roxbury software engineer, said his original; advocacy of gun ownership rights brought him in contact with Shurtleff who gave him literature describing the society's defense of individualism.

Daly, who is an assistant scout master for a local Boy Scout troop, cited the influence of environmental groups as an example wastefulness in government spending caused by misinformed people.

Daly said that "radical environmentalists" had misinformed politicians and the public about global warming and the Greenhouse Effect, limiting energy and stunting economic growth.

"There really isn't any global warming. Certain groups talk about it as if it's a fact but we're just asking people to look at all sides of the issue," Daly said.

# Lifestyle A Bircher responds

### The local man who leads the Birch Society

By TOM DALTON Item Staff

hen John F. McManus goes to Lynnfield tonight to rail against the evils and ills of American government (South Hall, 7:30 p.m.), he will travel only a short distance from his Wakefield home.

In his life, however, he has journeyed much further. Once a critic of the John Birch Society, McManus is now its president - it's very outspoken president.

On the presidential race: "It's a shame they can't all lose."

On the depletion of the ozone layer and global warming: "A deliberate attempt to get the people to give up their freedom."

On reducing government: "You have government involved...and overnight you have 100,000 more people who need help. Welfare becomes a right, housing becomes a right, color TV sets become a right. People become dependent and end up hating the people who are feeding them."

On charges the Birch Society is anti-Semitic and anti-black: "That bothers me, but it bothers our black and Jewish members even more...What does extremism mean? If you stand for truth, you can't go beyond truth, so you're extreme."

On the Constitution: "We're probably the greatest defenders of the Constitution of the United States."

In 1962 McManus, a Holy Cross graduate working as an electronic engineer in Salem, read an article in William F. Buckley's conservative "National Review" magazine attacking the Birch Society. He liked it so much he wrote a letter.

"The article essentially said the Birch Society was made up of a lot of good people but this guy Robert Welch (society founder) was a nut. It was pretty vicious. I didn't know any better and it made sense to me so I wrote a letter thanking (Buckley). They published it right alongside a letter from

Ronald Reagan." A Birch Society member in



John F. McManus talks about his new book, "The Insiders," tonight in Lynnfield.

Weston who had seen the letter telephoned McManus and got him to attend a few meetings. "My intent was to show him how wrong he was," said McManus. "It didn't turn out that way."

Not only did McManus become a member, he joined the staff of the Birch Society in 1991 — and last year was named president. For years, he has been the group's national spokesman.

"Larry King will never have me back," McManus, 57, said of an appearance on "Larry King Live." "He absolutely hated

me...because I attacked some of his heroes."

Ironically, McManus and King are both from the same place - Brooklyn, N.Y. The son of a conservative "Irish Democrat" and lawyer, McManus remembers his father's hero was Joseph McCarthy, the controversial Wisconsin senator who led a national crusade in the 1950s to expose Communists in government, the military, and labor.

"I can remember as a kid my father pounding the table and saying, 'Look what they're

doing to McCarthy. They're ruining him...' ...

Although discredited in most people's eyes, McCarthy remains one of McManus' heroes. "He was right, but the whole attitude was, 'I don't like his methods'. What were his methods? He was doing wat should have been done."

Communism has always been the chief enemy of the Birch Society. Now that it is in decline, however, McManus is training his rhetorical guns on the "New World Order," a term he describes in this way: "I mean political and economic

control of the people, economic control through Socialism, political control through world

government... "Yes, it's a conspiracy," he said. "That's the point. What is Socialism? Taxes, regulations, control, bureaucracy. Big Brother government. All I'll say is, 'Look around you. Are we getting that? Is the American dream dying because of too

much government?'... "The Birch Society has a motto — 'less government,' but the second half of it is 'more responsibility,' and then we say, 'and with God's help a better

world'."

THE MIDDLETOWN PRESS

#### Birchers re-emerge on local cable show

By CHARLES STANNARD Middletown Press Staff

MIDDLETOWN — The John Birch Society, the ultraconservative political organization founded in 1959, hasn't faded to black. The society maintains a local chapter that is sponsoring a weekly television program on the Comcast Cablevision public access channel.

James Mele, a Middletown resident and member of the society's Middletown-Meriden chapter, said this week he had asked Comcast to show the weekly program, "The John Birch Society Presents" on the public access channel. The one hour program, consisting of videotapes prepared by or for the John Birch Society, is shown Fridays at 8 p.m. on cable channel 3.

Mele said the videos shown on

the program present the John Birch Society's perspective on a variety of topics, including U.S. History, the Constitution, current events, the POW-MIA issue, and the environment. The videos come from the society's national headquarters in Wisconson.

Mele said the Middletown-Meriden chapter includes about 10 members who meet twice each month to discuss current issues and activities. Mele said membership in the society is open to "all persons of good will regardless of racial, religious or ethnic origins," adding the society has both Jewish and African-American members and no ties to racist groups like the Ku Klux Klan.

Mele said members of the state John Birch Society are affiliated with both major political parties,

(See BIRCHERS, Page 12)

#### Birchers re-emerge on local cable show

(Continued from Page 1) with some members also aligned with the Libertarian Party. He said a majority of the society's members are registered Republicans.

Mele quoted the society's motto in describing its political orientation as favoring "less government, more responsibility, and with God's help, a better world." He said the society wants to bring the U.S. government "back to a constitutional republic."

The John Birch Society is known for its anti-communism stance, a position the society continues to stress even after the collapse of communism in Eastern Europe and the 1991 break-up of the Soviet Union. Mele said even with the decline of international communism "there are still a lot of communists out

there," and maintained that socialist ideas continue to spread in the United States. "Socialism is the enemy, also," he said.

Mele said the John Birch Society, founded in 1959 by the late Robert Welch of Massachusetts, has remained active through the 1970s and 1980s. "Membership is steadilly increasing," he said. Harold Shurtleff, New England

Harold Shurtleff, New England coordinator for the John Birch Society, said the society has a dozen chapters and about 120 active members in Connecticut. He said the society's video programs are also shown on the public access channel of the Enfield-based Continental Cablevision of Connecticut cable television franchise, with requests to show the programs on other cable public access channels around the state expected in the near future.

Johna Guild, public access coordinator for Comcast Cablevision, said Thursday the John Birch Society program began Oct. 2 after a written request from Mele. Guild said while Comcast has run other programs from different political perspectives on an occasional basis, the "Middletown Forum" discussion

"Middletown Forum" discussion program hosted by local resident John Barton is the only other political program shown on a regular weekly basis on the local public access channel.

Guild said the videos submitted by the John Birch Society are "rather outdated," adding the one shown last Friday "was made in 1988, and-they were still talking about the Soviet Union." Guild said the cable franchise

Guild said the cable franchise is required by law to show political programs on the public access channel as long as the programs are not slanderous, pornographic, advocating violence, or contain advertising material. She said the cable company can control the scheduling of political programs, "but if there is nothing else scheduled at that time, you sort of have to show them."

Guild said the cable company would have to provide similar public access broadcast opportunities to any leftist group that filed a written request for programming access. The individual submitting the program video must sign a release affirming that they wish the program to be shown on public access, she said.

Guild said Mele had told her the John Birch Society has more than a 100 videotapes available for showing on the public access channel.

Keene board

Keene school board member is local John Birch Society organizer

(Continued from Page One)

"I'd be more concerned with how (a board member) votes."

In response to a Sentinel campaign questionnaire this fall, Trahan listed her top issues as the quality of education, the escalating school budget, and waste.

"The answer to quality education lies in how the teacher presents the material to the students." Trahan wrote. "Teachers should be given back the control they once enjoyed in the classroom. Teachers should be given the freedom to explore different methods of presenting information when students are confused. In other words: Let the teachers teach - let the teachers make their own agenda within the perimeters of state guidelines. Give back classroom control to the teachers and you will see a complete change."

On spending, she wrote, "I will not vote for any increases in the

budget," and she called for a costbenefit analysis to ensure that costs remain under control. She also targeted administrative costs as too

On the other hand, she opposed efforts to scale back minimum standards for New Hampshire's public schools: "A decision to cut minimum standards will bring great problems in education, and in the end will prove to be irreversible."

Asked about school choice, Trahan wrote: "If a school choice proposal can save real money for the taxpavers without compromising the quality of education, the idea may be good and productive. I would study the proposal very carefully before voting."

#### Domestic agenda

keen interest in domestic issues as

Trahan's mpaign for school board centered on a promise to vote belief in Christianity helped them worked ceaselessly to undermine

against any spending increases. Payne said one of the society's

slogans is "less Government, More Responsibility."

"We promote less government through low r taxation," he said.

On these grounds, the society opposes anti-discrimination laws. unemploy nent benefits, food stamps, agricultural subsidies and other social programs.

The John Eirch Society also supports schoo! prayer and vouchers for parents the want to send their children to private schools, according to Payne.

Payne said public school curricula are today dominated by a "secular-humanis; world view" that ignores or derigrates the role Christianity played in U.S. h'story.

"What's assing is how much Birch Society members have a our founding fathers relied on God," Payne said. "It's not being taught."

For example, the Pilgrims' firm

survive rough winters, Payne said, and Patrick Henry's faith in Christ inspired him to help lead the rebellion against the British.

#### Anti-Semites expelled

The society has also been accused of racism and anti-Semitism - charges Payne and other Birch Society members deny.

In the 1960s, the John Birch Society claimed Martin Luther King Jr. and other civil rights leaders were communists. There are also many documented cases of society members making overtly anti-Semitic speeches.

One example is Eric Butler, an Australian who worked for the John Birch Society in the mid-

But er promoted the historical fabrication that Jews crucified Christ: "Ever since their active participation in the crucifixion of Christ, the Jewish leaders have and destroy the Christian faith. They have always believed and still believe ... that the Jewish leaders are destined to rule the world."

This quote from Butler was taken from an expose of the John Birch Society, written by a former director of the Anti-Defamation

However, the ADL and Birch Society members point out that overt anti-Semites such as Butler have been expelled from the society. Welch himself wrote a pamphlet in 1963, denouncing both anti-Semit-

idea that communism is a tool of the broader Jewish conspiracy. In fact, when the John Birch Society moved its national headquarters to Appleton, Wis., three years

ago, the ADL made an effort to quell fears among local Jews. Payne believes members of the John Birch Society have been the

victims of a smear campaign. "We have black members and Jewish members, and every time this comes up, it makes them quite uncomfortable," he said.



Taxpayer who owns Colony Mill goes to court over taxes

(Continued from Page One)

\$2.10 Weekly Home Delivered

property taxes, cities and towns es .- possible," City Assessor Laurence cia property

case, a negotiated settlement is not the basis of a sessments of commer- used a 10.5 percent capitalization

"It would appear that, in this tion is conficential, even if it forms owner. For example, Shaffer has rate in the past. Thus, if rent pay-

Wednesday, Movember 25, 1992

Established 1799, Keene, New Hampshire 193rd Year No. 279

### READER OPINION

### I deserve more respect

To The Sentinel:

nel for the front-page news column on the John Birch Society. The Sentinel did a fairly good job on the writeup, considering it had very little information at its disposal.

However, the writeup has nothing to do with the school board; the writeup is an insult to our ethnic groups, and contains gross inaccuracies.

I strongly resent the fact that The Sentinel used the Jewish ethnic group and the black people to promote sensationalism. This action is an insult not only to the Jewish, the Mormon, and the black family members of the society, but also to non-members as well.

This is a poor blow below the Mormon and black members. These members are very productive and informed Americans. Leave them' alone. These members have a right to human respect and dignity, as: well as Christians. We are all Americans, not tools to be used in job performance.

that is our personal choice and it has nothing to do with the school board. This is downright discrimination.

Let me clarify my stand: I am not "ultra-conservative." I was a Democrat until 1982. I changed my party, at that time, to Republican because I found that the Democratic plat-s form was too weak and not in tune:

with the times.

In all my voting years, I have al-& ways supported issues of the day: and strong platforms. During this election year, I voted mostly Republican; however, I also voted for a Democrat, a Libertarian, and an independent. I support those plat-s forms that are good for the people of this nation.

The first gross inaccuracy is the descriptive statement that the John! Birch Society is a political organization. The John Birch Society is not political. The John Birch Society is a non-partisan informative organization having caucuses in Washington who collect and send data to the society.

The society, in turn, researches and studies the data further and places the information in book! form. The members of the society? buy the books in order to distribute, at cost or freely, as a public service? to those American citizens who de P.O. Box 1251 ablepriminomive more knowledge

"A second gross inaccuracy is the descriptive statement that the organization is "fanatical." According to Webster's Third New International Dictionary, fanatical means excessive, unreasonable and extreme activity, behavior and conduct. The society and its members do not lobby in Washington. The orea ganization does not support special-interest groups - it is strictly , informative. The members do not

go on television or in the streets I would like to thank The Senti- shouting and throwing tomatoes at people. The society is not a radical group, but informed American citizenry.

A third gross inaccuracy is the usage of the word "militant." How can one compare the distribution of books to militant opposition? The comparison makes no sense. Militant means "v/arfare"; book means "a set of sheets." Why do these sheets propose a threat?

These books do not come under any peace-keeping slogans having guns, tanks and ammunition to support the slogans. What is wrong in having an informed citizenry?

We are a study group - students of history. The society is listed in the Pentagon files as being a probelt. We are proud of our Jewish, American organization having the sole purpose of protecting and promoting the Constitution of the U.S. The society does this through an informed citizenry.

As informed Americans, we desire to preserve American freedom for our posterity because we understand, as our old Sen. McIntyre of We have a right to affiliate - New Hampshire once said, "Freedom is but eternal vigilance." As one beautiful lady in a local restaurant stated, "Know the truth and the truth will set you free." What clear insight this lady has; yet, she is not a member of the society and may never be.

> I became an active member of the John Birch Society over a year ago. Since then, one person has become a member in Keene. She's a retired lady who is as sweet as cream pie. She does extensive reading. Does that present a threat?

I'm proud of being a member of the John Birch Society. I'became tired of complaining about the state of the economy and doing nothing. At least now I am more informed than I was over a year ago. At least, I'm doing something.

I love my country. I support the Constitution and I'm proud of it. I; was duly elected by the people on a. very strong platform by due democratic process — and not on a fluke. I intend to follow that platform as intelligently as possible. I will do the best job I know how to do.

I deserve more respect from the press than what the press has: shown as an elected official of the people.

ESTELLE TRAHAN

Keene

#### The Reene & Sentinel

#### OPINION PAGE

Edited by Guy MacMillin

Keene, New Hampshire

Established in 1799

#### **Editorial**

#### Birch baloney Newly elected Keene school board member Estelle Trahan

says that the John Birch Society, for which she acts as a local organizer, is just an "informative organization." In a letter to the editor this week, she complained that a Sentinel article about her affiliation with the society was just an effort to promote sensationalism. Specifically, she resents implications that the organization is anti-black, anti-Jewish or fanatical.

Well, it is true that, at least since the end of the Cold War, the John Birch Society has devoted itself primarily to feverishly fighting the concept of world government and attacking people it believes are involved in an international conspiracy to destroy national sovereignty. We haven't heard much of late about the society's even more grotesque past. Perhaps its runamok ideology will have no bearing on Trahan's duties on the Keene Board of Education. Perhaps she is even unaware of it. But service, in the John Birch Society can hardly be passed off as just another civic activity.

The organization, which conservative columnist William F. Buckley Jr. once accused of dishing out "paranoid and unpatriotic drivel," sure made a lot of waves in the 1960s. Its principal activities at that time were to get the United States out of the United Nations (and vice versa), to abolish the income tax, to impeach the chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (Earl Warren) and to fight the international communist conspiracy, which it believed was responsible for everything from the rise of Hitler to fluoridated water. In 1966, the Birch magazine reported that the United States was 60 percent to 80 percent under communist influence and control.

The man who founded the society, Robert Welch, had some very peculiar views about American race relations. The period before school desegregation and civil-rights legislation, he believed, was a sort of golden era during which, he said in 1965, there was only "a very, very tiny amount of injustice." The civil rights movement was created by communists to destroy America. "Fully expose the 'civil rights' fraud," he wrote, "and you will break the back of the communist conspiracy.

Naturally, because it felt so strongly about the subject, the John Birch Society conducted a frantic campaign against civil rights. And, when civil-rights champion Lyndon Johnson was elected president in 1964, the Birch magazine editorialized: "Forty-two million Americans voted for communizing our nation."

On anti-Semitism, the John Birch Society has a more convoluted history. Its official position is that anti-Semitism is a bad thing, drummed up by - take a guess - communists! But Welch once noted that a significant number of Birch' Society members did harbor anti-Semitic attitudes. "We have members resign every week because we won't come out and fight the Jews," he said in a speech to followers.

Actually, he did fight them, after a fashion. A 1966 analysis of the Birch magazine and of the books found in the society's American Opinion Bookstores found numerous, truly appalling examples of anti-Semitic claptrap. (See "Report on the John Birch Society 1966," by Benjamin R. Epstein and Arnold Forster, Random House.)

The John Birch Society probably never had more than 100,000 members, and it certainly has considerably fewer adherents today. But the fact that a local elected official - one with a big say over the education of our children - is trying to advance its educational mission is certainly news. The society is a marginal, xenophobic, irrational outfit, based on what founder Welch said in 1981 are "unaltered, unalterable, unchangeable, uncompromising doctrines and beliefs." If Estelle Trahan is attracted to them, she is welcome to them.

#### **Mary McGrory** Clinton le

is getting high marks in Washing ton for everything but punctuality.

Reporters thought he might be trying to tell them something by showing up an hour late at his second post-election Capitol Hill press conference. "He made it press conference. "He made it without us," they groused. "He'd rather spend his time with Senate committee chairmen. He doesn't need us. He does need Congress."

But staff members said the press was wrong to take it personally. Yes, there is a little residual resentment over what he regards as the failure to emphasize the fat check Gennifer Flowers got for her revelations — which almost sank him; but no, he was not getting even by making reporters fume for an hour in a hot room.

"He is," staff members said grandly, "always late" —as if it were some picturesque quirk in a

scion of royalty.

They pointed out the domino effect. He was, it is true, late to everything, dinners, meetings, seminars, the Supreme Court. The justices, with venerable alumni, were all drawn up a block away, while Clinton was finally answering a few questions from the sullen scribblers. The members of the Democratic Leadership Council, the "different kind-of-Democrat" organization that gave him a na-tional platform, were famished by the time he appeared at their tri-umphal banquet. Dinner was served at 10 p.m.

At his press conference Clinton staged a little filibuster by proxy. He insisted that all the congressionals in his train be invited to speak. All did, except Whip David Bonior, who heroically forbore. But the others nattered at sufficient large heart leave Clinton lit. cient length as to leave Clinton lit-

cient length as to leave Clinton little time to talk.

So he left grumblers in his wake, but none amid the ranks of dazzled Democrats, who were just about blissed out over their new leader. It wasn't just the thoroughness of his politicking — every last hand shaken in any given gathering — it was substance.

gathering — it was substance.

Rep. Chuck Schumer, D-N.Y.,
marveled at the breadth of his
new leader's learning, his grasp of esoteric detail, Do you know, said, he knows about the Basel

#### **Rick Horowitz** Marines

In what officials des textbook operation, the first way of an expected force of 20,000 journalists went ashore at Mogadish just before sunrise, and quickl took control of strategic target throughout the capital. Arrivin by helicopter, tank and amphib by helicopter, tank and amphib ous landing craft, reporters an cameramen met only token resi tance from U.S. troops, who we clearly no match for the superic fire power of the press.

"We had the element of su prise in our favor," boasted or associate producer. "Once we pi those lights in their eyes, the were pretty well defenseless."

Indeed, observers were struc-

Indeed, observers were structured by the efficiency of Operation R store Ratings, as the invasion his been dubbed. Network commanded available provided and department of the control of t been dubbed. Network comma dos quickly rounded up dozens suspicious-looking men in ur forms, making them identif themselves and offer a few phil home. Most complied, thoug

#### READER OPINION

#### Birchers fight 1-world conspiracy

To The Sentinel:

"Trahan is Birch Society member" (Sentinel, Nov. 25).

that the society is "known best for its militant opposition to socialism, communism ..." The society's educational efforts include letter-writing campaigns, distribution of literature, a speakers bureau, the publication of a magazine, a summer acy. camp for youths, the showing of videotapes on public access stations and libraries, manning information booths at fairs and flea markets, etc. The world "aggressive"

itant, absolutely not president from Dwight Eisenhower communist conspiracy to underdon't know why certain administrations promoted programs that supcialism at home.

tial, a vicious smear campaign was due to our public-relations efforts in his organization. may apply to our activities, but mil- and the basic intellectual honesty of the American people, there are sider themselves fortunate to have The article stated that "Birch still some who think that we are a woman of Estelle Trahan's caliber mitic and racist groups. Nothing han family is an asset to the comto George Bush has been part of a can be further from the truth, Yes, munity. The world could certainly over the years, some anti-Semites use more like them. mine traditional American values and racists joined. These people beand promote communism." We lieved the false stories they heard learning more about the society have never said any such thing. We from the media. When they were may call or write me for free inforsimply point out the record. We discovered we dropped them from membership.

The John Birch Society never 5066. ported communism abroad and so- claimed that Martin Luther King was a communist. We published in-But whatever the motivation, it formation about those whom he as- Hyde Park, Mass.

can be easily demonstrated that sociated with, many of whom were I would like to correct some of our nation's foreign and domestic indeed communists. In fact, an unthe comments made about the John policies have been incompatible dercover agent for the FBI who Birch Society in the recent article with the interests of the United later became a JBS member, Del-States and the U.S. Constitution. mar Dennis, exposed a plan to as-We do believe in the existence of a sassinate King back in 1964, While To begin, The Sentinel reported conspiracy, and the ultimate goal of the civil rights movement was this conspiracy is a one-world so- made up of many fine people with cialist government. Bush's call for a legitimate concerns, there were a new world order and recent head-number of persons - many in leadlines calling for a global army and a ership positions — who were either stronger United Nations are but a communist or members of organifew manifestations of this conspir- zations that were identified as communist fronts, Unfortunately, King Due to our success and poten- belonged to more than a few. Indeed, President Kennedy personlaunched against the society. While ally warned King to end his relathis campaign has abated, mainly tionship with certain communists

The people of Keene should con-Society members believe every somehow affiliated with anti-Se- on their school board. And the Tra-

> Anyone who is interested in mation at 35 Webster St., Hyde Park, Mass. 02136, or call 617-361-

HAROLD S. SHURTLEFF 35 Webster St.

#### The falsely accused are stigmatized

To The Sentinel:

I cannot let Richard Dell'Erba's interesting and very true letter pass without a response ("False accusers should be punished," Reader Opinion, Dec. 1).

Yes, there must be a better way. The situation described was similar to an incident involving a member of my own family, wrongly accused, whose voice was not heard amid the outcry.

Such occurrences are a result of the current backlash of females desiring attention.

Saying "Shame on those who do this" does no good, for they do not feel or understand shame, only their own wishes.

Society and the court system place a stigma on the falsely accused and the family, also, never to be forgotten, hence ruined lives.

L. CARMEN WYMAN 5 Imelda Ave.

Keene

56 pints of blood can help 224 people

#### A country divided

To The Sentinel:

you read this, both of the above- izens in our society, must worry stated, ongoing problems are grow- about this growing concern in our ing in our country. The Los Angeles lives. Our great-grandparents riots and the beating of Rodney didn't have to worry about their King are two examples that illus- children being beaten up by a police trate clearly that racism and police officer. Instead, they counted on brutality are growing. They are that police officer to protect their both major concerns in our society children. and country.

own ethnic stock is superior. Is this what our country is coming to? Black vs. white? Unfortunately, the tim of police brutality. Yet, the truth speaks for itself.

ney King case came the Los Angeles this not enough? riots. Is racism what people were thinking about as they tore a man try? Are we slowly dividing in half? from his truck and beat him to White vs. black? Majority vs. minordeath? The man in the truck hap- itv? pened to be black. Did this make a a "black thing"?

police officers. I don't know about are here now. you, but this makes me wonder KRISTY STEPHENS about how fair our police system is.

Police brutality: characteristic of a brute; cruel; harsh; performed Winchester

by members or member of a police Racism and police brutality: As force. This is a scary fact. We, as cit-

But now I fear for my future chil-Racism: the notion that one's dren's lives. Police brutality is growing everywhere. Again, Mr. Rodney King is an example of a vicjudge let every one of those officers Following the verdict in the Rod- free, and there was video proof. Is

What is happening to our coun-

I can't tell you at this point in my difference? And what about Mr. life what is happening. I just hope Rodney King? Was his beating also that people start to open their eyes and try to adjust to what is becom-Here's a small detail to think ing of our country around us. No about: Mr. King's assailants were matter how any of us got here, we

Thayer High School Parker Street

#### Never forget Battle of the Bulge

To The Sentinel:

Forty-eight years ago today, in the early morning hours of Dec. 16, 1944, commenced the greatest battle ever fought by the U.S. Army the cruel beginning of the Battle of the Bulge in Europe.

It took place in Belgium, centralized mainly in the heavy forest region of Eastern Belgium and Northern Luxembourg, known as the Ardennes.

Participating were more than one million men: 600,000 Americans (more than the combined Union-Confederate force at Gettysburg), 500,000 Germans (three armies and 10 corps, equivalent to 29 divisions), 55,000 British (three divisions), plus contingents of Bel-

gian, Canadian, and French troops.

The Americans suffered 81,000 casualties, including 19,000 killed. This battle began Dec. 16, 1944, and ran through Jan. 25, 1945.

We were constantly hampered by bitter cold, and I do mean bitter cold and heavy snow everywhere.

In an address before the House of Commons following the Battle of the Bulge, Sir Winston Churchill said: "This is undoubtedly the greatest American battle of the war, and will, I believe, be regarded as an ever-famous American victory."

This particular date, Dec. 16, has a great significance. It means a lot to many of us ex-GIs from World War II.

On Dec. 16, 1981, an organization known as the Veterans of the Battle of the Bulge was organized in Arlington, Va., to make certain that this campaign will never be forgotten, and to never forget those who didn't make it. Those of you who were in this Battle of the Bulge will never forget it. Let us all recall it together. Come join us.

For more information, call or write to me. At present, our national total membership is way over

10,000.

ROGER DESJARDINS

President, Chapter 17
Veterans of the
Battle of the Bulge
4 Forest Park
Jaffrey

#### John Birch Society is not the real issue

To The Sentinel:

A copy of The Sentinel's recent article about a member of our organization has reached us. As I read it. I was once again made aware that membership of a local citizen in a group calling for less government and more responsibility has attracted front-page attention. Implicitly, therefore, it is a news event when someone takes a no-nonsense public stand for the policies and values that formed this nation and made it a beacon of hope for freedom-loving people everywhere. You should ask yourself why.

During the recent election, it could have easily been shown that the two major presidential candidates both had provable ties to organizations (the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission) that are working for world government at the expense of an independent United States of Amer-

If you failed to report such credentials to your readers, you are not alone in the newspaper world. Nor are you alone in making a fuss when some local citizen, who tries to point out such important facts about important candidates, becomes herself the issue.

In recent years, there has been a great deal written and stated about what is termed "political correctness." Somehow, defense of the policies and traditions that have always characterized America has been made politically incorrect, and advocacy of their opposites has become fashionable. Everyone ought to ask how such a situation has "developed" and "where "it will

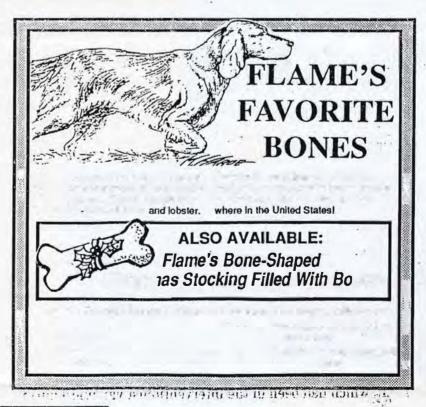


lead this nation.

While trying to preserve independence for our nation and responsible freedom for all individuals, the John Birch Society has itself been made the issue. Those who seek world government and an end to personal freedom are the chief beneficiaries of this develop-

ment. You would do your readers a real service by refusing to go along with such "politically correct" trends.

THOMAS R. EDDLEM
Director of research
The John Birch Society
P.O. Rox 2040
Appleton, Wis.



#### READER OPINION



#### Christianity pillar

To The Sentinel:

The Keene Sentinel front-page article, Wednesday Nov. 25, headlined "Trahan is Birch Society member; newly elected to board," is presented as if it should be a concern that local folks have about a John Birch Society member serving on the local school board.

The article mirrored the telephone interview of myself the previous evening, in which the reporter took the liberty of playing the devil's advocate for the parents of Keene. His writing expertise is unquestioned; however, his severely limited knowledge of the John Birch Society is misleading

John Birch Society is misleading.
Below, my intention is to take the spotlight off the John Birch Society and Estelle Trahan, and put it on public education. It is my belief that the parents of Keene are more concerned with the kind of education their children receive and whether they are getting their mone 's worth for the taxes they

Noah Webster in his first dictionary of 1828 laid down four minimum goals of education: "1. enlighten understanding, 2. correct the temper, 3. form the manners and habits of youth, 4. fit them for usefulness in their stations ..."

Keene public schools, as all schools, would do well to follow these guidelines, for forming good character comes from moral discipline. The wisdom of George Washington, father of our country, enlightens us how powerful and from where this moral discipline comes: "Reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principles," and that "it's impossible to govern without God and the Bible."

The problem of public education,

#### Water reason to stop the mall

To The Sentinel:

Does the Keene Planning Board plan for Keene's drinking water?

As I understand it, the Konovermall would sit right over Keene's aquifer with drainage from parked cars in the huge parking lot going into the aquifer. This is reason along to the mallow ad Judy Judy MALOTT it distributed the parking of the parking and additionally and the parking the parking and the parking the park

as I see it, is pinpointed by Cicero's warning: "He who is ignorant of what happened before his birth is always a child." Since God was eliminated from American history books, gradually starting in the early part of this century, America first started harvesting the rebellion of youth who have been separated from the roots of our republic in the 19 0s. Patrick Henry tells how this controlling force of the-American colonists that is hidden from our children - "the biblical world view" - laid the foundation of America's unparalleled greatness: "It cannot be overemphasized. too strongly or too often that this great nation was founded not by religionists, but by Christians, not on religions but on the gospel of Jesus Christ. For this very reason, peoples of other faiths have been afforded asylum, prosperity and free: dom of worship here."

Estelle Trahan, as a member of the John Birch Society, is rooted in these principles of our Christian heritage. For members of the John Birch Society, from all religions and races, step inside a circle of common beliefs, tolerant of all religious persuasions, who can merelly support the common goal of "less government, more responsibility and, with God's help, a better

Inevitably, these who promote less government will be opposed by; self-promoters who betray public trust for personal interest. Unfortunately, this small minority of social reformers has succeeded too often in using our tax dollars to finance the changing of our nation's foundation pillar of greatness -Christianity — to the godless religion of humanism, through the public school system. Abraham Lincoln perceived the goal of this movement when he said: "The philosophy of the schoolroom in one generation will be the philosophy of government in the next."

I believe the large majority of parents of Keene will support Estelle Trahan because they want the best education for their children for the least cost. And want a voice to help insure that the teaching their children receive reflects the values that made America a beacon of hope in a world of darkness once again.

RUSS PAYNE RFD 1, Box 264 'Deering

#### Good news, and tribute to democracy

To The Sentinel:

I have been a regular subscriber of The Sentinel for nearly 26 years, since we moved to the Keene area, and I still read it from cover to cover because I think it does a great job of keeping people informed on a worldwide basis, too, as well as local.

Also, my congratulations to Judd Gregg upon winning election to the U.S. Senate and to Stephen E. Merrill for governor of New Hampshire.

We are a democracy and need to demonstrate to he rest of the world that it works here in New Hamp-

RACHEL M. ARNOLD 56 Surry Dam Road Keene

#### MRHS boosters say thank you

To The Sentinel:

The Monadnock Regional High School Boosters Club would like to thank the following businesses for their donations of prizes to make our second annual golf scramble a huge success:

Bretwood Golf Course, Norm's Ski Shop.
Video Headquarters, R.J. Sports, Athlete's
Corner, Keene City Video, Libby's Restaurant,
A&B Video, Belletete's Lumber, Paul's Choice,
Perkins Home Center, The Stage Restaurant
and Hamshaw Lumber.

The scramble is a fun day for all and is open to anyone who enjoys playing golf.

playing golf.

Thanks to everyone who signed up and played, for without their support there would be no golf scramble.

We only foresee a greater number of sign-ups next year, so sign upearly and see you there. GAYLE DUPLISSIE

al

he

Secretary Monadnock Region High School Booaters Swanzey Center

#### **Letters** policy

The Sentinel welcomes letters from its readers. Short letters are preferred, and all letters are subject to editing for style and length. Letter writers are asked to sign their names and interest complete mailing addresses, which will be

### Birch

(Continued from page 1) ing News reported last year.

The society runs a summer camp for youth - this year in Rindge, N.H., the first time in the state where "basically, we teach a course on Americanism 101 - that's what they won't learn in school," says New England Coordinator Harold Shurtleff, "We've been told we can undo 12 years of public education in one week."

Local organizers see a logic to the new appeal. The influence of special interests over the government was a prime concern of voters in last year's election. Enter the Birchers, who've been railing for decades against a conspiracy of interests one they say seeks to impose a oneworld government, through the United Nations, on the entire planet.

Schonberger says he once wrote off a friend who joined the Birchers as nuts. "The reason why I didn't want to be associated with them at first was I believed all the vilification we got in the media regarding them years ago." But after listening to the society's president on a radio interview, he realized "they're a very patriotic organization, and they're an educational organization.

"When I was a kid in college," he adds, "I wrote an essay on the U.N. in which I said . . . (it) was a great organization and it's better that people talk at the U.N. than fight wars." Today, with the U.N. encouraging the United States to use military force in Bosnia, Schonberger has decided, "There is a conspiracy. ... We're being led down the wrong

Like many Americans, Martel is afraid that his government isn't providing opportunity for people like himself, another bit of kindling for the Birch fire. An emotional tint to his voice, Martel recalled that he had been accepted at an art college but needed financial aid to attend



Valley News - Robert Pope Bumper stickers on display at a John Birch Society meeting.

pays in bills, what my father pays in tion gets you everywhere."

about communism being dead, Cor- named his brainchild after a Baptist win says. Many leaders in the missionary martyred by the Chinese former Soviet republics are former communists in 1945. They also owe logic. The groups are influential, but Communist Party hacks, and the him for the wacko image: Welch not by any inherent power." legacy of Lenin is "just as strong called Dwight Eisenhower a "deditoday as it ever was, if not more cated, conscious agent of the Com- publicizes the voting records of con-

right-field image, but for those who ernment. William F. Buckley Jr., like their extremism civilized, the hardly a pinko, denounced Welch's society - which always shunned theories in the early '60s, fearing racism and anti-Semitism, according to the Dallas paper — has appeal.

"We don't believe in demonstrating and picketing," James Fitzger-

His family income was too high to Jersey, told the Lebanon chapter. qualify, though. "They don't take "We're responsible people. Demoninto consideration what my father stration gets you nowhere. Educa-

The Birchers owe their existence And don't buy that sucker's story to founder Robert Welch, who munist conspiracy" and suggested Birchers acknowledge their out-in- Communists were running the govthat his "drivel" would stigmatize conservatives as "crackpot alley."

"(Buckley) has always been opi- people like Bernie Sanders, who isn't nionated, and I would probably go so even a real Vermonter, representing ald, a Birch coordinator from New far as to say he has special-interest

backing, too," shrugs Bill Wilkinson, head of the Lebanon chapter. Says Corwin, "I'm not running down William F. Buckley . . . but if it came down to it, the scales would be tipped heavily in favor of Robert Welch, in my opinion, in terms of making the world a better place."

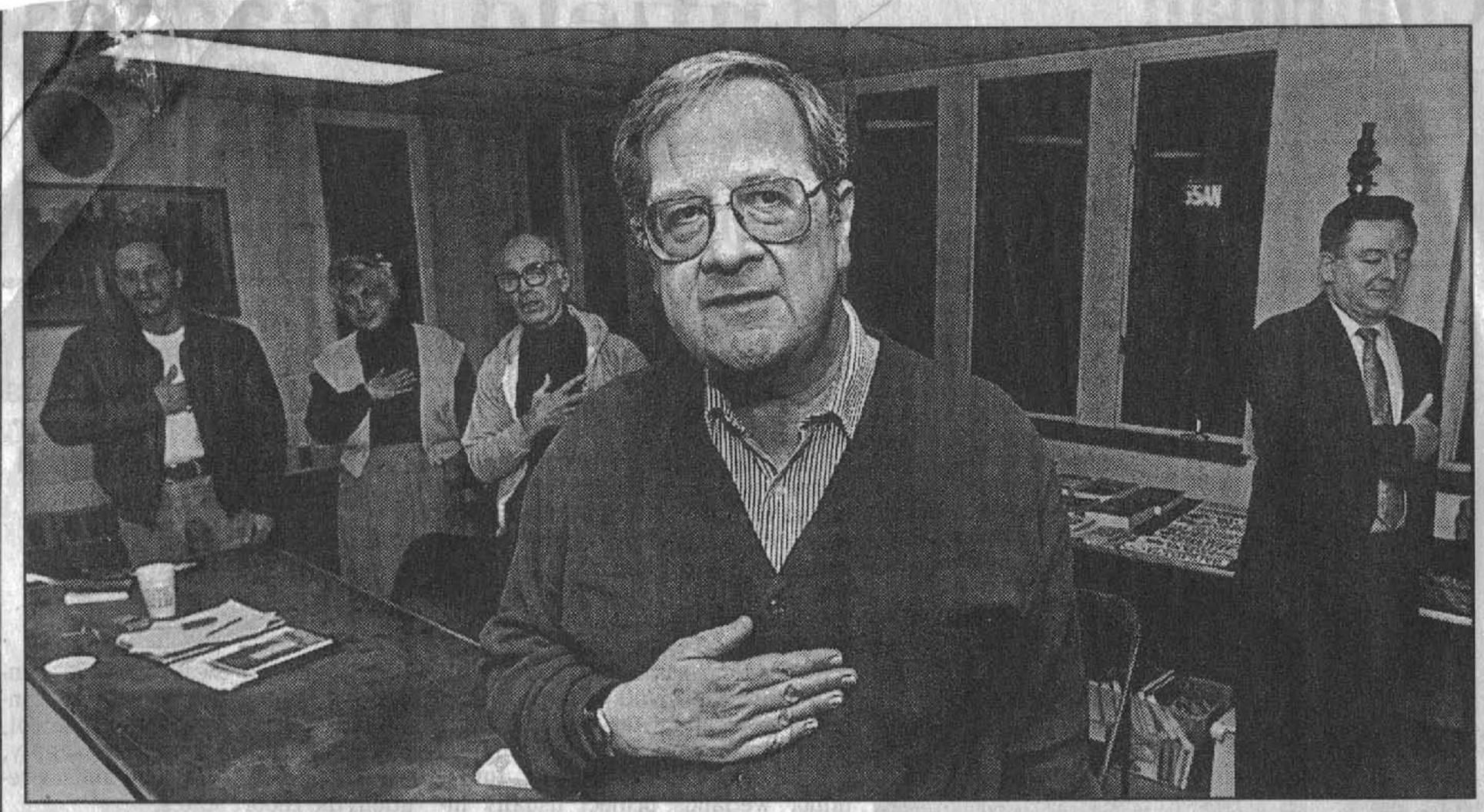
A native Vermonter, Corwin looks younger than his 43 years, his face hinting at the high schooler who joined the Birch Society in 1964 after it gave him a "Support Your Local Police" button at a Young Americans for Freedom convention in Washington. He exudes amiability he obliges a news photographer who wants him to pose in front of an American flag, and he makes an extra trip to give a reporter a copy of the Birchers' magazine - while voicing views that many would find open to debate.

Corwin says a "conspiracy of evil," including the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations - private groups that study foreign policy and count top government officials as members is plotting "to manage all the countries in the world so there'd only be one world government under the aegis of the United Nations." Wilkinson detects creeping one-worldism in the gulf war and the Somalian relief effort, both of which used the U.S. military as the "world's police

The society mixes church and Birch. "The United Nations is not a God-fearing organization," Corwin says. "They don't talk about God in their charter. Neither does the United States Constitution, but the United States of America was founded on Christian beliefs."

"They are obsessed with this numerology of detail which essentially has no meaning," Chip Berlet, a political analyst and Birch-watcher, told the Dallas Morning News. "Ninety percent of the people who are in power probably belonged to the Girl Scouts and Boy Scouts. Doesn't that give you pause? It shouldn't. People in power are invited to join these (foreign policy) organizations; it's not the other way around. That's the flaw in (Birch)

Among its activities, the society gressmen and senators. Corwin shows up for an interview armed with a Birch newsletter on independent Congressman Bernie Sanders' votes. Brooklyn-born Sanders, a selfprofessed socialist, gives him plenty of fodder: "I'm ashamed we have us in Washington D.C."



Valley News - Robert Pope

Radio personality Bob Fahrner recites the Pledge of Allegiance before a John Birch Society meeting Friday night.

### Local John Birch Society Grows Evidence Seen Of Plot To Impose World Government

By RICH BARLOW Valley News Staff Writer WEST LEBANON — Heads bow in

prayer at the West Lebanon fire station. and then the Pledge of Allegiance is said. Dressed in business suits, the officers of the group stand behind a lectern, the volunteer fire department's banner draping the wall behind them, and welcome the 10 people - nine men, one woman who've come to join, dispensing information on organizing, activities and the date of the next meeting. The meeting has all the trappings of a Rotary Club meeting.

But this ain't the Rotary. It's Lebanon's new John Birch Society. Club members watch their president on video telling an interviewer that George Bush's "new world order" was code for conspiracy to impose a one-world government. It's even on the dollar bill, 22-yearold Joseph Martel of North Haverhill tells a reporter (the back of a dollar features the Great Seal of the United States and

66 We're responsible people. Demonstration gets you nowhere. Education gets you everywhere. 99

James Fitzgerald Birch Society coordinator from New Jersey

its inscription, Novus Ordo Seclorum,

The New Order of the Ages). "That was one of the things that showed me how big this is," Martel said.

The society's bumper stickers, laid out on a table, announce that "Freedom Wasn't Won with a Registered Gun" and "United States Forever, United Nations

The Birch Society, celebrating its 35th year of combatting communism and big government, has opened two local chapters in as many months. People from

Haverhill made the hour drive to West Lebanon in snowy conditions Friday night for the Lebanon chapter's second meeting. Lester Corwin, a South Royalton man, has started a branch in his home town that he hopes to take statewide. For now, "not more than a handful" have joined, he says.

Derided for years as candidates for a straitjacket, Birchers are finding that the times are gently nudging new recruits their way - and they're responding Once tight-lipped about its membership, the society allowed the press into Friday's meeting. Some local notables former Lebanon City Councilor Mike Schonberger, radio talk show host Bob Fahrner — were among the enlistees. A Birch information booth will grace the Tunbridge World's Fair this year. Society membership, though still puny at 20,000 nationwide, is growing, the Dallas Morn-(Continued on page 8)

- BIRCH

### Lynnfield FRIDAY, JANUARY 29, 1993

#### Birch Society airs programs

LYNNFIELD — The John Birch Society will be airing its programs every Thursday at 8:00 p.m. on channel 17, Peabody and Lynnfield's public access station. The programs will deal with a number of issues including current events, the U.S. Constitution and contemporary history. This program series is currently airing in over 100 towns and cities in the greater Boston area.

The Society was founded by the late Robert Welch of Belmont and takes its name from the missionary turned intelligence officer Captain John Morrison Birch who was brutally murdered by the Chinese communists shortly after the end of World War II.

The Society welcomes participation and membership to people from all walks of life and all ethnic, religious and racial backgrounds.

#### CAMBRIDGE PEOPLE

#### CAMBRIDGE CHRONICLE

#### THURSDAY, APRIL 22, 1993

#### Over on the right

If you want to know more about the John Birch Society, a new program airing Monday nights on public access TV can help, To find out more about "The John Birch Society Presents," call John Carbone, instructs the press release.

Over in North Cambridge, Carbone's name was put on the release because he is the local angle on the show, which is actually produced elsewhere by others.

But Carbone can tell you the show brings to Cambridge community TV's Channel 55 "the other side of the story," a side that doesn't often get aired around here. "It's an alternative viewpoint for CCTV [because] if you watch 55 all you'll see is people ... totally opposed to the John Birch Society."

Carbone, who joined the society a year ago, says it is generally not portrayed fairly. "One of the things about the John Birch Society is they've gotten a bad rap," Carbone said.

Besides that, the 43-year-old Carbone has to put up with living in a place not know for its Birchian predisposition, despite the fact that its founder — Robert Welch — was from right next door in Belmont.

"[Living here] is very interesting to say the least," said Carbone, a plumber and lifelong Massachusetts resident who has lived in Cambridge six years. "I guess Cambridge is very different from most of mainstream America."

As for the new TV show, it will include a whole list of programs. One recent week, for instance, was about POWs and MIAs, Carbone says. According to the press release from Appleton, Wis., the programs will address such topics as the New World Order, the US Constitution, contemporary history and the United Nations.

Carbone said his search for knowledge led him

to the John Birch Society.

"I've been looking for the truth a long time and I find them to be very truthful," says Carbone, an unemployed plumber. "There were a lot of cross references to what they were saying [with regard to] the UN and New World Order and Clinton Administration. It was the truth basically, not what's being put out by CNN."

Both Carbone and the Society worry about what the UN "intend[s] to do and the sovereignty of our Constitution," said Carbone. "We're about to see it go bye-bye. The Constitution is being said right down the drain."

sold right down the drain."

In the past, Carbone said, he had written off

# A local view of the John Birch Society

By Andrew Spano

Remember the John Birch Society?

Its members are a bunch of boulder-bellied, ta'bacca chawin' rednecks bumping down dusty roads in Oklahoma in unregistered pickup trucks comwith plete loaded gun racks, crushed beer cans hurtling from the windows. Right?

Wrong. The reality is a little closer to

home. Try a quiet suburban street in Wakefield, older model Cadillac in the driveway, house inside and out neat and clean.

John F. McManus, author, president of the national John Birch Society and Wakefield resident for 31 years is tall, slender, well-read, and congenial. He has a Bachelor of science degree in physics from Holy Cross, a background in electronics engineering and was born in Brooklyn, New York.

"You're probably aware ofthe fact that you're talking to a racist, anti-Semite, Ku Klux Klan lover who beats his wife and kicks his cat and all this other cripe," said McManus sarcastically.

There is a sense that Mc-Manus — who has been president of the society since 1991 — has had to defend not only the Birch Society over the years, but also his values and himself in a climate of missing derstanding.

"What did it for me was the decision that what was happening was not happening by accident, that there were some people planning these terrible things that were happening to my country. So the word 'conspiracy' entered my ken," he said.

What "terrible" things? The biggest budget deficit in the history of the world, crime and poverty swelling to war-like proportions in American cities, an economy dead in the water, ignorance, illiteracy, disease, and no end in sight.

The Society was founded in 1959 by by Robert Welch, a Christian missionary murdered by the Communist Chinese after World War II ended.

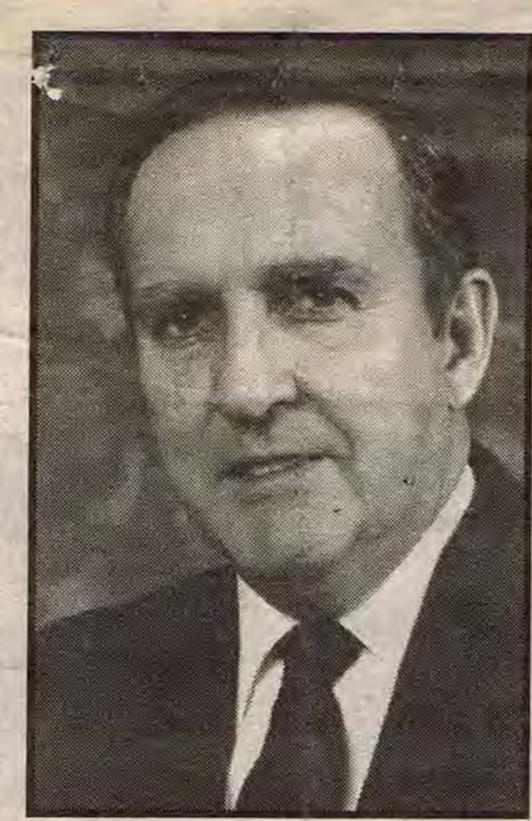
McManus first ran into the Society in 1962 when he wrote a letter to a national magazine applauding another letter that had criticized the Birch Society. A member later wrote to him personally and asked if he had every read a single publication by them.

He said no, and began a dialogue that lead to his joining in 1964 when he believed he saw his country drifting fast toward disaster.

Now, McManus's vision is apocalyptic, and to understand it one must think big: big government, that is.

"I had discovered that more government leads to total government," he said. "What I saw happening was more and more government."

While there is nothing here that would distinguish Mc-Manus from a garden variety political conservative, it is the belief in a grand design to the mess America is in now that makes a Bircher a Bircher.



JOHN F. MCMANUS

They also acknowledge the hand that plain old run-of-themill greed plays in this scheme.

was being done by a lot of people who were simply serving themselves," said McManus of the erosion of America. "These people were building government positions and getting themselves a tick-

et to a lifetime as a bureaucrat.

"But at the back of it, I believed then and I believe today, is a conspiracy of people who need to destroy freedom and set themselves up as the rulers of the world."

The Bush League

Another distinguishing mark of a Bircher as opposed to, say, many Republicans, is their distrust and dislike of former President George Bush.

Despite the liberal battle cry that Bush was a staunch conservative, Birchers found Bush to be in the same league with people like Bill Clinton, who wears the liberal festoon.

Both, said McManus, are part of a much larger binartisan machine designed to centralize power in Washington and encourage a world government that goes way in the United Nations—even taking into consideration the UN's enormous military expansion in the past three years.

"The 'new world order' is two elements: political control-world government; and economic control through socialism," said McManus.

The old conservative battle cry of "socialism" used to be reserved for the nefarious Evil Empire (Soviet Union) with its self-avowed plan to dominate the world with a totalitarian government.

Birchers, on the other hand, have not had to look too far over the back fence to find an Evil Empire in the making. While this may sound like the typical conspiracy-making of a fringe group, Birchers base their claims on more than just a feeling about things.

Long before Bush ever uttered the "NWO" words in his speech before Congress on Sept. 11, 1990, McManus had been clipping articles from newspapers, magazines, and socialist pamphlets that either use the words or refer to a similar concept of world government.

When McManus heard Bush saying the same thing, he was stunned into recognition.

"So when George Bush began to mention the 'new world order', every Bircher across the country, his ears perked up and he said, 'Listen to what he's saying!"

But what's so bad about a world order? To McManus, the concept means a world-wide version of what we have right here at home: a spend-thrift central government teetering in the balance of its own fat and immobilized by its own cross purposes.

In short, a world socialist order is rising from the ashes of the collapse of communism and the debtor capitalist democratic states.

"Socialism is taxation, regu-

cy, Big Brother. That's what we're getting," said McManus.

Other components of this conspiracy are the Trilateral Commission which was supposedly headed by the Rockefeller family, the Bilderberger Movement named after the Bilderberger Hotel in Holland where the first meeting was held, and the current "cabal" of political operatives in the White House.

Top Billing

The election of Bill Clinton was not a happy day for the John Birch Society, which may indirectly be one of the reasons why he was elected in the first place.

To McManus. Clinton represents yet another tread on the stairway to first a totalitarian government in the US and then a global government built on the same model using the UN and similar world organizations at the catalysts.

But it is not just Clinton's policies that give him the mark of the NWO. In his research on the growth of this cabal, McManus has allegedly turned up evidence to link Clinton to a conscious and concerted effort to form such a government.

Birchers were shocked when they heard the name of a familiar professor mentioned in Clinton's acceptance speech when he won the Democratic nomination on July 16, 1992.

In his speech, Clinton mentioned the inspiration he drew from his former professor at Georgetown University: Carroll Quigley.

Quigley's magnum opus "Tragedy and Hope" had long been a best seller on the Bircher book list, but not because it espoused the Society's beliefs.

Instead, Quigley openly acknowledged through first hand experience, research, and documentation, the existence of a conscious effort to forge a world government based on the ideology of a certain group of politicians.

McManus quoted from
Tragedy and Hope":

There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an international Anglophile network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the Communists act . . . . In fact, this network . . . has no aversion to cooperating with the Communists, or any other groups, and frequently does

"I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960s, to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments." (Page 950)

McManus says that "more Birchers bought this book than academic libraries." Reading about these "networks" would give anyone the heebie-jeebies. For Birchers, such statements are just one more case in point among the "thousand points" of impending political darkness.

Parliament of fools

But it's easy to blame everything on some shadowy "them." After all, real fringe groups do as well as some of the more confused members of the population.

McManus, though, is anything but confused. He knows just where to put the more mundane blame for the most outrageous abuses of government and the taxpayers' cash: the US Congress.

His staunch position is that "they have no intention to balance the budget" and that any apparent attempt to do so is just "smoke and mirrors" to buy enough wotes to get through the next election.

The so-called balanced budget amendment is an example of the smoke, and the actual vote on the country's operating budget is a veritable ball of mirrors.

"You've got congressmen now who are willing to support a balanced budget amendment to the constitution. It takes two thirds to pass an amendment in the House. So they get about six short of two thirds and so almost two thirds of them can go back to their constituents and say, 'I'm trying to balance the budget.'

"But the truth is that it only takes 50 percent, plus one, a majority, to balance the budget, and they don't need an amendment to do it. There's nothing wrong with the constitution. It doesn't need amending. We've got to amend the congress, not the Constitution!"

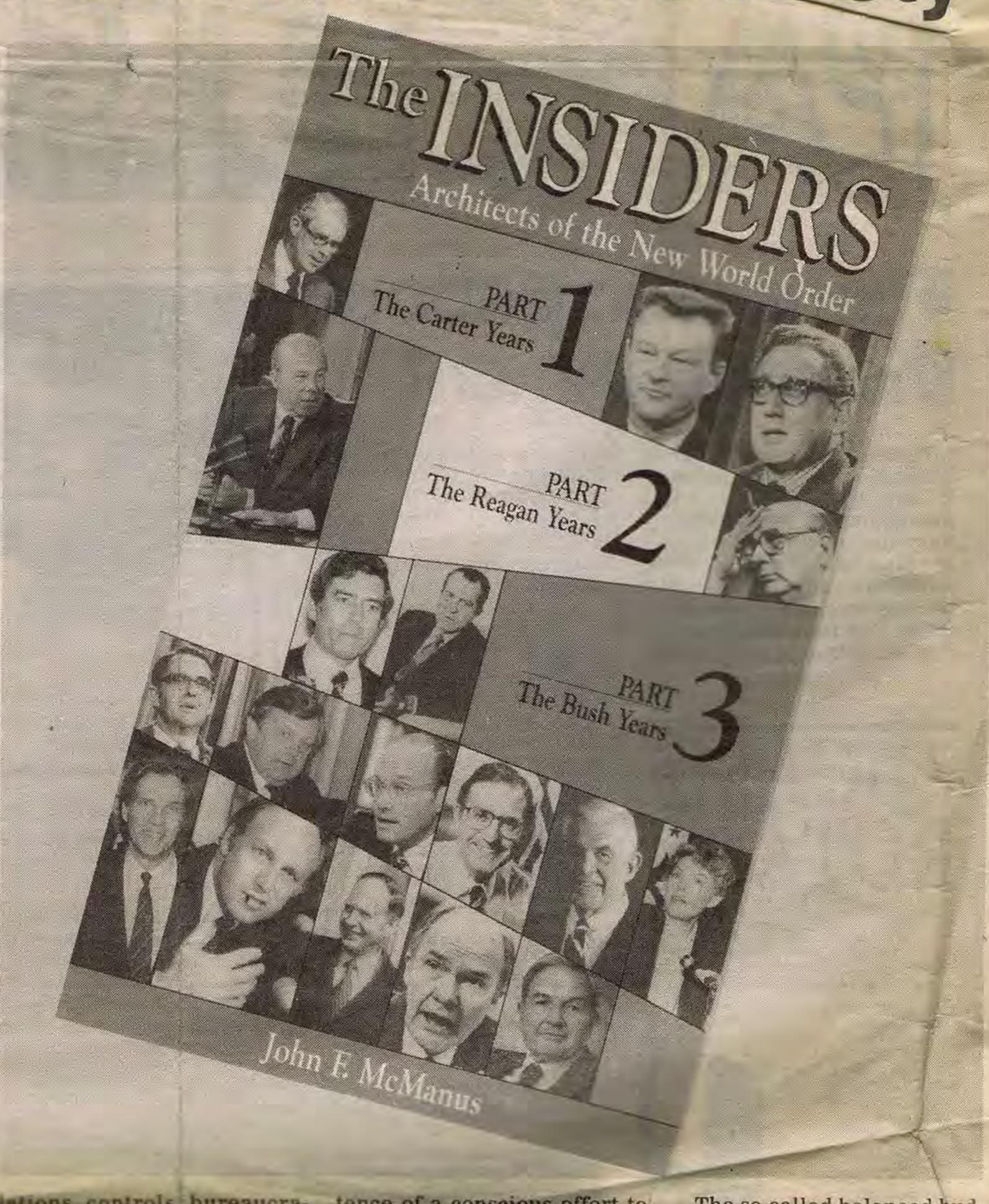
Whether one puts any stock in conspiracy theories or not, no one argues that America is not in serious social, economic, political, and spiritual trouble. McManus said the John Birch Society is just one attempt to do something about it.

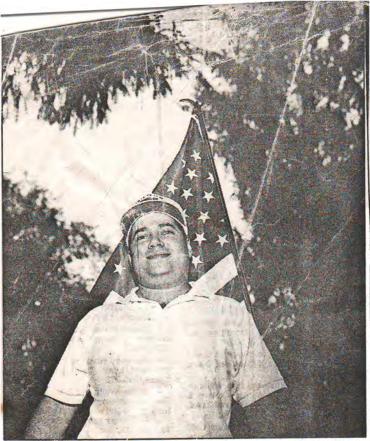
McManus, said he really does believe what the Birch Society literature states about its philosophy, especially because he write much of it.

One brochure says, "The Society welcomes and enjoys the participation in its ranks of individuals from every walk of life and from all ethnic, racial, and religious backgrounds.

"Judging others only by character and ability—as we wish to be judged ourselves—our common bond is a love for liberty and our rejection of totalitarianism under any label."

McManus added, "If we're wrong, then people don't have anything to worry abor we're right, then eve had better act fast," he





Shana Sureck / The Hartford Courant

Organizer James Mela of Middletown has scheduled a first meeting for the John Birch Society chapter for Wednesday.

#### First meeting scheduled for John Birch chapter

Continued from Page D1

individual responsibility and less government intrusion in people's lives, Mele said. The group calls for less taxation, repeal of gun-control laws and promotion of what it calls the country's Judeo-Christian heri-

The society was founded by Robert Welch in 1958 and takes its name from Capt. John M. Birch, a missionary-turned-soldier who was killed by Chinese communists after World War II. Society members call

Birch the first victim of the Cold

Mele, a short man with a brown crew cut, does not rule out a run for office some day, whether in Middletown or Durham, where he plans to move with his wife, Loretta, and 3year-old daughter Rachel.

**e** After we get settled down, we'll see what happens. 99

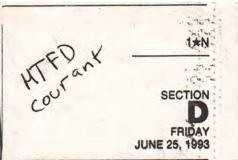
> **James Mele** Birch organizer

For now, though, his goals are to get the John Birch Society chapter off the ground and increase the membership.

"After we get settled down," he said, "we'll see what happens."

The first meeting of the John Birch Society will be Wednesday at 7 p.m. in the Hubbard Room of the Russell Library, 123 Broad St. Those who wish more information may call 346-4156.

Middletown, CT June 25, 1993



#### Birch society branch sprouts in Middletown

#### Turnout at lecture inspires organizer

By MATTHEW DALY Courant Staff Writer

MIDDLETOWN - James Mele knew he was onto something when he saw the crowd at an April 1 lecture by an author and member of the John Birch Society.

The lecturer, William F. Jasper, had come to town to talk about his book "Global Tyranny," a criticism of the United Nations and the "new world order" promoted by former President Bush — and about 130 people turned out to hear him.

The turnout convinced Mele, who had helped organize the lecture, that there was enough interest in the John Birch Society's ultra-conservative, anti-communist views to form a local chapter.

The group, with Mele as coordinator, is scheduled to hold its first meeting Wednesday at 7 p.m. at the Russell Library on Broad Street. Currently there are about seven members.

"I think it's signaling an in-creased interest in conservative views - conservative values," Mele said. "People are really starving for this information, because they're just not getting it through the mainstream media.

Mele said the addition of the group to the political landscape should benefit Middletown, although he believes the city is no more conservative — or liberal than any other community in Connecticut.

"I think there's a need for it every where," he said. "There's a need for an informed electorate. People need

to know what's going on."
Rabbi Kenneth Leitner of the
Congregation Adath Israel in Middletown was less convinced of the group's value

"As an American, I freely support their right to meet to do whatever it is they are going to do," Leitner said, citing constitutional guaran-tees to freedom of assembly and freedom of speech.

But Leitner said he personally finds the group's world view unap-pealing, "and I certainly believe that most Americans find it similarly un-

appealing.

Leitner said his concern is,"in attempting to reach whatever goal they have in mind, that they operate on the borders of anti-Semitism. racism and discrimination.'

Mele said frequent comparisons of the group with the Ku Klux Klan and other racist organizations "just shows how ignorant people are.

The John Birch Society is a patriotic organization whose members believe in the free market system,

Please see First, Page D3

By CHRISTOPHER COX

RINDGE, N.H.—
Camp Toah-Nipi
boasts all the standard accoutrements—
rustic cabins, meandering
trails, pesky poison ivy—
that one demands in a
perfect summer vacation.

Next month, scores of young campers will leave this wooded, 250-acre retreat with more than just an affinity for canoeing or the ability to carry the tune to "Kum Ba Yah."

Fresh from a week's worth of lectures about corrupt Washington "insiders," power-mad U.N. diplomats and godless communists, the youths attending John Birch Summer Camp will also know the faults of public education, the merits of the gold standard, and the evils of the Trilateral Commission.

"Everybody else has something for young people in this country, why not the John Birch Society?" reasoned JBS President John F. McManus, 58, of Wakefield. "We're not inventing the process here. There are camps for everything — losing weight, playing tennis, whatever."

And, apparently, for a camp with a brochure that promises: We Teach Principles.

"Many young Americans are bored and confused by the complex and inconsistent precepts taught in most of our public schools," the Birch pitch reads. "There is no confusion at Birch Camp."

Birch camp promises "common-sense courses on basic Americanism" that cover domestic and foreign policy problems, economics and the Constitution. The adolescent campers return home "with a clear view of the proper role of government" — and plenty of grist for those how-I-spent-my-summer-vacation essays.

All this in a wholesome Christian setting, where swallows flit between the towering trunks of old oak trees, where calico bass dart in the clear waters of Pecker Pond, where every rustic building, from Hebron Lodge to Rehoboth Pump House to Kadesh Barn, conjures up Biblical importance.

Since 1970, the John Birch Society literally has been a voice in the wilderness, conducting summer camps for youths 14 to 21 years of age that combine recreation with conspiracy theories

with conspiracy theories.

In classrooms and around



CAMP CONSERVATIVE: The John Birch Society camp brochure promises 'We Teach Principles.' Staff photo by Lisa Bul

### A camp for everyone, Klingons to Quakers

By CHRISTOPHER COX

he hills are alive with the sound of musing. Right-wing, left-wing, Jewish, Christian, Quaker, even Klingon, there is a summer camp for every persuasion.

"Anywhere there is an industrial society, you tend to get segmented camps that reflect various political, religious, or social views," said Chip Berlet, an analyst for Political Research Associates in Cambridge.

This summer, remote Red Lake Falls, Minn., will host the first Klingon Language Camp while Circle Pines Center, founded by Quakers in 1938 in Delton, Mich., will offer non-competitive, alternative activities for kids 8 to 17 years of age.

In New England, the wooded mountains and pristine lakes of New Hampshire annually attract thousands of resident campers. Camp Squanto in West Swanzey trumpets its "high-energy Christian program," Camp Yavneh in Northwoods its "all-denominational Ju-

daism." The ultraconservative John Birch Society will hold its summer camp at Toah-Nipi Christian Retreat Center in Rindge.

Less than 100 miles away from the Birchers, but 180 degrees apart in ideology, stands the granddaddy of progressive summer camps, the World Fellowship Center in Albany.

A bastion of liberalism, multiculturalism and globalism since 1941, it is the antithesis of Birch precepts. Upcoming lectures include "What Is the Fate of Socialism in Post-Soviet Russia?," "Socialist Seeds in Religion" and "Cuban Ecology in the Special Period."

While Birchers roundly revile the United Nations, the World Fellowship Center has been a steadfast U.N. supporter. (After World War II, founder Charles Weller even offered his 371-acre camp to the fledgling U.N. for its world headquarters.)

The camp and Weller's successor, Willard Uphaus, were also at the center of a sensational, McCarthy-era case. Uphaus, a Methodist lay minister and

self-described "Christian pacifist," was accused by the House Un-American Activities Committee of being a communist.

The New Hampshire Attorney General, Louis C. Wyman, soon targeted the camp in his hunt for Reds. He ordered Uphaus to provide the names of camp guests and speakers. Uphaus twice refused, then was tried and convicted of contempt.

The case went all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court, which upheld the conviction. In 1959, at the age of 70, Uphaus was sent to Merrimack County Jail, where he served a one-year term.

According to Christoph Schmauch, the current camp director, the Uphaus case was a bonanza of publicity for the ecumenical center.

"Since then, literally 1,500 people have gone through the place each summer season," said Schmauch. "It is inter-generational, international, interneligious, intereverything. The more diverse the constituency, the better we are at fulfilling our original intent."

bership rolls and coffers.
McManus said the society,
which has an annual budget
of \$5 million, is in a "growth
period."
In the study of his Hyde

have swelled Birch mem-

Park home — "the seat of Conspiracy East" — Harold S. Shurtleff, the society's New England coordinator, points to a large wicker basket overflowing with correspondence.

"Right now is probably the peak in the last 20 years," said Shurtleff, who estimated almost 50,000 JBS members nationwide. "I've got a whole basketfull of leads."

Shurtleff, 34, who drives an ancient Oldsmobile adorned with "US Forever, UN Never" bumper stickers and describes his job as "a ministry," will also serve as director of summer camp—nicknamed "Camp Conspiracy" by some irreverent Birchers.

a sense of humor, Shurtleff said with a thin smile. "Conservatives have to have a sense of humor, especially if they live in Massachusetts."

Shurtleff hopes to attract 100 campers to Toah-Nipi, a retreat owned by Wayland's Trinitarian Congregational Church and rented to Christian-oriented groups. (Coincidentally, the church received the property straddling the Massachusetts-New Hampshire border from a wealthy parishioner, developer David B. Melville, who is a life member of the John Birch Society.)

The expected Toah-Nipi crowd will include many faces familiar to Shurtleff, including counselor Dan Giro, 50, an African-American police officer from Framingham, and two returning campers from West Roxbury, Diana Griffin, 18, and Naomi Boran, 13.

"Working with these youngsters has helped me see that there are a lot of good teens left in this country that haven't succumbed to the moral downslide, that can carry on intelligent conversations with adults, that are still clean-cut and not involved with a lot of drugs, that still have an innocence about them," said Giro, a self-described "born-again Christian" who will attend Birch camp for the third time.

Birch camp functions in deliberate, decidedly unconfused fashion. After a 7 a.m. reveille, a daily muster to raise the American flag and chow, campers attend two

campfires, baby Birchers hear a tale more alarming than any ghost story: An elitist cabal has plans to destroy the American way of life and install a bleak, socialist, one-world government.

This summer, the John Birch Society will hold nine weeklong co-educational camps around the country; for the first time, one of those camps, to be held July 18-24 at Toah-Nipi Christian Retreat Center in Rindge, will be in New England.

The camps are but one indication that the John Birch Society, founded 35 years ago by Belmont businessman Robert H.W. Welch Jr., is enjoying a resurgence.

"They've definitely hung in and made a comeback," said Gordon Hall of Medford, who has monitored extremist dissent for almost 50 years.

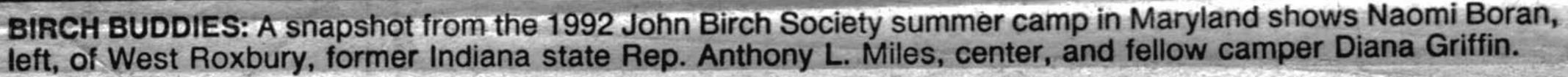
This despite that fact that the collapse of the Soviet Union has robbed Birchers of their arch-nemesis. On the stump, McManus likes to immediately confront the communism-is-toast argument. He counters, What about North Korea? What about

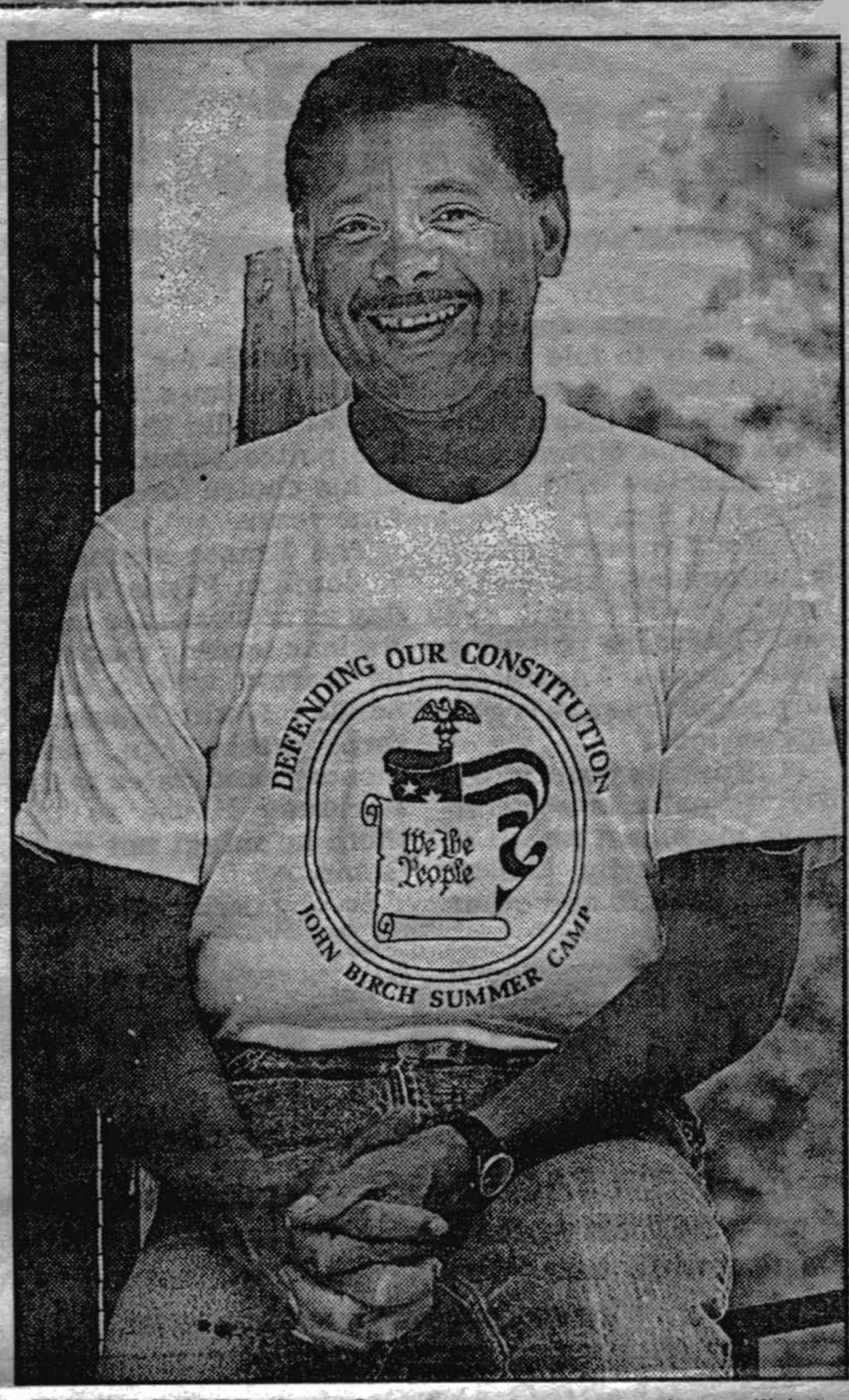
Cuba? What about ... Cambridge?

The punchline is always good for a few knowing smiles, as is a favorite McManus soundbite: A communist is nothing more than a socialist in a hurry.

Fears spawned by the election of Democrat Bill Clinton as president and the actions of the newly empowered United Nations







THREE-TIMER: Dan Giro, a camp counselor, will join the Birchers for the third summer. Staff photo by George Martell

Believe it or not, we have a sense of humor. Conservatives have to have a sense of humor, especially if they live in Massachusetts.

- Harold S. Shurtleff, 34, N.E. coordinator, John Birch Society



Staff photo by Lisa Bul

hourlong classes. For their \$150 fee, youths get room, board and plenty of food for thought: "Americanism 101," a primer on the U.S. Constitution; "Are You Being Deceived?", a dissection of media inconsistencies; and "The Insiders," an overview of the good-ole-boys club of the New World Order, are some of the offerings for "regular" and "advanced" campers.

Shurtleff said he also plans to teach a Black History course covering the contributions of "politically incorrect" African-Americans. "They learn about the Nelson Mandelas, the Jesse Jacksons of the world," he said, "but they don't hear much about people like Booker T. Washington."

Birch campers speak of a no-nonsense atmosphere that nurtures learning, valand easy friendship. None of that hello-muddahello-fatha-here-I-am-at-Camp-Granada misery.

Boran, who just completed seventh-grade, said Birch camp is "really educational compared to other camps"; camp classes taught her the United Nations is an "evil"

organization, she said.

"The classes were real interesting," concurred Griffin, a recent graduate of St. Clare's High School in Roslindale. "I thought a lot of the speakers would be boring. They weren't. I learned a lot. I was kind of surprised."

There is no confusion at Birch Camp.

-From a camp brochure

Dogma takes a break during the four-hour afternoon recreation period. Two more lectures follow dinner. Sometimes the camps have guest speakers, Birch celebrities like former big-league pitcher Eric Show or former Indiana state Rep. Anthony L "Tony" Miles.

On "skit night" at the end of the week, there is a mix of music and conservative agitprop. After lights-out, cabin counselors like Giro lead late-night bull sessions on a variety of topics, including civil rights, race relations, rock music and "the propaganda put forth in newspapers."

Other sharp-eyed counselors pull "firewatch" to eliminate any unseemly contact between the robustly red-blooded young American men and women in attendance. The camp that teaches principles also promises propriety.

Youth must be served, conserved and swayed, Birchers argue, if America is to right itself from its disastrous, socialist course.

"The change agents have targeted youth," said Shurtleff. "We have to also target them. Progressive educators, John Dewey and his supporters, want to turn our country into a socialist country. We think there's a need to show kids what they should be taught in schools and what they're not. Another side of the story."

### Birchers called Bay State home

ELMONT - Massachusetts, which has given succor to countless liberal causes, also served as the longtime headquarters for one of America's most conservative groups.

mont businessman Robert H. W. Welch Jr. directed John Birch Society from offices at 395 Concord Ave. in the center of this affluent Boston suburb. Welch, a wealthy confectioner (he invented the Sugar Daddy sucker), founded the group in 1958.

The organization was named for John M. Birch, a Baptist missionary and Army intelligence officer who was killed by Chinese communists 10 days after World War II. Welch considered Birch the first casualty of the Cold War.

To Welch, creeping totalitarianism in all disguises - communism, socialism, globalism — had to be fought. He believed that "com-symps" - his term for communists and fellow travelers — infested the U.S. government.

The North Carolina native labeled President Dwight D. Eisenhower "a dedicated, conscious agent of the communist conspiracy" (he later downgraded

Ike to "mere stooge"), considered the civil-rights movement a communistdirected effort to establish "a Negro-Soviet republic" in the South, and advocated the abolition of the NATO alliance and an end to all foreign aid.

Birch membership probably topped 100,000 in 1964, the year conservative Republican Barry Goldwater ran for president.

The following year, conservatives like William F. Buckley broke with

the society, citing a Bircher penchant for paranoia. The society has continually railed against a coterie of "insiders" - the usual suspects are members of the Trilateral Commission, the Council on Foreign Rela-For more than three decades, Bel- tions, Yale's Skull & Bones society

and the Rhodes Scholarship program — who they believe are bent on establishing a one-world government.

"They see in these roundtable discussions vast places where knowledgeable people meet to foment conspiracy," said Gordon Hall, a Medford resident who has tracked extremist groups for almost 50 years.

Although Birch membership gradually declined members blame a communist-inspired "smear campaign" for unfairly painting the group as racist and anti-Semitic — Welch maintained his conservative crusade until his death, in 1985, at age 85.

The John Birch Society relocated to Appleton, Wisc., in 1989. Birch leaders said it was a "coincidence" its new headquarters was also the hometown of the Cold War's most notorious Red-baiter, late Sen. Joseph R. McCarthy.

While its strongest support lies in the Rocky Mountain states, the John Birch Society retains strong New

England ties. For the last two years, Wakefield resident John F. McManus, 58, has served as president.

McManus believes the organization has continued to walk the hard line laid down by Welch. If Welch were alive to consider the current global situation the collapse of the Soviet Union, the morass in Bosnia, the mess in Somalia -McManus said, "He'd be just as alarmed

as he ever was." - CHRISTOPHER COX



WELCH Society founder

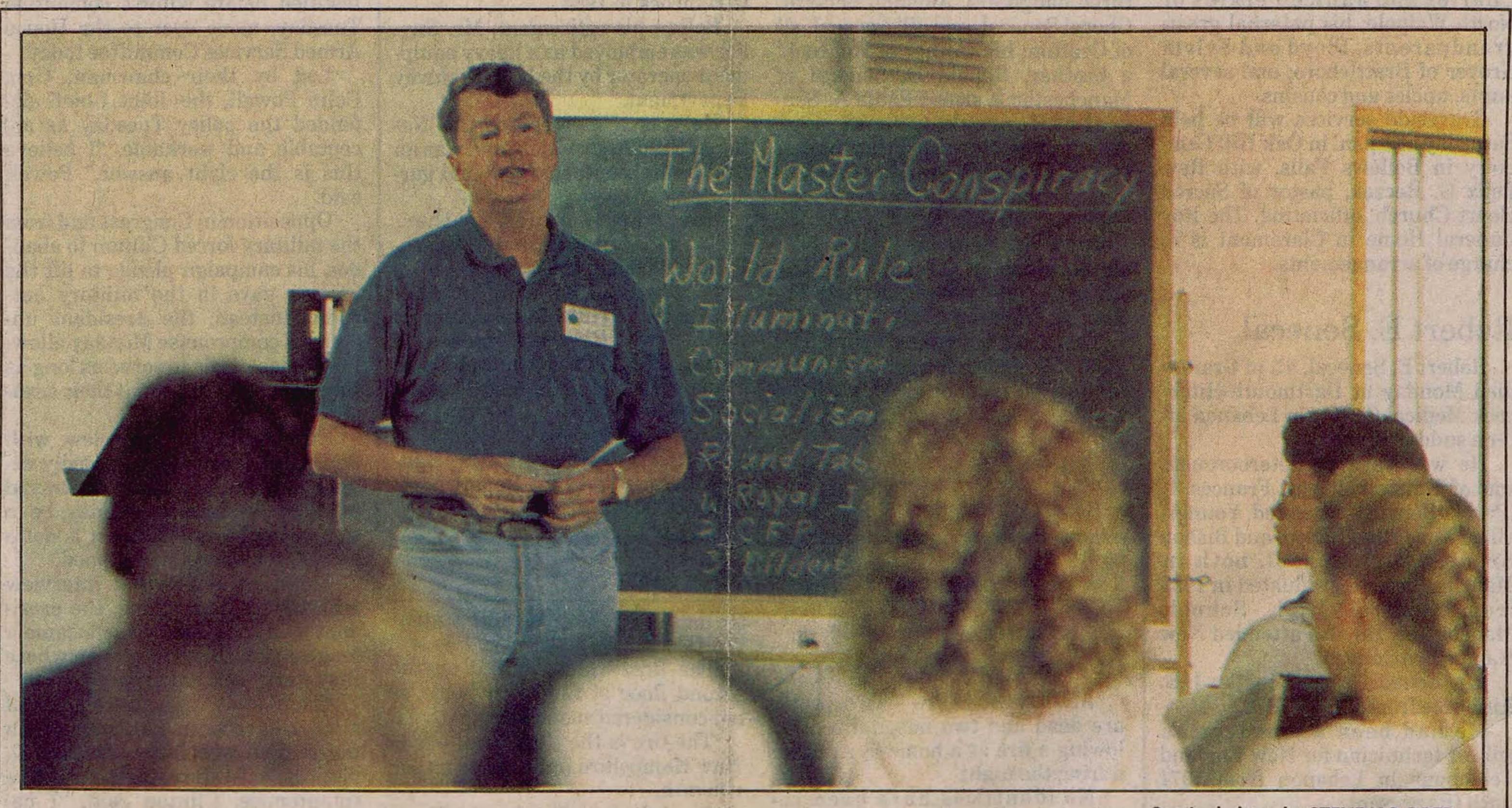


MCMANUS Current president

# The Reene Sentinel

Hampshire

Wednesday, July 21, 1993



Sentinel photo by STEVE HOOPER

CAMP CLASSROOM — Robert Newell, a California elementary school teacher, details alleged plots by international leaders on Tuesday to children attending the John Birch Society summer camp in Rindge.

# Camp mixes pingpong, ideology

John Birch Society in Rindge teaches teens about grand conspiracy

By ERIC ALDRICH
Sentinel Staff

INDGE — Between morning flag raisings and nightly campfires, life at an unusual summer camp in Rindge is filled with lessons about a massive conspiracy.

The conspiracy being taught to the camp's 64 youths has involved the U.S. government's highest levels of government, including all the presidents from Franklin D. Roosevelt to Bill Clinton.

According to the camp's instructors, various international leaders are engaged in a secret and nefarious plot to undermine traditional American values and create a single world government under socialism.

Welcome to the John Birch Society's summer youth camp, being held this week at the Toah Nipi Retreat Center in Rindge.

At this weeklong camp that started Monday, teenagers get a mix of swimming and pingpong, patriotism and prayer, and daily lessons about global tyranny and American moral decline.

"We want to educate the youth here, give them a proper understanding of the role of government and let them know that they can make a difference," said camp Director Harold S. Shurtleff.

Shurtleff, 34, of Hyde Park, Mass., is also on the society's staff as its New England coordinator.

#### **Promoting Christian values**

The John Birch Society is best known for its militant opposition to socialism, communism or any form of government that restricts individual rights or fails to promote Christian values.

Founded in 1958 by a former candymaker named Robert Welch, the society is named after an American missionary to Korea who was killed by the Chinese Red Army days after the end of World War II.

According to the society, a massive international communist conspiracy has been under way since long before the Cold War began.

According to Birch society literature, the ultimate goal of this conspiracy is a "world government under socialism with communism as the battering ram to bring it about."

This plot, they claim, is being coordinated by the United Nations and professional associations, such as the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission.

Members say the society's slogan — "Less government, more individual responsibility, and with God's help, a better world" — reflects the original intent of the framers of the U.S. Constitution.

Critics — and there are many — say that John Birch Society members are paranoid fanatics.

The society has been accused of promoting racism and anti-Semitism, though it staunchly denies those charges, adding that some members are black and some are Jews.

In June, Shurtleff invited The Sentinel to visit the summer camp. "You will discover that we're not a bunch of hate-mongering paranoid kooks," he wrote.

"You will find men and women, young and old, or different racial and religious backgrounds who love our country and wish to preserve the freedoms that many Americans take for granted."

(See BIRCH/Page 14)

14 The Keene Sentinel

Wednesday, July 21, 1993

## Birch society camp offers teenagers a different perspective

(Continued from Page One)

This is the society's Northeast region summer camp. John Birch University — the Wisconsin-based society's educational arm — runs eight other summer youth camps around the country, the first of which started in 1970.

Twenty-nine girls and 35 boys from throughout the Northeast are attending this year's camp. Some campers are from this area, including Peterborough, Rindge and Winchester.

Parents, grandparents, neighbors, friends or other Birch society members pay \$150 to send a youth to the weeklong camp; that includes food, lodging and reams of pamphlets and booklets.

"We have all sorts of kids here,"
Shurtleff said. Some come from
public schools, some from private
or religious schools; others are educated at home. There are Catholics
and a variety of Protestants, but no
Jewish campers this year.

"Some are here because they want to be here. Others are here because their parents made them come," Shurtleff said. "At first, some of them don't want to be here. But by Saturday when it's all over, they don't want to go."

Some of the campers have been to John Birch camps before.

At the start of their visit, youths are quizzed on U.S. government and the society's world view. Their scores determine if they're "regular campers" or "advanced campers."

On Friday, the campers will get a 50-question final exam. Shurtleff said the exam encourages campers to pay attention to more than two dozen lectures they hear during the week.

Counselors and instructors are volunteers and members of the John Birch Society. They have a variety of backgrounds: one instructor is a salesperson, another is a

5th-grade teacher at a public high school in California.

Counselor Daniel Giro is a police officer from Framingham, Mass., who also hosts a half-hour show called "The Americanist Perspective" on his local public access TV channel.

Giro said no one should be surprised that there are black people such as himself in the John Birch Society.

"I read over all the information very carefully before I went to (the society's) newcomer's meeting," Giro said. "What I read is that the society stands for our rights and that our rights come from God.

"In the service and in growing up, I've had some subtle prejudice directed at me," Giro said. "But I haven't felt any from the society."

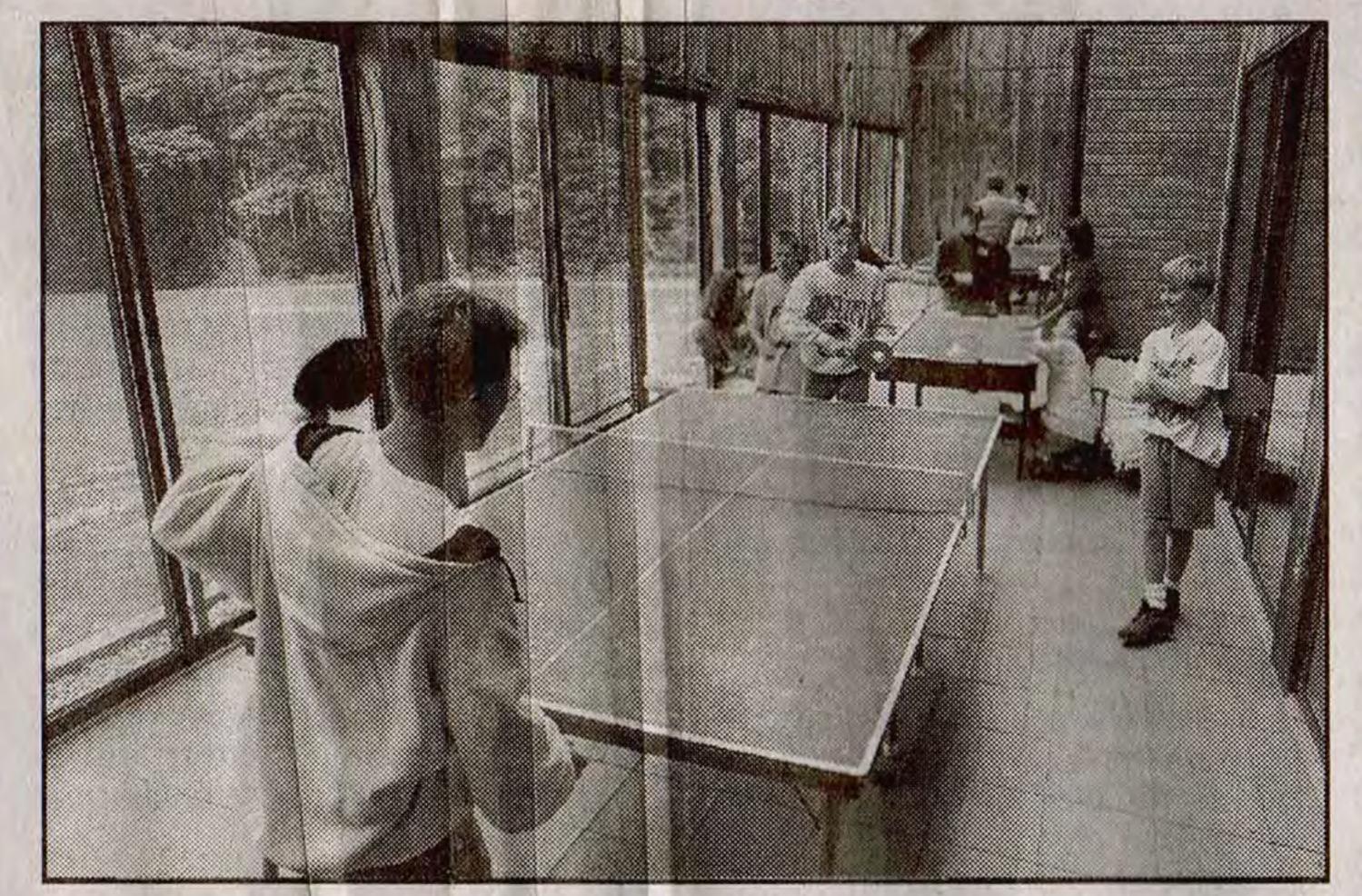
#### A day at summer camp

An hour after campers awake at 7 a.m., it's flagpole time, where Old Glory is raised and a camper blows reveille on a bugle. Campers and counselors then hold the first prayer of the day; others are held before lunch and dinner.

After breakfast, the first of five hourlong classes start. There are three classes in the morning and two in the evening. In the afternoons, campers swim in Pecker Pond or play softball or other games.

The core of the camp is the classroom. Lectures cover such topics as the life of John Birch and society founder Robert Welch, and the decline of morality in U.S. culture, arts and education.

In a lesson called "Economics:
Money and Free Market," Douglas
Bersaw of Richmond explains how
capitalism helped American prosperity. He also describes how the
Federal Reserve System has "put
money in the hands of a private monopoly," Shurtleff said. Bersaw also
argues why U.S. currency should be



Sentinel photo by STEVE HOOPER

PLAY TIME — John Birch Society summer campers — Michael Frase of Reston, Va., left, and Peter Weyhreter of Massapequa, N.Y., — play table tennis Tuesday at the camp in Rindge as Matt Wassum of Springfield, Va., watches.

based on gold or silver as it once was.

"Global Tyranny: Step by Step," is about perceived atrocities of the United Nations, including last year's Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro. Instructor Jeff Tew also describes problems with the European Common Market and the global trend in waging undeclared wars.

"Media and Disinformation" is a session on what the press doesn't say about the conspiracy alleged by the Birch society.

"The Insiders: Who Are They?" is a discourse on the leaders of the conspiracy to create a world socialist government. It's taught by Robert Newell, the 5th-grade teacher from Sacramento, Calif.

#### Master conspiracy

On Tuesday, Newell lectured on "The Master Conspiracy," a history of how Americans and others are supposedly being deceived in a secret plot to establish a world socialist government.

"The John Birch Society is attempting to help you understand these problems so that you can be part of the solution," Newell told the class.

The problem, he said, is that "what we view as a master conspiracy is not being taught to high school kids or even to college kids."

For the next hour, Newell delivered a seamless discourse on the convoluted conspiracy that he claims has been waged for more than 200 years.

During the lecture, a few students take notes, pamphlets and handouts bulging from their notebooks. A few doodle. Most appear interested.

There are no disruptions and no

questions from students as Newell describes the intricate conspiracy and shows pieces of the evidence. He shows them a copy of the Communist Manifesto, printed in the Soviet Union, which he bought at a communist bookstore. He shows other pamphlets, copies of letters, articles, pages from books.

Newell urges his students to think of the evidence as pieces of a puzzle — parts of a conspiracy to "have a world government and a world-planned economy which would rob your ability to make choices."

The United Nations "and most of the nations sitting there are socialist, where the government does the planning for the people, not the other way around," he said.

The master conspiracy, Newell told campers, started in 1776 with the formation of a Bavarian secret society called the Illuminati. By infiltrating various organizations, the Illuminati sought to form a world government, he said.

George Washington, he said, knew about the Illuminati's efforts. So did a Pennsylvania judge in 1800, who claimed the plot threatened the government, Christianity and America's social institutions, Newell said.

Over the years, the Illuminati's goals were passed to other organizations, including the communists and Oxford University in England. They passed to Woodrow Wilson, who tried to start the League of Nations and on to the United Nations and the Council on Foreign Relations, he said.

"What we're looking at here is a drive by a certain group of people to take the Constitution and drive up to a new form of government called a new world order," he said.

#### The campers

The half dozen campers interviewed for this article said they liked the camp and its messages.

"I like it. It seems to educate you on quite a lot of stuff about the government," said Tim Hoderny, 14, of Erie, Pa., who also attended last year's camp.

Hoderny, who's been homeschooled for the past three years, said he doesn't think public school students are taught the material he's heard.

Hoderny said he was sent to the camp by his parents; his father is a longtime John Birch society member

Laura French, 16, of Peterborough, said the camp is interesting. She went to Conval Regional High School for 9th grade, then went to the Dublin Christian Academy for 10th grade.

"I've never been to a camp before besides a Christian camp," she said. "I'm surprised by all the kids who came here to learn about the government."

The core message is "to take action," French said. "It's that we make our future and we have to be educated to take action. We have a big job in the future."

That job, she said, is to transform government.

"It's the government's job to protect our rights, not necessarily to educate us or defeat us," she said.

#### Indoctrination

Shurtleff and other camp officials say the camp isn't indoctrinating anyone. Rather, they say the camp is presenting information students likely wouldn't hear at public or private schools.

America's youth have become targets by other political organizations that seek to stretch their influence, Shurtleff said. He cited the National Education Association as one example.

"We're not trying to indoctrinate them," Shurtleff said. "We're giving them the information which they can ignore or use on their own. ...

The purpose of this camp is to give them information to use at school or at home, information they can use for the rest of their lives."

# Valley News Published For The Upper Connecticut River Valley Friday, July 23, 1993 • 50¢

Volume 42: Number 39 \*

Valley News - Robert Pope

Morning at the conservative John Birch Society summer camp in Rindge, N.H., begins with all 64 campers saying the Pledge of Allegiance.

# Teens Study 'Conspiracy' At Birch Camp

By RICH BARLOW Valley News Staff Writer

RINDGE, N.H. - You won't find any classes on swimming or stargaring at the John Birch Society's summer camp. But the syllabus does. offer "The Master Conspiracy," and instructor Bob Newell gets to the point by quoting that great scholar, John Wayne: "Courage is being scared to death and saddling up anyway."

Against whom are the teenage students, sitting in shorts and T-Similes in the airy louge at Camp Toah-Nipi, supposed to mount?

"Our own government has been penetrated by . . . groups of people who believe that the idea of limited government is not such a good idea," says Newell. These people want a global socialist government with "world police, world taxable

He traces this "representation" philosophy back 200 years the same an 18th-century German ciety, Karl Marx. Cecal Educies (who bequeathed Rhodes Schullenburgs to brainwash students was me-worldism) and, today, as the temper Nations and the Council on Foreign Relations, a fine and the second group of big shut become and

politicians.

For the past week, 64 campers, ages 11 to 21, have been playing ball, swimming and learning about The Conspiracy, courtesy of John Birch University.

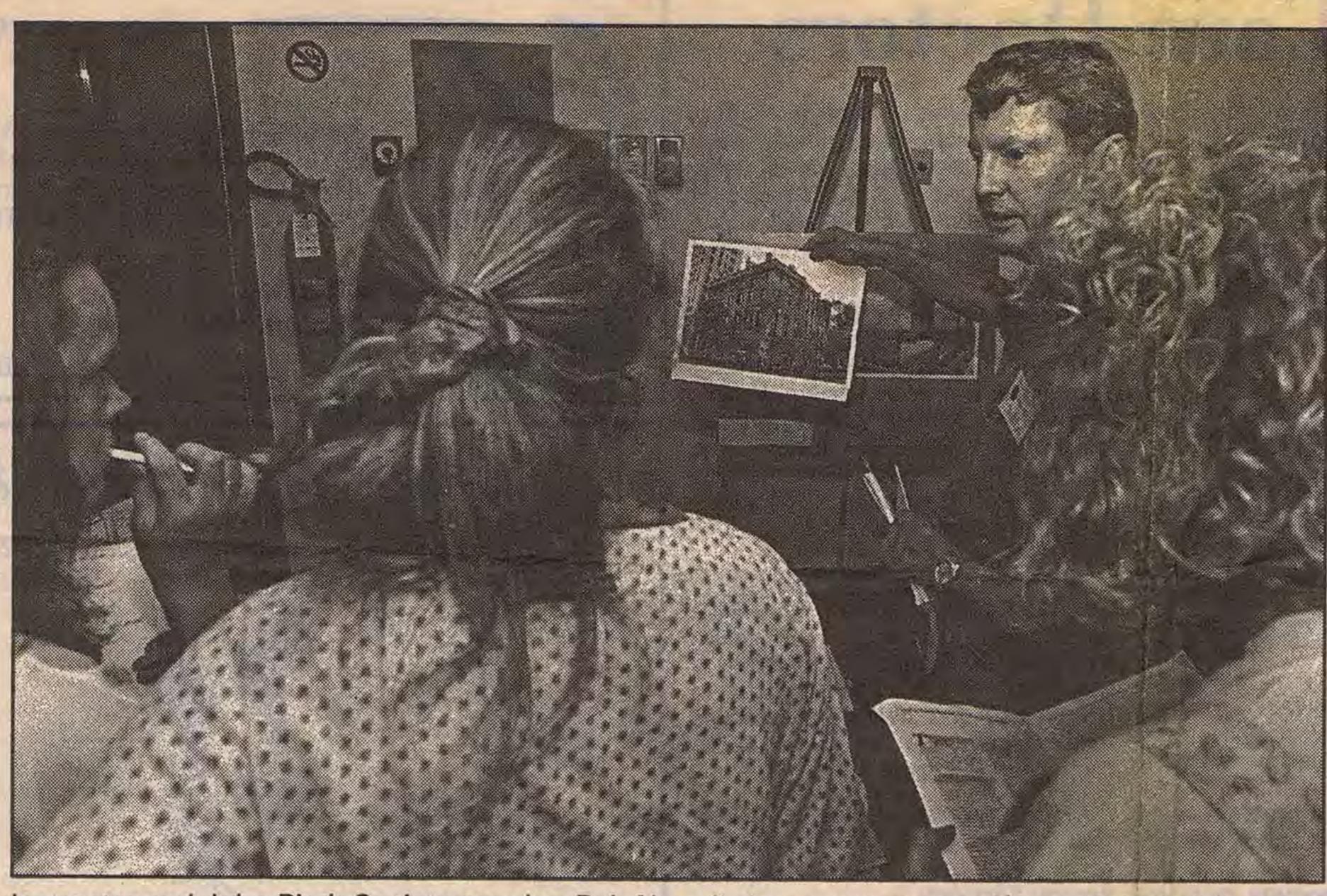
That name may be an oxymoron to critics, but the ultra-conservative Birch Society, which has been splashing warnings about creeping socialism into America's face for 35 years, has run summer camps through its non-profit university budding Birchers. Rented by the society, Toah-Nipi - 250 acres of stately pines barely over the border from Massachusetts - is its first New England camp.

Newell, a fifth-grade teacher from Sacramento, Calif., rubs scholarly polish on a theory that even conservatives call bug-eyed. He cites books written by the alleged conspirators. He lectures in measured tones dripwith reasonableness. Sure, the world has problems that have to be solved, he says. He just "would disagree with those who say we should give up our American sover-

(Continued on page 6) - YOUNGSTERS



Campers scamper down the stairs to their classroom.



Instructor and John Birch Society member Bob Newell shows campers a picture of the building that houses the Council on Foreign Relations, one of the Society's favorite targets.



Jennifer Cush, 11, of Pittsburgh, Pa., reads a John Birch Society pamphlet on the dangers of holding a constitutional convention. The reading was assigned for one of the five classes a day each camper attends.



Valley News photographs - Ri

## Youngsters Taught The John Birch Society Message At Camp

(Continued from page 1)

He tells one class that birth control is part of the plot. Its advocates misleadingly claim the world is too populated; go up in a plane "and see how much land there is," he advises. Newell says the world's population could stand elbow-to-elbow in Texas and have space to spare.

One might ask whether the oneworlders, having been at it for two centuries without success, pose any greater threat than the Three Stooges. Newell explains after class that the plotters haven't persuaded Americans to forfeit their freedom. But he believes the move toward European economic unity is "definitely part of their blueprint."

Ten out of 10 campers interviewed say they buy what Birch is selling. Some are whizzes on the subject: 13year-old Dennis Gorgoglione of Connecticut raises his hand constantly in one session, even when there's no question on the floor, tossing off opinions about how Russia should get U.S. aid "if it wasn't helping the conspiracy" and about communists being "the worst people." Instructor James Fitzgerald is impressed. "You're going to be OK once you come out of your shell," he cracks.

conspiracy, says David Moynihan, in the book."

says. "It's kind of disgusting."

"If I want to keep my freedom, we have to learn this stuff," says New "Out of place," says another. just nod out."



"There's too much proof" of the At the end of the day, campers gather around the campfire at lakeside to sing patriotic songs.

15, one of two Cornish brothers at circles. Here, there is no mocking thing like that." the camp (a Birch chapter opened laughter. Watching a volleyball last winter in Lebanon). Camp has game, 14-year-old Sara Hill condent to see through what he calls the with her public high school back phony lessons of public school: In home in Massachusetts: "My his civics class on the Constitution, classes were really small in the out. . . . It's not the real Constitution there was just one person that believed what I believed in. There was fruity!" "The separation of church and really nobody else that felt the same you feel - "

David to avoid the subject in most school, nobody ever would say any- prise, anti-big government - would struct their children). That's not the

pines. Two classes into the day and counselor is black. Jessica Gibson, a bespectacled

Being a teenager means wanting 'Jesum Crow,' a replacement for it, UFO and is living in Atlantis.' " to fit in, and the stares he's gotten and they're like, 'Shut up.' . . . My Stripped of its conspiracy theories, Birch teachings, Berlet says. discussing his beliefs have taught dad said that when he was in high the Birch creed - pro-free enter-

make cocktail chat on the country-Some campers confess that paren- club circuit. Historically, the society tal command made them surrender disdained the racism that disfigures taught the Windsor High School stu- trasts her Christian grade school a week of vacation to study in the other hard-right groups; one camp

Research can't predict whether Maine teen, whines to a counselor, the Birch campers will look back in "everything about God they took private school. (In public school), "Do we have to do this every day? amusement 20 years hence at their Twenty classes a week? I'll go youthful fling with the master conspiracy or be devout believers, ac- others. Many would apply that adjective cording to Berlet. But he says some state is unconstitutional by far," he way I did. (Here), it doesn't make to her elders, but Birchism is mild conservative leaders credit such stuff in the world of fringe politics. youth programs for molding their "Different," interjects a friend. "I can introduce you to people who activism. And while the Birch na-Yorker John Miras, 17. That wasn't Jill Wallace, a Maine girl who's 15, Birch Society," says Chip Berlet, an shua, "millions and millions" of true at music camp, where "if I chimes in, "I get a lot of slack when, analyst with Political Research As- Americans on the religious right buy don't really want to learn it, I can like, people say . . . 'Jesus Christ,' sociates in Cambridge, Mass. "My the one-world conspiracy. Pat Robyou know, in vain, and I'll say favorite is the 'Hitler escaped on a ertson's last two books are "virtually chapter and verse" from

"They have every right to (in-

issue," he adds. "The issue is whether or not, in fact, a small but increasingly vocal group of people believes this stuff." Those people matter in American political dis- over the world. course, he says: They lead the movements to crack down on art deemed pornographic and banish sage for young minds, so he wraps sex education from schools, among

Birch elders harbor no doubts about the effectiveness of their teaching. "We give them the Consti- large numbers? He picks out individtution," says camp director Harold uals" to do His will. "There are are far more paranoid than the tional membership wouldn't fill Na- Shurtleff. "You ask the average high people out there who love their school student what's the First country, but they don't always have Amendment, they wouldn't even all the information." Giving it to have the slightest idea."

> Near week's end, campers put on skits incorporating themes they've thanking you, that you took the time learned. Shurtleff recalls one that did a takeoff on Romeo's ladder courtship of Juliet. A federal safety

inspector shows up, measures the ladder rungs and determines they're too far apart. "He confiscates the ladder and leaves poor Juliet up there by herself."

Camp regimen is as deliberately disciplined as Birch teachings. Campers gather just before 8 a.m., pray a communal prayer and raise the American flag to a trumpeter's reveille and the ear-blasting boom of a mini-cannon. In morning and evening classes, young Birchers bone up on economics, health care and the environment (all areas of pernicious government meddling, they're taught), the history of the Birch Society and the conspiracy - "The Insiders: Who Are They?" and "Are You Being Deceived?"

That last one is about media lies, says Shurtleff. "You're an exception, of course," he affably tells a reporter. Hospitality and manners are hallmarks among the adult Birch members. They give two visiting journalists generous interview time and let them wander and talk to campers at will. They expect their charges to mind their manners.

Staff members are assigned to late night "fire watch" in the campers' cabins, and it's not to guard against forest fires. "We're worried about fire that burns in the hearts of young male boys," says Shurtleff with a grin. The Birchers obviously love their children, their country, and their God. They just believe that foreign policy wonks want to take

Newell worries that a global conspiracy may be a traumatizing mesup a long lecture with reassurance that there is hope.

"Don't you realize that God doesn't work with majorities and them will help fight the foe, and "I think future generations will be to do it."

"My butt fell asleep," says one boy on his way out the door.

### Editorial

# Camp conspiracy

A letter to the editor published today pays this newspaper a welcome, if unintentional, compliment. The letter-writer complains that a Sentinel news story on the John Birch Society summer camp, held this month in Rindge, was not sufficiently

The Birch Society outing in Rindge wasn't your ordinary summer camp.

critical of the Birchers. "Please don't dignify these people with front page coverage," he concludes.

But our non-judgmental report was quite intentional. In our view, a newspaper's front page is no place for editorializing, for or

against anything. True, subjective judgment must dictate the selection and placement of stories, but the judgment is about what is significant, not about what is worthy of support.

Nor do we encourage our readers to consider what we put on the front page to be a sign of our approval. News, as a prominent journalist once said, is what protrudes from the ordinary. And much of what protrudes from the ordinary these days is frightening and unpleasant. The reason for reporting about such things is, or should be, obvious: Self-governing citizens can't improve their lives and their society if they are unaware of the challenges they face. Bad news is an opportunity to be seized in the search for a better world.

The activity at the Toah Nipi Retreat Center in Rindge was the John Birch Society's Northeast region summer camp. Campers included 29 girls and 35 boys, including campers from Peterborough, Rindge and Winchester. There are eight other regional camps around the country.

Traditionally, at least around here, summer camps concentrate on crafts, swimming, companionship and outdoor skills. Some include religious training. However, as reporter Eric Aldrich noted in his story, the youngsters sent by their parents to the John Birch camp were taught that the United States is faced with a gigantic conspiracy to undermine traditional American values and create a one-world socialist government. The plot is allegedly being coordinated by the United Nations

imagine with the exception of John Wayne, who is dead.

A book given to campers contains exhaustive lists of the conspirators, most of whom are members of the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission, two organizations that debate public policy. The plotters include Supreme Court Justice Sandra Day O'Connor, Soviet specialist Richard Pipes, U.S. Senator Larry Pressler, TV anchorman Dan Rather, President Bill Clinton, former presidents Richard Nixon and George Bush and hundreds of other people.

Camp Director Harold Shurtleff told our reporter, "We want to educate the youth here, give them a proper understanding of the role of government and let them know that they can make a difference."

Aldrich attended a lecture on "The Master Conspiracy," conducted by a California elementary school teacher. The problem, the teacher said, is that "what we view as a master conspiracy is not being taught to high school kids or even to college kids." A student echoed the complaint. Public schools don't teach the sort of thing he was learning in camp, he said. Camp officials, too, told our reporter that the camp is presenting information students don't get in either public or private schools. It apparently hadn't occurred to any of these folks that there might be a good reason for that.

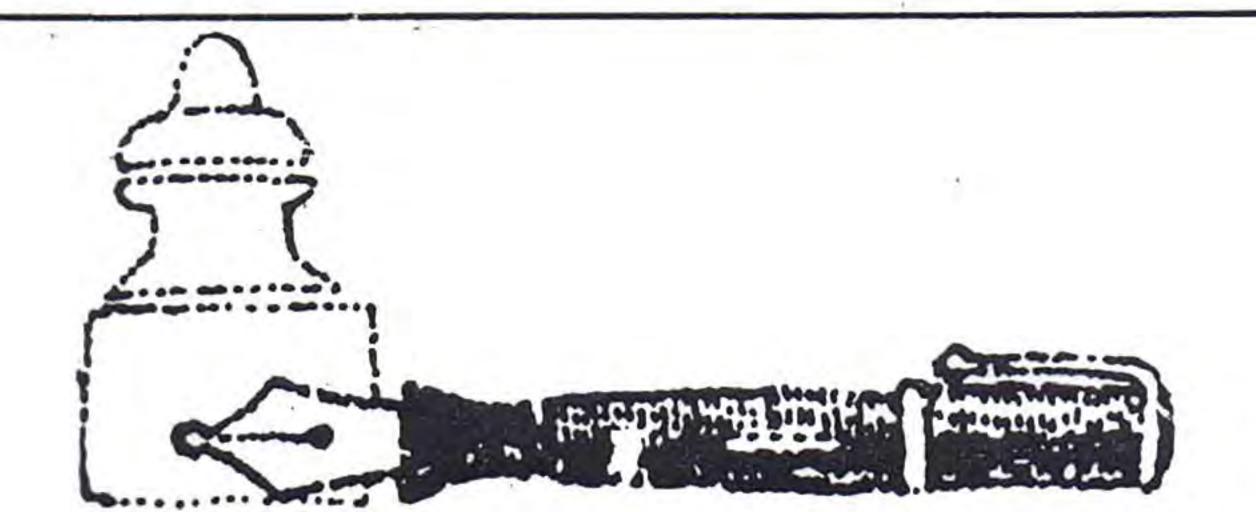
The conspiracy, the teacher explained, started in 1776 with the formation of a Bavarian secret society called the Illuminati. From there, to hear him tell it, the conspiracy has just zipped right along, to the point, in fact, where today only the Birchers and a few potential dupes are left out.

Another course the kids attended was called "Media and Disinformation." Its point was that the press doesn't report on the big conspiracy either.

Well, we thought we'd do our part to remedy that situation. It's important to report on what's going on. And there has been quite a lot of John Birch Society activity going on in this region of late. The people of Keene even elected a John Birch activist to the school board last year.

But, as is our practice, we deliberately decided to leave our own view about the John Birch conspiracy theory to the Opinion Page. This being the Opinion Page, we will gladly share our conclusion. We think it's nutty.





# Offensive coverage of John Birch Society

To The Sentinel:

I found the bold front page coverage and the "Monadnock Living" feeling of Eric Aldrich's article about the Birch Society's summer camp (July 21) particularly offensive. The thrust of the reporting was that this was just another of the Boy Scout troops or quilting circles that give our region its varied and special qualities. My wife said "What is happening to the Senti-

nel?" I wonder too.

So what is the story? The collapse of the Soviet Union, the war in the former Yugoslavia and the capitalizing of China is just a feint and when we have our guard down they are going to pounce? Please don't dignify these people with front page coverage.

**BAXTER HARRIS** 

Hunt Road Peterborough

#### Birch Society getting act together

By CHARLES STANNARD Middletown Press Staff

MIDDLETOWN — Promising an active presence on the local level, members of the John Birch Society neld an organizational meeting Wednesday night to establish a Midletown chapter of the 35-year old conservative political organization.

About 20 people turned out for the ession at the Russell Library, inluding local political gadfly Sidney libby, and Michael Ciulla, host of a alk show on WCNX radio.

The chairman of the Middletown hapter is local resident James lele, but the session Wednesday ight was conducted by Howard hurtleff, a resident of Hyde Park, lass., who serves as regional coor-

dinator for the John Birch Society.

Seeking to counteract the belief the John Birch Society holds racist or anti-Semitic leanings, Shurtleff announced after the opening prayer and pledge of allegience to the flag that "if anyone is thinking this is an anti-Semitic or racist group, you're at the wrong meeting."

Shurtleff said the the new Middletown chapter is one of four new John Birch Society chapters formed in New England in recent months, joining other new chapters in East Hartford, Cape Cod, and Pittsfield, Mass. He claimed the group has experienced steady growth in recent years, and now has about 40,000 members nationwide.

Shurtleff said each local chapter should select a treasurer, public

relations chairman, and recruiting men and senators of both men chairman.

The regional coordinator also explained the society's 100-10-6 method of gaining influence, advising members and supporters to strive to influence 100 people by distribution of society literature, influence 10 "opinion molders" by sending them society literature and personal contacts, and convince six people to join the society as dues-paying members.

Shurtleff also explained the society's use of programming on cable television public access channels, including the local Comcast Cablevision, and an ongoing effort to publicize the voting records on spending and other issues of elected congress-

men and senators of both m parties. He said the group is a ning a particular focus on the acties and voting record of sedistrict Democratic Congress Sam Geidenson.

Shurtleff said the John Birch sety is a non-partisan group opport to totalitarianism and government controls, without links to either Democratic or Republican partiwe're not looking for power, want to see freedom," he said, ing the society's motto is "less gernment, more responsibility, with God's help, a better world."

The Middletown chapter will I John McManus, national chairn of the John Birch Society, for Aug. 27 visit, with a speech plant at a location to be announced.

#### We judge people by their character

To The Sentinel:

In "Does that make it good journalism?" (Reader Opinion, Aug. 11), the John Birch Society's most vocal critic in the Monadnock Region, Baxter Harris, wrote that "the Birch Society's stand on Jews is historical fact." He is right. The Birch Society's stand on Jews is, indeed, historical fact. But not the "fact" that he implies.

In the "Blue Book of the John Birch Society," the founding minutes of the organization, Robert Welch referred to anti-Semitism as a "virus" (pg 89). He went on to sharply criticize those who encourage anti-Semitism and those who fall for it. Another historical fact is that a Jewish man — Alfred Kolberg — was one of the original members of the society's national council. We have and always had a number of Jewish people on our staff, including Alan Stang, Sam Blumenfeld and Larry Abraham.

Several years ago, one of our chapter leaders in South Carolina, Andrew Clune, ran for state representative. One of his opponents accused him of being anti-Semitic. He must have felt very foolish when Mr. Clune entered the town hall for a debate wearing a skullcap. Mr. Clune is an Orthodox Jew.

Just a few months ago, the Hartford Courant did a story on the
growth of the society in Connecticut. The story carried the remarks
of a liberal rabbi from Middletown,
Conn., who said the society's
agenda borders on "anti-Semitism."
A few days later, a former member
of his congregation and longtime
chapter leader of the society, Mon-

roe Sherrow, appeared with me on a local radio talk show to refute the ridiculous charge.

To be sure, there have been persons who believed the false charge of anti-Semitism and were attracted to the society. We either attempt to convince those persons that their anti-Semitic views are incorrect or we simple terminate their membership in the society. (Lee Harvey Oswald was a member of the ACLU, but nobody accused the ACLU of being a group of anti-Catholic assassins.) The society judges people, not by their religion, race, ethnic group; vocation or economic background, but by their character. We believe that all peo-

ple are born free moral agents and that individuals make personal choices to do good or evil.

Maybe Mr. Harris can disprove the conservative maxim "Being a liberal means never having to say you're wrong" by issuing a formal apology. If he insists on promoting his false view, perhaps he would be willing to debate the subject on a local radio talk show or some other forum. I also invite Mr. Harris to spend a day at our summer camp next year.

HAROLD S. SHURTLEFF
New England Coordinator
John Birch Society
35 Webster St.
Hyde Park, Mass.

The Keene Sentinel

Thursday, September 2, 1993 11

# Monadnock Ledger Serving the Heart of the Monadnock Region

Peterborough, N.H.

The state of the s

Thursday, August 26, 1993

500

# Board decides not to revoke tax exemption of Rindge Christian retreat, sends a letter

Selectmen tell Toah Nipi director to consider who they allow on land to stem trouble in future

BY ERIC POOR

Monadnock Ledger Staff

RINDGE - Ron Chapman, director of the Toah Nipi Retreat Center, was told by selectmen that the town will reverse its decision to revoke the charitable property tax exemption held by that organization. A letter to that effect reached the center earlier this week.

Chapman told the selectmen that he felt strongly that the center wouldn't allow itself to be used again by an organization that would generate the kind of publicity that offended the selectmen.

"I feel it's in the best interest of Toah Nipi and in the best interest of the town," said Selectman Dale Thompson. "Our recommendation is that in the future you consider organizations that don't have the image this last one had. It's a reflection on the town and on Toah Nipi."

He was referring to the John Birch Society. The society's John

"Our recommendation is that in the future you consider organizations that don't have the image this last one had."

- Dale Thompson, selectman

Birch University held a week-long summer camp at the retreat center in July and provided 64 teenagers with the society's views on world and American history, current events, patriotism and morality. JBU's summer camps have a 20 year history, but this was the first held in the northeast.

Thompson said he was particularly upset with the amount of press coverage the center and the town received as a result of the JBU camp.

"If it hadn't have gotten the press it did, it wouldn't have gotten the attention it did," he said.

Both Chapman and Thompson recognized that the John Birch Society had the right of free speech under the Bill of Rights and that John Birch University, the educational arm of the society was a federally recognized tax exempt organization.

But "negative press is not desirable," said Chapman. "We feel badly about the image that created for the town."

Selectman Scott Douglas discounted the impact of the publicity.

"The John Birch Society doesn't and asked faze me one way or the other," he said. "Other people's opinions don't count here, and the image is something for Toah Nipi to concern themselves with. Our concern is that the center adhere to the guidelines set by the court."

and asked such ever nation."

Dougl problem Thomps that the center adhere to the guidelines set by the court."

Douglas was referring to a 1990 agreement, arising from Superior Court litigation, that gave the cen-

ter a charitable tax exemption with the center making an annual donation of \$2,500 in lieu of property taxes.

Chapman had a question about the center's right to accept donations. The legal agreement with the town does not allow the center to compete with other local organizations in offering its grounds and buildings for hire for such things as weddings and family reunions and outings. The agreement limits the use to non-profit organizations.

Chapman said that many people had expressed an interest in using the center for weddings and such, and asked if the center could allow such events in exchange for a "donation."

Douglas told him there wasn't a problem if there was no fee, but Thompson wasn't sure he agreed.

"It's a gray area," he said. "From the town's standpoint I'd have to say that if you're getting money from it you might be subject to reconsideration."

# We judge people by their character

To The Sentinel:

In "Does that make it good journalism?" (Reader Opinion, Aug. 11). the John Birch Society's most vocal critic in the Monadnock Region, Baxter Harris, wrote that "the Birch Society's stand on Jews is historical fact." He is right. The Birch Society's stand on Jews is, indeed, historical fact. But not the "fact"

that he implies.

In the "Blue Book of the John Birch Society," the founding minutes of the organization, Robert Welch referred to anti-Semitism as a "virus" (pg 89). He went on to sharply criticize those who encourage anti-Semitism and those who fall for it. Another historical fact is that a Jewish man - Alfred Kolberg - was one of the original members of the society's national council. We have and always had a number of Jewish people on our staff, including Alan Stang, Sam Blumenfeld and Larry Abraham.

Several years ago, one of our chapter leaders in South Carolina, Andrew Clune, ran for state representative. One of his opponents accused him of being anti-Semitic. He must have felt very foolish when Mr. Clune entered the town hall for a debate wearing a skullcap. Mr.

Clune is an Orthodox Jew.

Just a few months ago, the Hartford Courant did a story on the growth of the society in Connecticut. The story carried the remarks of a liberal rabbi from Middletown. Conn., who said the society's agenda borders on "anti-Semitism." A few days later, a former member of his congregation and longtime chapter leader of the society, Mon-

roe Sherrow, appeared with me on a local radio talk show to refute the ridiculous charge.

To be sure, there have been persons who believed the false charge of anti-Semitism and were attracted to the society. We either attempt to convince those persons that their anti-Semitic views are incorrect or we simple terminate their membership in the society. (Lee Harvey Oswald was a member of the ACLU, but nobody accused the ACLU of being a group of anti-Catholic assassins.) The society judges people, not by their religion, race, ethnic group, vocation or economic background, but by their character. We believe that all people are born free moral agents and that individuals make personal choices to do good or evil.

Maybe Mr. Harris can disprove the conservative maxim "Being a liberal means never having to say you're wrong" by issuing a formal apology. If he insists on promoting his false view, perhaps he would be willing to debate the subject on a local radio talk show or some other forum. I also invite Mr. Harris to spend a day at our summer camp next year.

HAROLD S. SHURTLEFF New England Coordinator John Birch Society 35 Webster St. Hyde Park, Mass.

### History tour set for Keene

To The Sentinel:

The Keene Sunrise Lions Club will be hosting a guided tour of historic Keene locations on Sunday, Oct. 3, from 11 a.m. to 3 p.m.

If you would like to enjoy the grandeur of Keene history and the progression of architecture over the years, please plan to join us.

We are fortunate to include in this tour the Wyman Tavern and the Elliot Mansion. Tickets are available at Korvin Appliance at 65 Roxbury St., Masiello Group at 69 Island St., McAuliffe's at 255 West St., and Brown & Tent at 428 Main

This fund-raiser, sponsored by Korvin Appliance, will benefit our club charities. For more information, please call Susan Doyle, 352-8324, or me at 352-3514.

ADRIENNE MOORMAN Keene Sunrise Lions Club P.O. Box 6007 Keene

Police where the court for trains

soften at being against the Helpine

### Letters policy

The Sentinel welcomes letters from its readers, and publishes virtually all that deal with public issues. Short letters are preferred, and all letters are subject to editing for style and length. Letter-writers are asked to sign their names and include complete mailing addresses, which will be published. due state offered weather was but

Harold: you had a good letter, as others hove. I en-

ety's summer camp program -John Birch University - is recognized by the federal government as a non-profit organization. (If he has any problems with this, as reported, he should take it up with the IRS.) The good folks at the camp have been bullied by Mr. Thomp-son and will not rent to us again.

Just what horrible crimes did

dia coverage. One month prior to camp, I made up a news release announcing the camp and asked society members in New England to mail them to local newspapers. Many of these releases were published and several papers did sto-ries. The Keene Sentinel put their story on the AP wire and it was carried by papers around the country. I had no problems with the ar-

Because of Mr. Thompson's bullying, the camp will not rent to us in the future. It's a shame, because everyone loved the camp and the Town of Rindge. But Rindge's businesses are harmed most by Mr. Thompson's tactic. During our oneweek stay, we had approximately 100 meals at Rindge restaurants, purchased a large order of pizza from the local pizza restaurant, bought food and other goods from local merchants, and some of the campers' parents stayed at the lo-cal bed and breakfast.

Mr. Thompson said, "They (the John Birch Society) have a right to say what they want, but when you talk about subject material, the one that got the biggest publicity (sic)

was the one relative to a capitalist conspiracy

Thompson's comment sounds like something right out of George Orwell's "1984" or a chap-ter from a United Nation's covenant. Mr. Thompson should have said, "They have a right to say what they want except in Rindge.

At the camp we teach, among other things, that rights come from God, that there are moral absolutes, that rights require responsi-bility and about the threat to our freedom due to the steady growth of government power. (Next year, we'll use Mr. Thompson's tactics as a prime example.) And, yes, about a drive by certain persons to build what they euphemistically call "The New World Order."

Mr. Thompson told me over the phone that he was concerned about the image of Rindge. Shortly before he rudely hung up on me, I reminded him that a former governor of New Hampshire was a member of the John Birch Society's national council. Mr. Thompson's ac-tions and bullying tactics certainly don't enhance the image of Rindge. And while we may think that his vindictiveness has resulted in the banishing of the Birchers from Rindge, he is sadly mistaken. A number of people from the area have expressed an interest in the Society and a family in Rindge - a family that anyone would want as neighbors and long-time members of the Society - plan to start a lo-cal chapter. In addition, we plan to have a number of public meetings in Rindge. That is, unless Mr. Thompson has the power to repeal the Bill of Rights within the confines of Rindge.

Those interested in receiving free material from the society and in our summer camp program, may call or write to my Boston of-fice at 35 Webster St., Hyde Park, Mass. 02136, 617-361-5066.

Harold S. Shurtleff New England Coordinator The John Birch Society Hyde Park, Mass.

### Thompson could have learned at John

9-9-93

I would appear that Mr. Thompson's knowledge of geography is as abysmal as that of the all-too-typical public school graduate. A line from Maine right through Timbuktu, the area Mr. Thompson appartu, the area Mr. Thompson apparently believes was affected by the publicity generated by the John Birch University Summer Camp, would exclude all of the United States except for the State of Maine but would include a great deal of the Atlantic Ocean. For your information, Mr. Thompson, Timbuktu is in the country of Mali. Timbuktu is in the country of Mali, continent of Africa.

Had Mr. Thompson gotten to facts before he had gotten to his mouth, he would have found much agreement with what was said at the John Birch University camp and little disagreement. A great deal of common sense was pre-sented. As a class, the John Birch University campers nationwide are bright, energetic young people, respectful of God and appreciative of the freedoms passed onto them by our Constitution. Their aim was to learn more about these freedoms and how to preserve them so that future generations can continue to

enjoy freedom from government.
Yes, Mr. Thompson, even you could have gotten something from this camp. Perhaps even a few pointers on Constitutional law.

Frank Scarn Quincy, Mass.

we, the Birch camp attendees, commit? Did we steal from the local merchants? Did we cause massive traffic jams? Did we have loud parties and disturb the neighbors? Did we hold up the local grocery store? Did we deal in drugs? Did we rape, pillage and plunder? The answer, of course, is 'no' to all of the above. Then what did we do to deserve Mr. Thompson's wrath and enmity? Our horrible crime: We generated media attention. Yes, like Mr. Thompson, we were surprised about the amount of me-

Live free or die, except in Rindge'

To the editor:

The proud slogan of New Hampshire that is inscribed on its license plates is "Live Free or Die." But because of the recent attempt by Rindge town selectman Dale Thompson to yank a camp's tax-ex-empt status because he objected to the camp renting its facilities to the John Birch Society, the motto should be changed to "Live Free or Die Except in Rindge.

As reported in your paper, Mr. Thompson's Machiavellian tactics failed because the John Birch SociBirch Society camp To the editor:

> loved it The wants to come buch next Summer.

liers still



Offices: 20 Grove St., P.O. Box 36, Peterborough, NH 03458. (603) 924-7172; FAX: (603) 924-3681.

Published every Thursday (USPS 358-540). Second-class postage paid at Peterborough, New Hampshire, Mall subscriptions: \$20 in state; \$25 out of state.

Postmaster: Send all correspondence about subscriptions, undelivered copies and changes of address to Monadnock Ledger, P.O. Box 36, Peterborough, NH 03458.

Subscribers: For change of address, please include your address label with inquiry.

MONADNOCK LEDGER Thursday, September 16, 1993

# In wake of camp row, Birch chapter formed

Everett says recent incident motivated him

By Enic Poor Monadnock Ledger Staff

RINDGE - Saying he has been motivated by the controversy generated by Selectman Dale Thompson, a resident has formed a local John Birch Society chapter in this town.

"I thought that the people in this area had a better understanding of the Birch Society and its philosophy," says Charles Everett. "Mr. Thompson proved otherwise."

Everett is referring to the recent decision by the board of selectmen to revoke the charitable tax exemption of the Toah Nipi Retreat Center after that organization allowed the camp facilities to be used by the Society's John Birch University summer camp program. The selectmen later restored the exemption after Toah Nipi officials provided documentation of JBU's tax-exempt status as an educational organization and indicated that

they would not invite the Birchers back.

"I was shocked that Dale Thompson, a conservative Republican, would not know that the John Birch Society is an educational society," says Everett, a seven-year resident of Rindge who has spent 20 years working with the Society.

Everett describes the Society as being engaged in "non-partisan political activity," that includes informing the public of the voting and spending records of elected officials. He says he has no ill will toward Thompson and: "I wish him well as a selectman." He says he'll send Thompson an invitation to the meetings.

At the meetings and elsewhere, Everett plans to engage in a number of local education programs, including the distribution of literature, public showing of videotapes, letter writing campaigns and man-

► Turn to BIRCH ......Page 14

# **Birch chapter formed**

▶ BIRCH.....(from Page 1)

ning information tables at fairs and flea markets.

In a press release, Harold Shurtleff, the New England Coordinator for the John Birch Society, summarized the history and stance of the Society:

"The Society was founded by the late Robert Welch of Belmont, Mass. It takes its name from Captain John Morrison Birch who was brutally murdered by the Chinese Communists shortly after the close of World War II, Its goals can be

summed up by its motto: 'Less government, more responsibility and with God's help, a better world.' The Society enjoys and welcomes the participation of men and women from all walks of life and from all racial and religious backgrounds."

The Rindge chapter's first meeting will be held Oct. 2 at a place to be announced.

For more information, call Everett at 899-6268 or call or write to the Society's Boston office, 35 Webster St., Hyde Park, Mass. 02136, or call (617) 361-5066.

### Dear Beleaguered Taxpayer:

Are you tired of our bankrupt Federal Government spending our tax monies to promote more socialistic programs like Clinton's National Service Program and Bush's Savings and Loan bailout? Perhaps you are old fashioned and object to your tax monies funding pornographic art for Big Brother's National Endowment of the Arts, and abortion on demand or a sodomite in every submarine! Do you really want Congress to fund more international welfare programs (Foreign Aid)? Are you appalled when you see Yassar Arrafat, the number one terrorist in the world, meeting at the White House with Clinton, Carter and Bush and being praised by the press as a "peacekeeper"! Perhaps it is time for you to look for another source for your national news!

Some of our local politicians seem to believe that we should forget all the above "trivial" pursuits, as the story of the year, at least in Rindge, is - The John Birch University Youth Camp parked in Rindge for a week to promote God, Family and Country to some 100 people, mostly teenagers. Wait until they find out there were nine similar youth camps throughout America this summer and they have been going on since 1970!

Obviously some people are not aware that The John Birch Society is a non-profit, non-partisan, political education organization established some 35 years ago to create sufficient understanding of what should be going on in Congress (i.e. a strict adherence to the U.S. Constitution) and what is really going on in Congress (i.e. Representatives appropriating our monies for unconstitutional expenditures).

With education as our total strategy and truth our only weapon, we work at the local level on national and international issues. We can teach you how to become an important part of changing the course of history by working with us to promote less government through lower taxes and lower taxes through less government.

If you would like to help SAVE THE REPUBLIC before we "save" the ozone layer, (another phony radical environmentalist scheme that our government is funding), plan on attending the GRAND OPENING OF THE RINDGE CHAPTER OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY.

DATE: SATURDAY, OCTOBER 2, 1993

PLACE: 371 MIDDLE WINCHENDON ROAD, RINDGE, NH

(1.5 Miles South of Route 202)

TIME: 5 PM - BUFFET SUPPER

6 PM - BUSINESS MEETING

7 PM - REMARKS BY HAROLD SHURTLEFF

New England Coordinator for the

John Birch Society

You are welcome to attend any one or all three events but RSVP is a must! Space is limited, so please call and let us know you are coming.

RSVP: Charles H. Everett, Chapter Leader - 1-800-758-3112

LESS GOVERNMENT, MORE RESPONSIBILITY AND WITH GOD'S HELP A BETTER WORLD

# Birch chapter established in East Hartford

By KEVIN MAYHOOD Journal Inquirer Staff Writer

EAST HARTFORD - If you find yourself agreeing with most of what radio talk show host Rush Limbaugh says, there's a new organization in town that may be for you.

Monroe Sherrow, a longtime member of the John Birch Society. and an independent thinker who helped put former Alabama Gov.

George Wallace on the 1968 presidential ballot, has started a Birch chapter and begun meetings at his Garvan Street home.

The ultraconservative society was born out of the desire to stem communism and still holds redbaiter Sen. Joseph McCarthy in high esteem. Now its primary focus is on limiting government.

Among its precepts, Birchers believe that Washington should have no hand in public education, that

government should sponsor no chapter. He said he has 13 paid social programs, and that the Unit-members and 26 affiliate members ed States should withdraw from the from here and as far away as United Nations and pay no foreign Willington.

in New England and points to town and East Hartford, as well as the radio. on Cape Cod and in Lebanon and At home, the society believes Rindge, N.H.

found interest to the economy. citizens' pockets and blocking pri-"People who are working are work- vate enterprise with dunneeded ing too hard to determine they regulations. have been sold out," he said.

He believes that government has in enslaved the people with taxes and that only when the Birch Society reaches its goal of putting 100 Representatives, will the country turn around.

The society tracks and publishes congressional votes.

mation, Rep. Gary Franks, R-5th District, "is the best we've got," as far as reducing government, Sherrow said. He said that he respects Reps. Barbara Kennelly, D-1st District, and Sam Gejdenson, D-2nd District, but, "When they get to Washington, they vote for the big money items."

Sherrow said their voting habits need to change or Kennelly and Geidenson need to be unseated.

including Sherrow, were supporters of Ross Perot during the anti-Semites have been kicked out last presidential election. He said their activism has been carried over to the formation of the new

Sherrow said the society agrees The society claims quick growth with about 75-80 percent of Perot's positions and about 80 percent of recently begun chapters in Middle- those espoused by Limbaugh on

that state and local governments Sherrow attributes the new- are also reaching too far into

### Support for the mayor

Sherrow said that the society doesn't endorse candidates, but he and the other members from East "patriots" in the U.S. House of Hartford are supporters of Republican Mayor Susan G. Kniep, who is seeking a third term. "She's a good, conservative Republican."

The society often has been at-According to the latest infor- tacked for its extremely conservative stands.

It has been labeled racist. Birchers say they are not and that their opposition to social policies such as the Civil Rights Act because of cost, not race - has been misconstrued.

Harold Shurtleff, who is a fulltime New England coordinator from his Hyde Park, Mass., office, said the society's position is that "It's wrong to discriminate, but no A number of society members, one should have special rights."

Sherrow, who is Jewish, said that of the society and that, "a lot of members are Negroes."

Asked why he supported to the public.

Wallace in 1968, Sherrow said, "I didn't go along with his racist policies, but I thought he would have been an excellent commander in chief." Sherrow, a Vietnam veteran, said Wallace wouldn't have tied the military's arms behind its back during the war.

Since its inception, the Birch Society has taken the view that hands-off government is the best and that "traditional moral values of our JudeoChristian heritage form the cornerstone of western civilization." The group supports home schooling, school prayer, and warns against the "socialism" being taught in the nation's public schools and universities.

The society has come out against feminist causes, government funding for abortion, the nuclear freeze movement, and the League of Women Voters, which it claims has left-wing agenda.

Across the county, the Birch Society has about 50,000 members and is growing, Shurtleff said. He said conservatives are becoming active again because Bill Clinton is in office. "During the Reagan-Bush years, the conservatives thought they had the right people in the White House, but what they said and did were worlds apart." He referred to the massive debt growth during both presidencies.

Sherrow said that along with holding meetings, the local chapter plans to distribute literature and use public access television to pres ent the society's findings and view

# John Birch Society opens chapter in town

By MICHAEL GREENWOOD

Courant Correspondent

EAST HARTFORD — There's a new political group in town that opposes the United Nations, thinks gun control is misguided and would like to see schools free of government control.

The conservative John Birch Society recently opened an East Hartford chapter with the goal of publicizing the voting records of politicians and putting "100 patriots" in the U.S. Congress.

"It's a good conservative organization that keeps you active," said Monroe Sherrow, a resident and leader of the chapter, which has 13 members. "We're just pro-American."

Known for its anti-communism during the Cold War, the John Birch Society says its mission is to create a smaller American government and to protect the country's Constitution.

Under the motto of "Less government, more responsibility and with God's help, a better world," the society has a taken a conservative stance on a variety of issues.

It is opposed to the North American Free Trade Agreement and group members believe the United States should leave the United Nations. The world organization should also be moved off American territory, said Tom Eddlem, director of reseach at the society's national headquarters in Appleton, Wis.

The society would also limit the involvement of U.S. troops overseas, he said. American involvement in Somalia is a mistake, as would be involvement in Bosnia. The society was against the war in the Persian Gulf as well as in Vietnam.

Although the society does not endorse specific candidates for political office, its nearly 1,000 chapters throughout the country try to inform the electorate by mailing bulletins on congressional voting records and distributing literature on the Birch philosophy, Eddlem said.

The local chapter will also try to air its viewpoint on the local public access station, Sherrow said.

Sherrow became involved in Birch Society politics nearly 30 years ago. During that time, chapters in Portland and West Hartford became dormant but re-formed in East Hartford due in part to Ross Perot's presidential campaign, he said.

"Reagan got into the White House and everybody took a vacation," Sherrow said.

The society, which was founded in 1958, has been criticized over the years as racist and anti-Semitic, said Harold Shurtleff, the regional coordinator for the society. But throughout its history there have been Jewish and African-American members and the society continues to be open to everybody, Shurtleff said.

"We like the idea of tolerance," he said. "No race of people has a monopoly on evil."

# Goon squad

# How the Wise Use movement fuels right-wing green-bashing

# by Tim Sandler

o hear John Birch Society coordinator Harold Shurtleff speak, there's no mistaking it: Governor Bill Weld's ambitious \$300 million plan to buy and protect open space has the markings of a Marxist land grab, a blatant abuse of the government's limited constitutional role in acquiring land.

"The purpose of government is to protect life, liberty, and property, not confiscate it," Shurtleff says. "There are some people in the environmental movement who are not just interested in spotted owls — they're using it as a way to control more land. It's always a spotted owl here or a newt over there. And before you know it, we're not going to have any property rights. Where do you draw the line?

"The first plank of the Communist Manifesto," he warns, "calls for the abolition of property."

Time was when environmentalists would have dismissed Shurtleff's words as the isolated rants of a crackpot. No one's property would be confiscated under Weld's plan, which would, among other things, create a board that would help cities, towns, and nonprofit organizations buy land. But now, as the nascent "Wise Use" movement gains momentum in New England, environmentalists are learning to tread more carefully. In the last few years, groups ranging from the Birchers to logging and snowmobiling organizations have adopted the right-wing Wise Use credo and made significant inroads into environmental policymaking.

For otherwise disparate or fringe groups, the loose network of Wise Use affiliates sharing strategy, information, and media soundbites has succeeded in giving them a unified voice and the appearance of being something more than lone wolves crying wolf. At the same time, the movement has given the handful of national anti-environmental ideologues who are fueling it (some with corporate and rightwing ties) the appearance of leading a large-scale grassroots uprising.

So when a Wise Use activist like Concord resident Erich Veyhle, who's fighting legislation to expand the Minuteman National Historic Park, says he has problems with Weld's proposal, those who have witnessed the movement in motion say his words should not be treated lightly. Veyhle worries about "radical" environmental groups, such as the Audubon Society and



ROBERT PRIEST

the Sierra Club, unduly influencing government land-acquisition decisions.

The Weld administration need only look to the state's border to see how even the best-laid conservation plans can be upended by tactics that some liken to environmental McCarthyism.

"It's a real threat," says Nathan Frohling, executive director of the Connecticut-based Farmington River Watershed Association. "One of the most scary things is how quickly and easily people in a community can be duped . . . and how readily fear can be a motivating force to stimulate people."

Such was the case last year along the Farmington River, a picturesque waterway that flows from southwestern Massachu-

setts into northwestern Connecticut. For five years, communities in both states and the National Park Service navigated through the bureaucratic complexities of protecting the Farmington under the federal Wild and Scenic Rivers Act. Wild and Scenic status, among other things, protects waterways from pollution, damming, and diversion.

A carefully worded proposal specified that vegetation bordering the river should be protected and that new septic systems should be placed no closer than 100 feet from the river, but allowed for variances. The plan's authors took great pains to maintain local control over the designated area. For example, they obtained written congressional assurances that federal offi-

See EARTH, page 19

According to the Cambridge-based Political Research Associates, a not-for-profit information clearinghouse that tracks right-wing organizations, the Wise Use movement was the brainchild of Ron Arnold. A former organizer for the Sierra Club, Arnold swung to the right during the Reagan era and quickly aligned himself with Reagan's first Interior secretary, James Watt, a notorious anti-environmentalist, whose biography Arnold wrote. Arnold minces no words when speaking about his mission, which he says is to "destroy the environmental movement once and for all."

Last year Arnold told the Boston Globe, "Environmentalism is the new paganism, trees are worshipped and humans sacrificed at its altar. . . . It is evil . . . and we intend to destroy it."

Arnold is responsible for advancing the name Wise Use, which he disingenuously borrowed from the writings of Gifford Pinchot, the first chief of the US Forest Service, who in 1907 defined conservation as "the wise use of resources."

Although Arnold is credited with being the ideological father of the Wise Use movement, Alan Gottlieb is the organizational mastermind. Gottlieb has made millions of dollars by raising funds for right-wing causes. Through his Center for Defense of Free Enterprise, he has provided mailing lists and fundraising capabilities to bolster the movement.

In 1988, a Nevada conference organized by Arnold and Gottlieb, and sponsored by an array of unlikely allies — Exxon, the National Rifle Association, and motorcycle See EARTH, page 12

Indeed, some Wise Users began treating the Wild and Seeme designation as a conspiratorial affront to their basic perties. In the center of town they posted the résumé of Wild and Scenic supporter Robert Tarasuk, of Sandisfield. Massachusetts, a forestry consultant who had volunteered to review the designation plan for the town. Circling a segment describing a summer job with the Bureau of Land Management 12 years ago, when Tarasuk first graduated from college, Wise Users scrawled "Federal Agent" over his résumé. Strangers approached Tarasuk, calling him a lur. Harassing phone calls became frequent.

"That showed people how far they would go," Tarasuk savs. "They were just lying, lying, and lying. It took me totally by surprise. We had had unanimous support. But the scare tactics and intimidation worked well. It polarized the town."

Early last year, three of the four Massachusetts towns — Sandisfield, Tolland, and Otis — rescinded their endorsements of the Wild and Scenic designation. The fourth town, Becket, has put the issue on hold, with officials saying it would be futile to move ahead without the other three. The Connecticut towns are going forward; environmentalists on the Massachusetts side hope Connecticut's experience quells fears so they can eventually try again.

At the root of the campaign were the Alliance for America and Don Rupp, an associate of the Alliance who several years ago unsuccessfully fought Wild and Scenic status for New York's Upper Delaware River. The Alliance is a national organization, born from the Oregon Lands Coalition. In recent years the Alliance, through newsletters, rallies, and conferences, has drawn together under the Wise Use umbrella an eclectic mix of grassroots organizations. The ranks range from loggers, hunters, ranchers, farmers, and snowmobilers, to developers and timber and oil companies, to members of fringe groups like Lyndon LaRouche's followers and John Birchers, some of whom call environmentalists "watermelons - green on the outside and red on the inside."

# Earth

Continued from page 8

cials would neither acquire nor manage land, and that there would be no federal restrictions on home-building. The proposal also stipulated that the land would not become part of the national-park system or subject to parksystem regulations.

All eight communities in the proposed designation area — four towns along an 11-mile stretch in Massachusetts and four towns along 14 miles of the river in Connecticut - passed resolutions approving Wild and Scenic classification. After that, local zoning laws needed to be tinkered with, a management plan ironed out, and final approval obtained by Congress.

The plan was progressing nicely when, according to Frohling, "all hell broke loose." It's unclear whether a handful of locals contacted some of the Wise Use movement's national organizers or vice versa. But suddenly a group calling itself Friends of the River appeared on the Massachusetts side to oppose the designation.

"It seemed that overnight a torch set a fire to the whole Wild and Scenic process," Frohling says.

In mass mailings, leaflets, and vitriolic public meetings, Wise Users let loose a dizzying barrage of property-rights propaganda. Friends of the River charged that state legislators who supported the Farmington's Wild and Scenic designation had been paid off by environmental groups. Some literature falsely claimed that land along the river would automatically become a wildlife refuge, and thus subject to onerous restrictions. Businesses in town would be closed and property values would plummet, the group warned. Posters proclaimed: YOUR LAND HAS BEEN STOLEN!! LEARN HOW OUR GOVERNMENT HAS COME LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT.

"I'm telling you," says Frohling, "in my life I've never experienced something like this, and for the first time I had a real, direct experience that made me understand why and how things went the way they did in Nazi Germany. Fear. There was definitely a kind of hatred energy. People were talking about keeping out the federal government with their guns. There was a level of hysteria and paranoia that was scary."

# Educational philosophy draws fire for wrong focus

By Robert Branch

An attempt to keep the controversy over outcome based education (OBE) alive appears to have succeeded, at least for TIOIV.

About three weeks ago. Richard Haves, of High Street. a member of the John Birch Society, sent an anti-OBE letter to parents of school age children in Danvers.

Some of those parents and Stephen Williamson, School Committee member, responded with anger over Haves's letter and the apparent invasion of students's privacy.

"I want to assure parents that the names and addresses of their children are not pubinformation." said Williamson at the Feb. 14 School Committee meeting.

"In fact, they (students) are expressly covered by the Privacy Act. Not even members of the School Committee can get a listing of students names and addresses."

Hayes said he got the names and addresses from the town street census book which lists the residence and birth year of everyone in Danvers. The book is available at Town Hall.

Hayes acknowledged he may have sent letters to peoSchool Board member blasts OBE foe's mailing

ple whose children do not at- quirements will be tend public schools.

Williamson objected to the format of Haves's letter. "The envelopes were addressed 'tothe parents of,'...(with an address label that looked) very much like the same computerdesigned label that is used by the schools for formal communications with parents."

He said, "I have no problem with Mr. Hayes sending his propaganda to any adult in town; I resent his sending it out in the name of our children. That was deceptive."

Haves has been in the middle of controversy over OBE since its inception several years ago. "I don't know how completely OBE is being implemented in Danvers," he said. "I don't claim to know everything about this, but I do know OBE is bad and is a turn away from academics."

OBE is an educational philosophy which measures academic success on the basis of a series of learning requirements each student must meet before he or she can pass on to the next level. In most towns, the School Committee, in consultation with teachers and parents, decides what the re-

a curriculum of behavioral modification in order to produce a politically correct and manageable work force for the new global economy. According to one of OBE's top guns. what may be important is not the general education level of the work force, but with how well it can be managed and trained "

Williamson has a different view. "OBE, as it is being implemented in Danvers, is nothing more than a process to define and measure our results in an educational enterprise; a methodology to more systematically link what we teach to how we teach ... a vi-

sion to drive the entire system Haves's letter said, "OBE is, to ever higher standards of academic excellence and accomplishment," the school board member said.

> Haves said he does not believe OBE is about academic excellence, "OBE has a notorious reputation," he said. "It is a turning away from academics and focusing on beliefs and attitudes. The schools should tend to academic subjects and leave attitudes and beliefs to the parents.

"OBE has failed in many places," he continued, "In Chicago's it was a disaster. Virginia Governor Wilder. banished it from the schools. OBE is being encouraged from the highest levels of the education establishment, the National Education Association and federal Department of Education."

Williamson called those accusations "ludicrous." He said Hayes had resorted to "rightwing scare tactics. He is talking from a point of view that knows nothing about what is happening in Danvers."

Haves's letter included a reprint of an article William Jasper, a known opponent to OBE, from the magazine "The New American."

Of the article, Williamson said, "(If Mr. Hayes) agrees with the Jasper article, (he) is against-OBE, the educational establishment, B. F. Skinner, behavior modification, computer data base systems,

Continued on next page

## **DANVERS**

# Sparks fly over film denouncing OBE

By CYNTHIA GARBER News Staff

DANVERS — Danvers residents opposed to Outcome Based Education will get their views on the air this week, when the local cable TV channel broadcasts "Who Controls Our Children," a film supplied by John Birch Society member Richard Hayes of High Street.

The show will be screened on Channel 8 at 4:30 p.m. Thursday, April 7, and again at 6:30 p.m. Tuesday, April 12.

"The film is revealing of some astonishing parallels between OBE in Pennsylvania and OBE here in Danvers," said Hayes, an outspoken opponent of Outcome Based Education.

"These parallels are the result of central control of education by the federal and state departments of education. This control has considerable potential for destroying academic freedom in America."

Karen Kubienec, community television supervisor for Nashoba Cable, said Monday that publicaccess television has been providing a forum for opponents and proponents of the OBE concept for some time now.

"It started with Ted Maravelias' 'America First' show. Ted took my workshop and he continues to produce his show. The first one was on OBE," Kubienec said, adding that Maravelias' OBE program engendered "quite a bit of criticsm."

She said that Nashoba was then approached by a group of volunteers from the school department who wanted to develop a show called "Academic Avenues."

"Academic Avenues was not produced in response to Ted's show, but it was intended to let the world know what was going on in the Danvers school department," Kubienec continued. She said that Academic Avenues continues to be produced and about six segments have aired so far this season.

Hayes explained that the film is of a presentation given before a live audience by Peg Luksik, a member of the Pennsylvania Parents Commission and a former special-education teacher.

"Their experience with OBE was completely negative, and what they are complaining about is exactly what I and everyone else in Danvers is complaining about." Haves said, "If you think

'A curriculum of behavior modification to produce a politically correct, manageable work force for the new global economy.'

Richard Hayes, John Birch Society member, describes Outcome Based Education

that what the Board of Education here in Danvers is saying about OBE is unique, it is amazingly alike all over the country. Nobody has any real understanding of it unless you go to some obscure sources of information."

According to Hayes, he has permission to show the film, which he submitted for screening about two weeks ago.

Hayes sent a letter to parents of the town's school children in February, condeming OBE which he called "a curriculum of behavior modification in order to produce a politically correct and manageable work force for the new global economy." In the letter, Hayes said OBE advocates were "zealous in undermining parental authority, the dignity of the individual, religion and the very concept of truth itself."

Hayes' letter also condemned the media for failing to investigate charges against OBE and claimed there has been some local rebellion against it. His letter was accompanied by a copy of an article from "The New American" magazine which defines

OBE and identifies its promoters, its financial impetus and its place in the "new world order."

Haves' letter was a matter of

great concern among some school board members and, at the Feb. 14 School Committee meeting, board member Stephen Williamson read a letter he was sending to the local media. In the letter, Williamson stated that the information from Hayes contained "carefully crafted, intentionally misleading, pernicious, rightwing polemics that have little to do with the reality of the Danvers Public Schools."

According to Kubienec, the tide of the OBE controversy ebbs and flows.

"All of a sudden it's picking up a little," she said. "It kind of goes in sweeps. Everyone is on to OBE, then it settles down, then it's a big hot topic again."

# 

# John Birch Society sets up shop in town

By Heather Anderson

© North

994

sections, 60 Page

Vol. 42, No. 24

The John Birch Society — an ultraconservative, national group best known for its outspoken opposition to Communism in the 1960s — has come calling on Amesbury.

Harold Shurtleff, a former postal worker turned paid staffer at the Society's regional office in Hyde Park, announced recently the Birchers are forming a local chapter. Amesbury's Sally Ann Lavery will host the meetings in her Warren Avenue home.

Who are the Birchers? Conspiracy busters, mostly middle-aged, still fighting Communism despite the apparent end of the Soviet Evil Empire. Birchers are typically wealthy, Protestant and educated. And while the society is not a political organization, says Shurtleff, its members tend to vote Republican. Their motto: Less government, more responsibility and, with God's help, a bet-

Continued on page 3

# Birchers still hunting Communists under the bed

Continued from page 1

ter world.

That's not the whole picture, though. "At one time they were also considered the most anti-semitic organization in the United States," says Sally Greenberg, Civil Rights counsel for the Massachusetts Anti-Defamation League. "But they've changed over the years. They've toned such bigotry down as it became less fashionable."

The society was founded by the late Robert Welch of Belmont in 1958, and named after missionaryturned-soldier Captain John Morrison Birch, an army intelligence ofkilled by Chinese Communists just after World War II ended.

In 1958, the Cold War was in full swing and Robert Welch, a retired candy manufacturer who invented the Sugar Daddy candy bar, was paranoid about world-wide Communist dominion ruled by police-state methods from the Krem-

Today, Birchers fear "The Conspiracy" and believe that a group of insiders - highly placed "megalomaniacs" intent on becoming world rulers — seeks to establish world Communism at the expense of American independence, the free market and God. The insiders, including some members of the U.S. Council on Foreign Relations, want to bring America to her knees by enacting freedom-destroying measures against individual citizens, the Society believes.

Birch enemies include: the United Nations, the Equal Rights Amendment, the Civil Rights Act of 1991, national debt, foreign aid, political correctness, environmental regulations, abortion, homosexuality (which Birchers call "a crime against nature" that should be outlawed) and gun control.

Call the Birchers fear peddlers or right-winged extremists and they counter with patriotism. Question their purpose now that there are no more Reds to hunt in Washington, and they'll call you ignorant of the make-up of global power.

Birchers marvel at what they sees as the extent of disinformation and media propaganda carefully calculated to make people think that Communism has finally collapsed.

"Communism is Socialism in a hurry, and Socialism is a threat," says Lavery, a line officer in the U.S. Navy from 1962 to 1983. "The media is not telling it like it is. There's a lot of influence from

people with other agendas."

Lavery, like fellow Birchers, is convinced there's a conspiracy afoot. Communism has become only part of a more powerful, more evil force. That force, Birchers maintain, is eroding America's independence at a rapid pace.

So, they are sending a wake-up call to Americans, warning that the final stages of an incredible plot to enslave the world are being vigorously advanced under this period of sinister calm.

ritics, such as Massachusetts Congressman Barney Frank, call them crazies and charge that the John Birch Society's far-right position on the political spectrum has allowed it to serve as a link between mainstream conservatives and the "hate right."

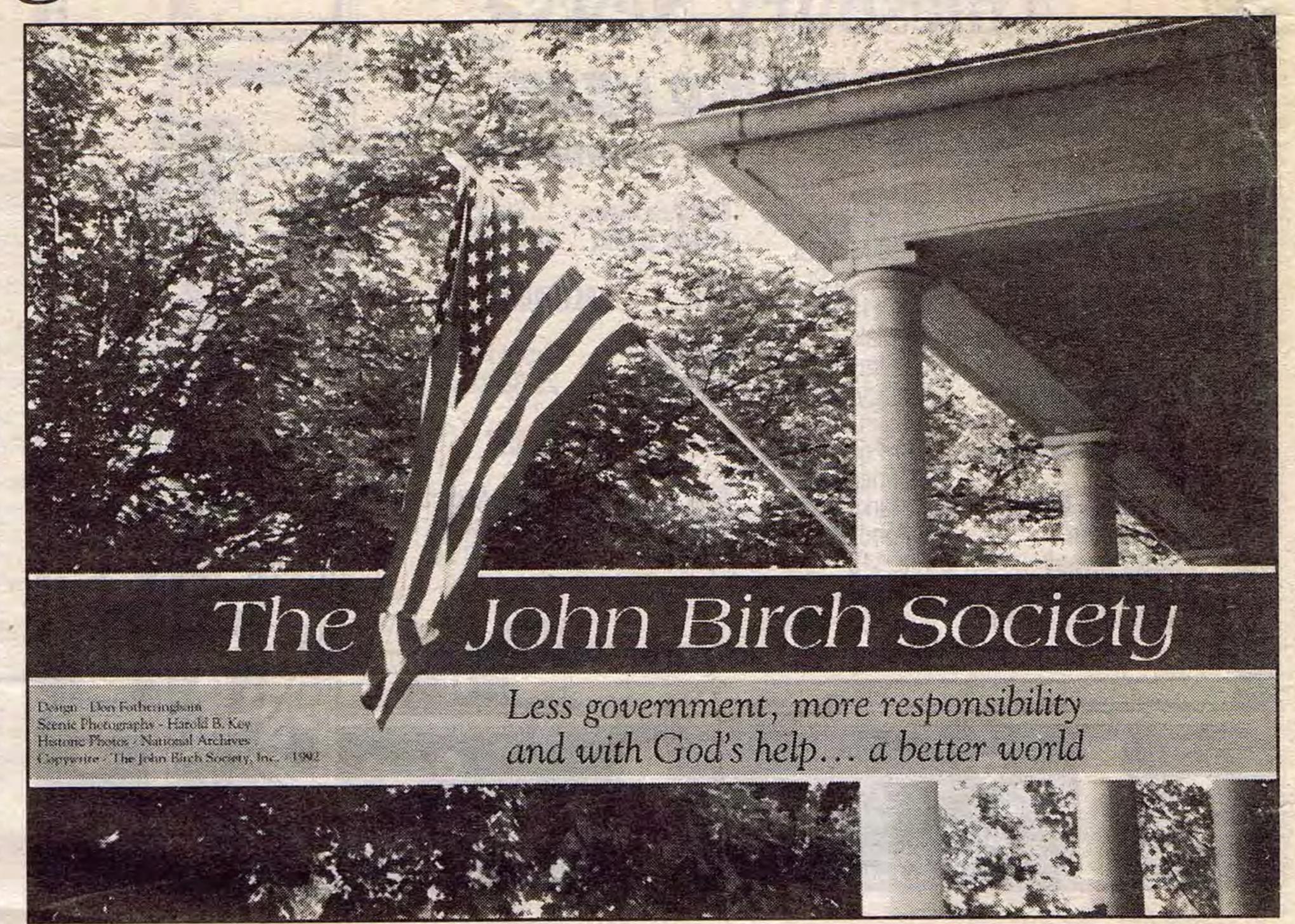
Charles Jeffrey Kraft, interning at Political Research Associates of Cambridge to fulfill undergraduate work at Tufts University, published a socioeconomic report on the John Birch Society in 1992, linking it with anti-semitic and racist leaders. He offered up examples such as Willis Carto and Revilo Oliver, leading figures in the anti-semitic and racist Liberty Lobby, who had once been involved in the Birch Society.

Others, such as Tom Metzger, a neo-Nazi leader and skinhead organizer; John Grandbouche, a militant tax protest leader; and Bob Mathews, the deceased leader of the terrorist, whitesupremicist organization The Order, also trace part of their political origins to the John Birch Society, wrote Kraft. His report later won him the Tufts University Peter Belfer Award in Political Science.

"They are not an overt hate group and to call them anti-semitic isn't fair," explains Marc Caplan, research analyst studying right-wing extremism at the Anti-Defamation League in New York. "But, hate group leaders are known to cut their teeth on the John Birch Society."

"It's a fevered, paranoid society with crazy, anti-communist theories," he adds. "But they are harmless and have never been known to engage in violent activity. I don't take them seriously as a threat, or their ideas as serious political criticism."

Meanwhile, Lavery and Shurtleff call racism and anti-Semitism repugnant, adding that the Birch Society's roster has been purged of all Klansmen or Nazis.



The John Birch Society has changed its image considerably in recent years, as this brochure cover attests.

And the Anti-Defamation League acknowledges the Society has expelled members who expressed anti-semitic views.

"It's the most misunderstood and maligned organization I've ever been a member of," says Lavery, a Bircher for 20 years. "We are the most patriotic, salt-ofthe-earth people."

Tatchdogs say the society has tamed its radical ways over the years in an effort to make its message more palatable and to boost sagging membership. Today's members do seem to maintain their politics within the limits of social acceptability.

In 1964, membership peaked at 100,000 members nationwide, then dipped to 21,000 in 1991, according to newspaper reports. But Shurtleff says membership has grown steadily over the past few years and currently stands at about 50,000. Annual dues is \$48; or, to become a Bircher for life, \$2,000.

In Massachusetts, 500 residents belong to 15 local Society chapters. So far, the Amesbury chapter boasts a dozen members, many of them recruited after penning their conservative views letters to the editor of local newspapers.

Local chapters are composed of between six and 20 people, who work to expose The Conspiracy. They engage in educational activities including the airing of programs on public access television, distribution of TRIM (Tax Reform Immediately) bulletins, manning information booths at fairs and letter-writing campaigns.

"By creating an informed electorate, we have prevented the enactment of many leftist proposals and have built a base from which to launch the counteroffensive that will return good government to our nation," say Society officials.

The counteroffensive includes reducing taxes and government spending, protecting the Constitution and the private ownership of weapons, and putting an end to "the enormously counterproductive drain of foreign aid."

Birchers also boast that while much work remains to be done, the Society has defused misunderstood proposals about the Equal Rights Amendment and successfully brought the truth about the "anti-American United Nations" to millions.

"We're going to lose our sovereignty," says Lavery. "We're going to have a police force and military under the United Nations instead of this country having control over itself. It's not in the country's best interest."

Birchers say Communism was built and artificially sustained to bring about wars and bloodshed needed for the sinister plan of world government. Under severe economic stress, U.S. was induced to make drastic reductions in national defense and to accept a global monetary system.

Now, say Birchers, taxes, costly environmental laws and the increased cost of government are bringing poverty to America, and will make us a humble and subservient partner in the global em-

Environmental laws — the Clean Air Act, the Superfund, the Wilderness Act, the Clean Water Act and the Endangered Species Act to name a few — enacted under the save-our-planet guise, hurt business, Birchers insist. They were passed to increase the size and scope of government and decrease the affluence and freedom of individual citizens, they believe.

Even the Environmental Protection Agency estimates that its own regulations cost the average American family around \$1,000 in 1990, or a total of about \$115 billion, say Birchers. They add that the environmental prophets of doom (or scientists) are wrong about ozone depletion, global warming, acid rain and the Amazon rain forest.

Besides, Communism will get us before global warming.

At least one Bircher believes that America's death knell will ring in the year 2,002. The Wall Street Journal, reporting on a John Birch Society meeting in Greenwood, Indiana, quotes Dr. Frank Thompson, a chiropractor and the chapter's leader, as saying: "The Reds have a new timetable for conquest. Two-thousand-and-two is the next date."

What can be done in the meantime? To find out, the Amesbury chapter welcomes potential Society members to attend its June 14 meeting at 7:30 p.m. But call ahead of time.

MERRIMACK VALLEY SUNDAY

# The plot busters

John Birch Society, still on the Tookout for Communists under the bed, has set up shop in the neighborhood.

By Heather Anderson

he John Birch Society an ultraconservative, national group best known for its outspoken opposition to Communism in the 1960s — has come calling on Amesbury.

Forold Shurtleff, a former postal worker turned paid staffer at the Society's regional office in Hyde Park, announced recently the Birchers are forming a local chapter. Amesbury's Sally Ann Lavery will host the meetings in her Warren Avenue home.

Who are the Birchers? Conspiracy busters, mostly middleaged, still fighting Communism despite the apparent end of the Soviet Evil Empire. Birchers are typically wealthy, Protestant and educated. And while the society is not a political organization, says Shurtleff, its members tend to vote Republican. Their motto: Less government, more responsibility and, with God's help, a better world.

That's not the whole picture, though. "At one time they were also considered the most anti-semitic organization in the United States," says Sally Greenberg, Civil Rights counsel for the Massachusetts Anti-Defamation League. "But they've changed over the years. They've toned such bigotry down as it became

less fashionable."

The society was founded by the late Robert Welch of Belmont in 1958, and named after missionary-turned-soldier Captain John Morrison Birch, an army intelligence officer killed by Chinese Communists just after World War II ended.

In 1958, the Cold War was in full swing and Robert Welch, a retired candy manufacturer who invented the Sugar Daddy candy bar, was paranoid about worldwide Communist dominion ruled by police-state methods from the Kremlin.

Today, Birchers fear "The Conspiracy" and believe that a group of insiders - highly placed "megalomaniacs" intent on becoming world rulers seeks to establish world Communism at the expense of American independence, the free market and God. The insiders, including some members of the U.S. Council on Foreign Relations, want to bring America to her knees by enacting freedom-destroying measures against individual citizens, the Society believes.

Birch enemies include: the United Nations, the Equal Rights Amendment, the Civil Rights Act of 1991, national debt, foreign aid, political correctness, environmental regulations, abor-



The John Birch Society has changed its image considerably in recent years, as this brochure cover attests.

tion, homosexuality (which Birchers call "a crime against nature" that should be outlawed) and gun control.

Call the Birchers fear peddlers or right-winged extremists and they counter with patriotism. Question their purpose now that there are no more Reds to hunt in Washington, and they'll call you ignorant of the make-up of global power.

Birchers marvel at what they sees as the extent of disinformation and media propaganda carefully calculated to make people Think that Communism has finally collapsed.

"Communism is Socialism in a hurry, and Socialism is a threat," says Lavery, a line officer in the U.S. Navy from 1962 to 1983. "The media is not telling it like it is. There's a lot of influence from people with other agendas."

Lavery, like fellow Birchers, is convinced there's a conspiracy afoot. Communism has become

only part of a more powerful, more evil force. That force, Birchers maintain, is eroding America's independence at a rapid pace.

So, they are sending a wakeup call to Americans, warning that the final stages of an incredible plot to enslave the world are being vigorously advanced under this period of sinister calm.

ritics, such as Massachuney Frank, call them crazies and charge that the John Birch Society's far-right p on the political spectrum as allowed it to serve as a link between mainstream conservatives and the "hate right."

Charles Jeffrey Kraft, interning at Political Research Associates of Cambridge to fulfill undergraduate work at Tufts University, published a socioeconomic report on the John Birch Society in 1992, linking it with anti-semitic and racist leaders.

He offered up examples such as Willis Carto and Revilo Oliver, leading figures in the anti-semitic and racist Liberty Lobby, who had once been involved in the Birch Society.

Others, such as Tom Metzger, a neo-Nazi leader and skinhead organizer; John Grandbouche, a militant tax protest leader; and Bob Mathews, the deceased leader of the terrorist, whitesupremicist organization The setts Congressman Bar- Order, also trace part of their political origins to the John Birch Society, wrote Kraft. His report later won him the Tufts University Peter Beifer Award in Political Science.

> "They are not an overt hate group and to call them anti-semitic isn't fair," explains Marc Caplan, research analyst studying right-wing extremism at the Anti-Defamation League in New York, "But, hate group leaders are known to cut their teeth on the John Birch Society."

Continued from previous page

# John Birch Society ...

Continued from previous page

"It's a fevered, paranoid society with crazy, anti-communist theories," he adds. "But they are harmless and have never been known to engage in violent activity. I don't take them seriously as a threat, or their ideas as serious political criticism."

Meanwhile, Lavery and Shurtleff call racism and anti-Semitism repugnant, adding that the Birch Society's roster has been purged of all Klansmen or Nazis. And the Anti-Defamation League acknowledges the Society has expelled members who expressed anti-semitic views.

"It's the most misunderstood and maligned organization I've ever been a member of," says Lavery, a Bircher for 20 years. "We are the most patriotic, saltof-the-earth people."

atchdogs say the society has tamed its radical ways over the years in an effort to make its message more palatable and to boost sagging membership. Today's members do seem to maintain their politics within the limits of social acceptability.

In 1964, membership peaked at 100,000 members nationwide, then dipped to 21,000 in 1991, according to newspaper reports. But Shurtleff says membership has grown steadily over the past few years and currently stands at about 50,000. Annual dues is \$48; or, to become a Bircher for life, \$2,000.

In Massachusetts, 500 residents belong to 15 local Society chapters. So far, the Amesbury chapter boasts a dozen members, many of them recruited after penning their conservative views letters to the editor of local newspapers.

Local chapters are composed of between six and 20 people, who work to expose The Conspiracy. They engage in educational activities including the airing of programs on public access television, distribution of TRIM (Tax Reform Immediately) bulletins, manning information booths at fairs and letter-writing campaigns.

electorate, we have prevented the enactment of many leftist proposals and have built a base from which to launch the counteroffensive that will return good government to our nation," say Society officials.

The countero fensive includes reducing taxes and government spending, protecting the Constitution and the private ownership of weapons, and putting an end to "the enormously counterpro-

ductive drain of foreign aid."

Birchers also boast that while much work remains to be done, the Society has defused misunderstood proposals about the Equal Rights Amendment and successfully brought the truth about the "anti-American United Nations" to millions.

"We're going to lose our sovereignty," says Lavery, "We're going to have a police force and military under the United Nations instead of this country having control over itself. It's not in the country's best interest."

Birchers say Communism was built and artificially sustained to bring about wars and bloodshed needed for the sinister plan of world government. Under severe economic stress, U.S. was induced to make drastic reductions in national defense and to accept a global monetary system.

Now, say Birchers, taxes, costly environmental laws and the increased cost of government are bringing poverty to America, and will make us a humble and subservient partner in the global empire.

Environmental laws — the Clean Air Act, the Superfund, the Wilderness Act, the Clean Water Act and the Endangered Species Act to name a few enacted under the save-our-planet guise, hurt business, Birchers insist. They were passed to increase the size and scope of government and decrees to after ence and freedom of individual citizens, they believe.

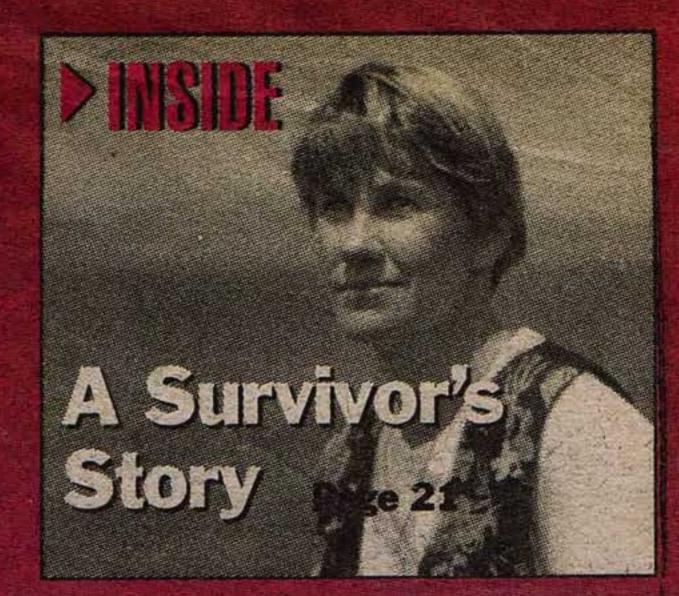
Even the Environmental Protection Agency estimates that its own regulations cost the average American family around \$1,000 in 1990, or a total of about \$115 billion, say Birchers. They add that the environmental prophets of doom (or scientists) are wrong about ozone depletion, global warming, acid rain and the Amazon rain forest.

Besides, Communism will get us before global warming.

At least one Bircher believes that America's death knell will ring in the year 2,002. The Wall Street Journal, reporting on a John Birch Society meeting in "By creating an informed Greenwood, Indiana, quotes Dr. Frank Thompson, a chiropractor and the chapter's leader, as saying: "The Reds have a new timetable for conquest. Twothousand-and-two is the next date."

What can be done in the meantime? To find out, the Amesbury chapter welcomes potential Society members to attend its June 14 meeting at 7:30 p.m. But call ahead of time, says Lavery, so she can provide refreshments for all.

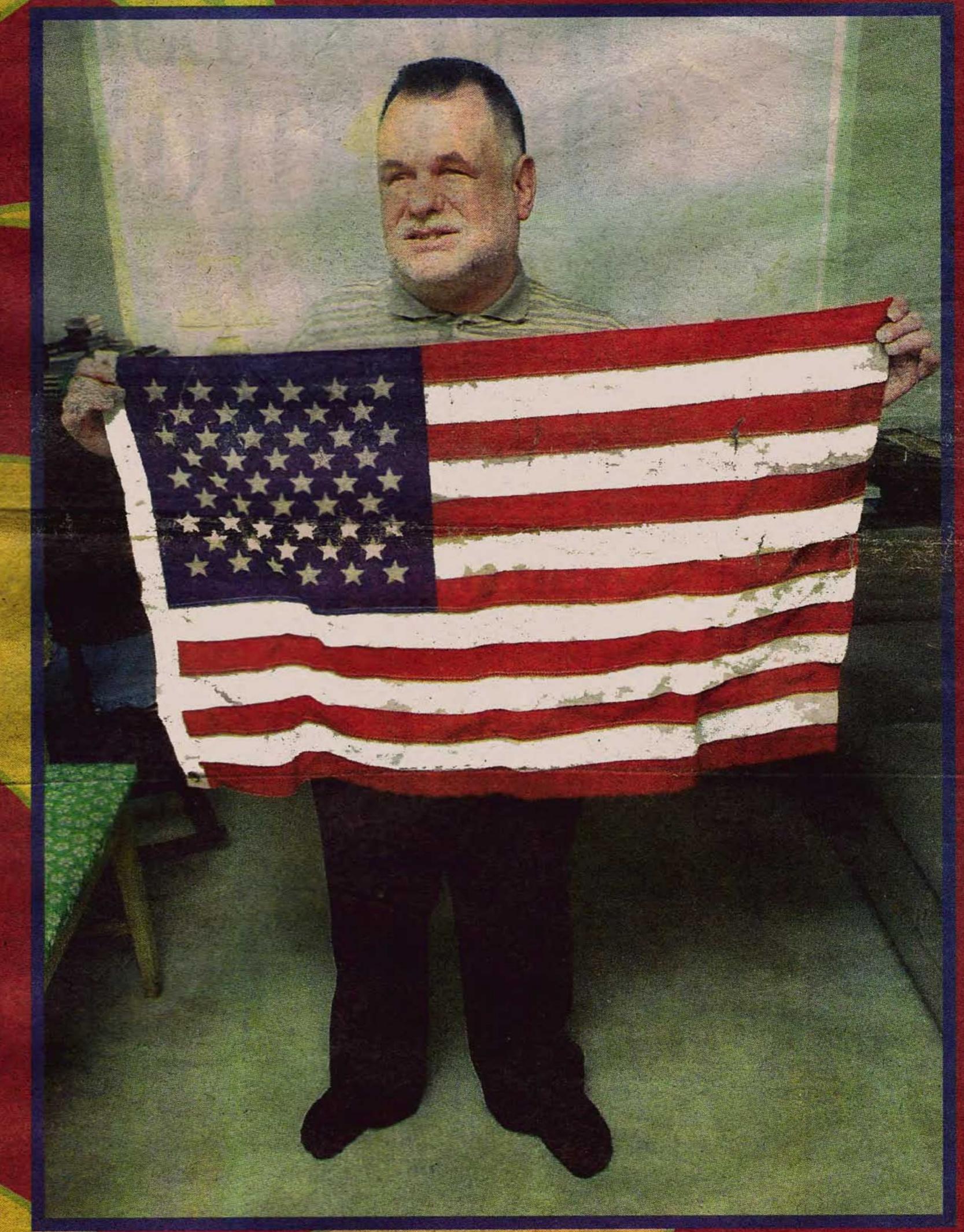
# NORTH SHORE SUMMER S



# Conspiracy busters

The John Birch Society, still on the lookout for Communists, is gaining members on the North Shore.

By Heather Andes



STORY ON PAGE 12

# COVER STORY

# Conspiracy Busters



Photo by David Spink

CATCHING SOME AIR — Harold Shurtleff, the New England coordinator for the John Birch Society, gained a lot of attention this spring with his appearances on Danvers' public access cable show "America First Productions." One of Nashoba Cable's most controversial shows, it's hosted by Danvers resident Ted Maravelias, who declines to identify his relationship with the John Birch Society.

# The John Birch Society, still on the lookout for Communists, is gaining members on the North Shore.

# By Heather Anderson

he Virgin Mary and the American flag decorate Richard Hayes' spartan parlor. Love of God and country is paramount in the life of this 40-year-old Danvers resident, who — when he's not working for a defense contractor — is working to protect the U.S. from communisim on the computer in his living room. Here, Hayes plays host to John Birch Society compatriots whose motto is: Less government, more responsibility and, with God's help, a better world.

While its heyday of the '60s is over, the John Birch Society is seeing a resurgence in membership and is slowly gaining a North Shore foothold. In Massachusetts, about 500 residents belong to 15 local JBS chapters — including ones in Danvers and Lynn — says Harold Shurtleff, New England's Society coordinator. Residents of Peabody, Danvers, Lynn, Saugus, Hamilton and Ipswich are members.

He offers no proof for reasons of privacy, but Shurtleff says membership has grown steadily over the past few years (from an all-time low of 21,000 in 1991, according to newspaper accounts) and currently stands at about 50,000 nationally. The biggest growth spurt in recent history occurred this May, says Shurtleff.

"We're not knocking on doors, they're coming to us," says Lynn chapter leader Charlie Darling. "Harold's appearance on public access television is helping, and Bill Clinton is our secret weapon. People hear him and they get scared. The more they compare us, the more they realize that we make sense."

Why are people joining? Outreach and backlash. Shurtleff, a former-postal-worker-turned-paid-staffer at the Society's regional office in Hyde Park, is partly responsible.

During the month of May, cable viewers in Danvers have seen Shurtleff's face on the boob tube every Friday night. He was the guest of Danvers resident Ted Maravelias, host of "America First Productions" — one of the more controversial shows on Nashoba Cable, says production coordinator Ron Zimmerman.

The 24-year-old Maravelias appears to pattern himself after radio talk show's Rush Limbaugh. He is believed to be a Bircher, but Maravelias, who is running for state rep, has declined an interview. Instead, he faxed a letter identifying himself only as "a staunch supporter of this pro-family organization."

"Unfortunately, I cannot give you an extensive interview," writes Maravelias, "whereas your paper, The North Shore Sunday, has consistently displayed open and flagrant anti-Christian, bigoted attacks against Christian candidates for public office."

Who are the Birchers? Conspiracy busters still fighting communism despite the apparent end of the Soviet's Evil Empire. They belong to a conservative, national group whose membership peaked at 100,000 in 1964.

Birchers are convinced there's a conspiracy afoot. Call it communism, fascism, socialism or "you're-too-stupid-to -take-care-of-yourself government," says Darling, but an evil force is eroding America's independence at a rapid pace.

At least one Bircher believes that America's death knell will ring in the year 2,002. The Wall Street Journal, reporting on a John Birch Society meeting in Greenwood, Indiana, quotes Dr. Frank Thompson, a chiropractor and the chapter's leader, as saying: "The Reds have a new timetable for conquest. Two-thousand-and-two is the next date."

So, the JBS is sending a wake-up call to fellow "Americanists" — who place God, family and country among their highest priorities — warning that the final stages of an incredible plot to enslave the world are being advanced under this period of sinister calm.

"Secret societies are looking to take control through manipulation," says Hayes, a Bircher for 15 years. "There's a hidden establishment, mainly the Council on Foreign Relations, which is surrendering our national sovereignty to a one-world government. And all of the military, particularly in the United States, is being surrendered to United Nations' commanders."

# Fright or fight?

all the Birchers fright peddlers or right-wing extremists -- and they'll counter with patriotism. Question their purpose now that there are no more Reds to hunt — and they'll call you stupid about the make-up of global power.

Why, they ask, is U.S. foreign policy nearly always disastrous? Why did the U.S. keep the Soviet Union alive with loans and assistance for 73 years? Why are new powers being assumed by the United Nations if Communism is supposedly dead?

The Society doesn't believe Soviet rulers abdicated. Instead, say Birchers, the Soviets yielded to a force greater than communism, a.k.a. The Conspiracy. And Birchers marvel at what they see as the extent of disinformation and media propaganda carefully calculated to make people think that communism

has finally collapsed.

"The Communists in Russia are very much in control of everything right now," says Hayes. "They've just given themselves a face-lift so as not to appear as radical as they are."

Birchers explain that a clique of insiders - highly placed "megalomaniacs" intent on becoming world rulers — seeks to establish world communism and to bring America to her knees by enacting freedom-destroying measures against individual citizens.

Under severe economic stress, add Birchers, the U.S. was induced to make drastic reductions in national defense and to accept a global monetary system.

In addition to communism, JBS enemies include: the United Nations, the World Bank, the Equal Rights Amendment, the Civil Rights Act of 1991, foreign aid, gun control, Outcome-Based Education, political correctness, abortion, homosexuality and environmental regulations.

Addressing gun control, Hayes says government officials are trying to remove the Constitutional right to bear arms because an armed populace is a threat to government.

"Look at what they did in Waco, Texas, and in Idaho," says Hayes. "David Koresh and Randy Weaver were probably nutty, but that was wholesale abuse of human rights by the government."

When asked to reconcile the Society's position that government shouldn't interfere with the rights

of those packing guns while it should interfere wioth the rights of those who are pregnant, Hayes replies that Birchers are not anarchists.

Government does have a legitimate role, he says, and that is to protect citizens' Godgiven rights, one being the right to life, and to establish order.

"We're not doing something evil," he adds. "And we're not people with a hidden agenda."

Others disagree. Watchdogs say the society has tamed its radical ways over the years in an effort to make its message more palatable and to boost sagging membership.

"At one time they were considered the most anti-Semitic organization in the United States," says Sally Greenberg, Civil Rights counsel for the Massachusetts Anti-Defamation League. "But they've changed over the years. They've toned such bigotry down as it became less fashionable."

Today's critics charge that the John Birch Society's far-right position on the political spectrum has allowed it to serve as a link between mainstream conservatives and the

"hate right."

Tufts student Charles Jeffrey Kraft, interning at Political Research Associates of Cambridge, published a report on the John Birch Society in 1992, linking it with anti-Semitic and racist leaders.

He identified Willis Carto and Revilo Oliver, leading figures in the anti-Semitic and racist Liberty Lobby, as having once been involved in the Birch Society. Others, such as Tom Metzger, a neo-Nazi leader and skinhead organizer; John Grandbouche, a militant tax protest leader; and Bob Mathews, the deceased leader of the terrorist, white-supremicist organization The Order, also trace part of their political origins to the John Birch Society, wrote Kraft.

"They are not an overt hate group and to call them anti-Semitic isn't fair," explains Marc Caplan, a researcher studying rightwing extremism at the Anti-Defamation League headquarters in New York. "But, hate group leaders are known to cut their teeth on the John Birch Society.

"It's a fevered, paranoid society with crazy, anti-Communist theories," he adds. "But they are harmless and have never been known to engage in violent activity. I don't take them seriously as a threat, or their ideas as serious political criticism."

Shurtleff says that the Birch Society's roster has been purged of any Klansman or Nazi. And the Anti-Defamation League acknowledges the Society has expelled members who expressed anti-Semitic views. Hayes boasts that a Jewish lawyer was active in his chapter for three years.

# **Outcome-Based Humanism?**

66 Tt's the most misunderstood and maligned organization I've ever been a member of," says Sally Lavery of

**'Differences** between ethnic cultures should not be celebrated. We should overlook those differences and concentrate on unity.'

— Malcom Hayes

Amesbury. A Bircher for 20 years and a Navy line officer, she is one of few women to host chapter meetings in her home. "We are the most patriotic, salt-ofthe-earth peo-

The society was founded by the late Robert

Welch of Belmont in 1958, named after missionary-turned-soldier Captain John Morrison Birch, an army intelligence officer killed by Chinese Communists just after World War II ended.

The Cold War was in full swing and Robert Welch, a retired candy manufacturer who had invented the Sugar Daddy, forsaw a world-wide communist dominion, ruled by police-state methods directly from the Kremlin.

Today, local chapters composed of between six and 20 people engage in educational activities including the airing of programs on public access television, distribution of TRIM (Tax Reform Immediately) bulletins, manning information booths at fairs and running etter-writing campaigns.

One letter-writing campaign struck a nerve in Danvers last February. Richard Hayes, who calls himself a very private person and refuses to be photographed, scanned the town's Street List in search of student addresses.

Then he drafted a letter to 300 parents warning them about Danvers' Outcome-

Based Education (OBE) the centerpiece of the education reform movement, which Birchers describe as a "humanist takeover" of the public schools.

"OBE is a curriculum of behavioral modification in order to produce a politically correct and manageable work force for the new global economy," wrote Hayes. OBE advocates are "zealous in undermining parental authority, the dignity of the individual, religion and the very concept of truth itself."



Photo by David Spink

ALL KEYED UP — Saugus resident — and John Birch Society member — Joe Rallo (with his wife, Bernadette) stopped giving piano lessons at the Beverly public schools because he thought them too liberal.

In his letter, Hayes urged parents to take whatever action is necessary to ensure a legitimate education and prevent "psychological abuse." He and his fellow Society members warn that OBE is converting the three R's to the three D's: Deliberately Dumbed

OBE offers the totalitarian-minded an unprecedented opportunity to create the kind of mind- and soul-destroying Big Brother dictatorship depicted with such horrifying force in Orwell's 1984, wrote William Jasper in the JBS's bi-monthly magazine The New American.

Hayes' brother Malcolm, leader of the 11-member Danvers chapter, explains OBE as a pedagogical fad — a movement that denies the existence of God, undermines the family structure by promoting alternative lifestyles such as gay parents, and promotes political correctness in its "morally offensive" textbooks.

"They're teaching multi-culturalism and diversity at the expense of the three R's," says Malcolm Hayes. "Differences between ethnic cultures should not be celebrated. We should overlook those differences and concentrate on unity. We only need to look to Estonia as a (bad) example."

Need more proof of a psychologically manipulative curricula? Hayes then offers this math problem taken from an OBE school textbook in California: Four students are given 17 apples. If the apples are divided between the four of them, how many will each have?

The answer: four, with the remaining, apple going to the student who is most needy. This falls under the category of political correctness at the expense of academics. says Haves.

Saugus resident Joe Rallo, who just plunked down \$2,000 to become a Bircher for life, calls OBE his buggest fight. A piano teacher who once taught in Beverly public schools, Rallo says academic camage is one reason he quit.

"I would like to see prayer returned to the schools," he explains, "and more Americanism taught. Students should recite the Pledge of Allegiance at the start of each day without

leaving a single word out."

Meanwhile, educators call Hayes and Rallo's assertions groundless and say public schools are being victimized by "rightwingnuts" who lack any academic authority.

"It's a group that distorts information and history, whose energies are misplaced," says Steve Williamson, chairman of Danvers School Committee. "And while I'm not calling them Hitlers, like him they speak to peoples' fears "

Addressing the assertion that OBE underreligion, mines Williamson says the proper role of an educational system is not to teach a particular set of religious beliefs - after all, that has been pretty well settled in the courts.

"Rather, we are in the business of preparing

our children to participate productively in a capitalist, democratic and pluralist society." he says. "In that capacity, we do communicate values and beliefs consistent with purticipation in a multicultural democratic society — where tolerance, respect of self and others, and critical analysis of argument are valued. Do these values undermine organized religion? I don't thank so

Williamson calls OBE a rational approach to raising standards, expectations and achievement for kids. Since its introduction five years ago. OBE has resulted in "phenomenal thinking" and state test scores that have risen ever year, he says.

Furthermore, Danvers has become an OBE showcase throughout the state. It is an enterprise worthy of our best effort, adds Williamson, not a threat to anyone who wants to participate in building a strong system.

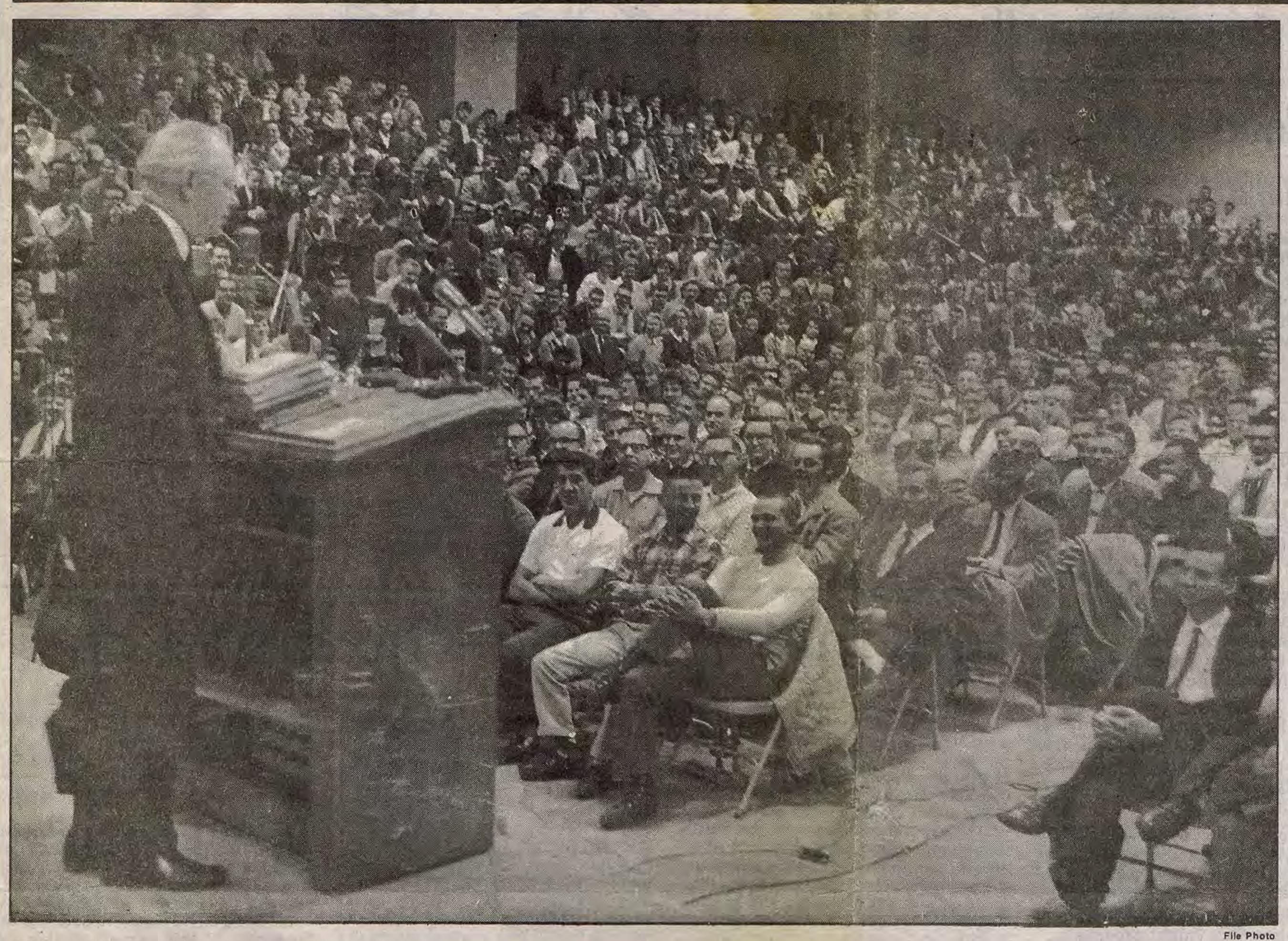
Meanwhile, Birchers say they have other evidence of a society teetering on totalitarianism. Taxes, costly environmental laws and the increased cost of government are bringing poverty to America, and will make us a humble and subservient partner in the global empire, they believe.

Environmental laws — the Clean Au Act, the Superfund, the Wilderness Act, the Clean Water Act and the Endangere Species Act to name a few — passed under the save-our-planet guise, hurt business, Birchers insist. They claim that laws were enacted to increase the size and scope of government, and to decrease the affluence and freedom of individual citizens.

Even the Environmental Protection Agency estimates that its own regulations cost the average American family around \$1,000 in 1990, or a total of about \$115 billion, say Burchers. They add that the environmental prophets of doom (or scientists) are wrong about ozone depletion, global warming, acid rain and the Amazon rain forest.

Only the Birchers are right, right, right. Want to join them?

"All that's required is a sense of right and wrong," says Malcolm Hayes, himself a product of the Danvers public schools, "and that you prefer what is right."



Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, addresses a crowd at the Rivers Fall (Wis.) State College grassroots political conference on Feb. 8, 1962.

# John Birch Society Sees Conspiracies Facing U.S.

# Small Vt. Chapter Hopes To Increase Its Membership

By JAMES BANDLER Sunday Staff Writer

> n December of 1958, candy manufacturer Robert Welch called 11 friends to a modest Indianapolis home for an unusual sort of gathering.

For two full days, the men listened as
Welch read from notes, tracing the creeping
spread of a cancerous force that he said was
destroying the fabric of American society.

That force, he said, was communism. A monstrous communist conspiracy.

To fight it, Welch called for the creation of a powerful anti-communist organization. He offered himself as the leader of this the struggle. He would be the "man on the white horse."

Thus was born the John Birch Society. Named after a 26-year-old lieutenant who was executed after the Korean War by the Chinese communists, the society would open thousands of chapters throughout the country.

Its mission? The restoration of freedom and the defeat of the red juggernaut.

Flash to the present.

Around the world, Marxist-Leninism has been thoroughly discredited. The Berlin Wall is down. In Beijing, they are eating Big Macs. North Korea still rattles its sabers, it's true, but its economy is in a shambles. Cuba, perhaps, is next to fall.

But to the small group of Birchers gathered this evening at the Royalton Memorial library in South Royalton, there's little cause for celebration.

The enemies are still out there, these superpatriots

warn. And they are more powerful than ever before.
"The communists defeated? Na," laughs Ernie

Amsden, a wiry, heavy equipment operator who joined the society last year.

"Look around us. Look around us. We've got those jerks in Washington taking away our rights to defend ourselves. What do you call that?"

Lester Corwin, the local chapter leader, agrees.

"I believe that there's a conspiracy, and you can quote me on this," Corwin says in a later conversation. "It is one of good versus evil and vice versus. I don't believe that just because the communists have temporarily changed their label that they've given up their goals."

Corwin, a soft-spoken, bespectacled lawyer who passed the Vermont bar exam on his 12th try, says the group's members will need a similar persistence to defeat their foes — particularly in Vermont. He quotes his deceased father, Grant Corwin, who insisted that there were "more communists in Vermont than there are in Moscow."

Tonight's meeting — there are just five members present, including a New Hampshire woman and a retired Royalton chicken farmer — begins with the Pledge of Allegiance. Then there is a prayer that America might be set back on track. The prayer is accompanied by a plea that any news coverage be accurate and fair.

A small, faded flag is propped forlornly between two books on the bookcase. The society has its own literature displayed on a table, including "Financial Terrorism", a book detailing a plan by powerful "insiders" to bankrupt the American economy.

Another book, the "Shadows of Power," unveils the sinister machinations of the Council on Foreign Rela-

See Page 6: Birch

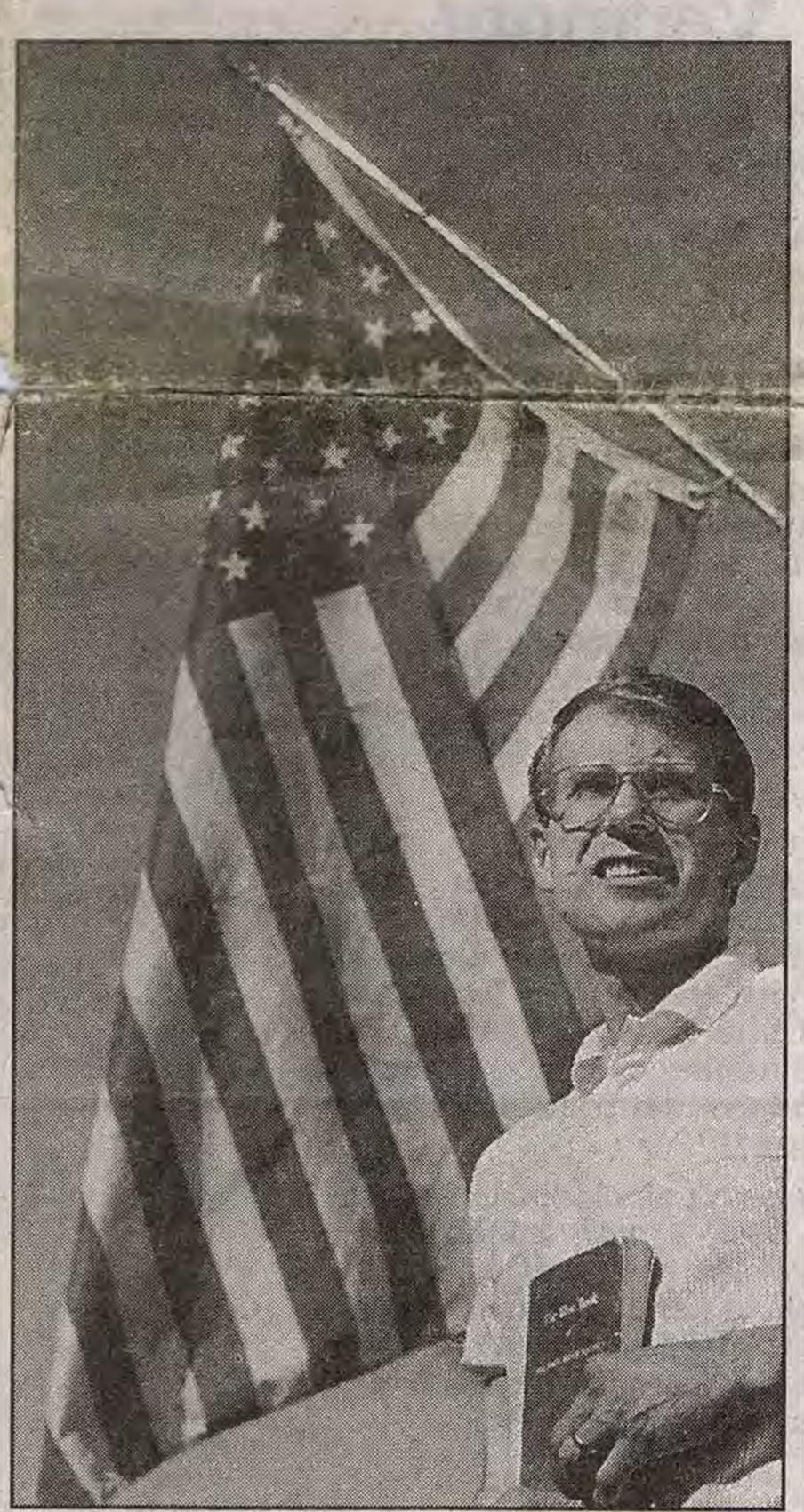


Photo by James Bandler

Lester Corwin, leader of the John Birch Society's Royalton Chapter, says that though communists have changed their labels, they haven't changed their goal of domination.

# Birch

(Continued from Page One)
tions. Also available are copies of the "Communist
Manifesto", "The Federalist Papers" and a half dozen
or so bumper stickers: "Inflation Is Theft. Scrap The
Federal Reserve"; "Eliminate The EPA. It's Them Or
Us!"

Tonight's featured speaker is Harold Shurtleff, the society's New England coordinator. Shurtleff has travelled from Hyde Park, Mass., to beef up the Vermont organization, which he admits has been "pretty dead" for the last several years.

Shurtleff is 35 years-old; he wears a well-pressed

white shirt, and has sharp blue eyes.

His presentation, peppered with anecdotes, is crisply delivered and apparently has been rehearsed.

New England, Shurtleff begins, is not known as fertile Birch territory. It has a well-deserved reputation for being liberal.

But last year, more Birch recruits came from New England, he says, than from anywhere else in the United States.

More than half the cable television stations in Connecticut are now airing Birch programs, he brags. A John Birch summer camp is up and running, in Rindge, N.H. (A brochure describes the camp as a place where children are taught "absolutes, morals, manners, respect for parents, and a love for our American heritage.") The organization is getting good play on Boston talk shows, Shurtleff says. Things are looking up.

Shurtleff offers advice on how to increase membership in Vermont. Each Bircher, he says should attempt to influence 100 people in the community, contact 10 "opinion molders" and try to recruit six new

members.

"Some of our best members," quips Shurtleff, "were

literally dragged to meetings."

Shurtleff instructs the Birchers to pass out Birch literature and make their views known in letters to newspapers. Contacts should be made with local talk show hosts, cable television stations and reporters.

"We've made a lot of friends in the media," he says. "Talk show hosts are more conservative than they used to be. The climate is right for rapid growth."

When Robert Welch founded the John Birch Society, he set a goal of recruiting a million members.

The society, which keeps its membership numbers secret, admits it never came close to achieving that goal.

Today, John Birch Society president, John McManus, will only say that the organization has been growing for two years, but still has fewer than 100,000 members.

"We just decided long ago that we were not going to play the numbers game," McManus says in a telephone interview. "We've remained faithful to that."

Shurtleff does give out some numbers, however. He says there are about 700 Birchers in New England and about 50 in Vermont. Vermont currently has two Birch chapters, one in Royalton and another in White River Junction. Shurtleff says a third chapter is expected soon in Rutland.

"Our numbers alone won't frighten too many people or intimidate them," Shurtleff says. "But it's al-

ways going to influence them."

The society's monolithic structure has not changed much from the organization Welch described in that two-day meeting in 1958.

During that meeting, Welch said, "No collection of debating societies is ever going to stop the communist conspiracy." Dissent would not be tolerated in the John Birch Society. Those who differ with the society's views, he said, would be expelled.

Welch's remarks, transcribed almost word for word, would later be reprinted in the "Blue Book of

the John Birch Society."

The book has since become a sort of bible for members, who are known to refer to it with a fervor ap-

proaching religious awe.

In the Blue Book, Welch made 10 predictions for the future. He warned of higher taxes, wasteful military and foreign aid programs, grossly unbalanced budgets and of a grasping government seizing controls over all aspects of the economy and citizens' daily lives.

All of Welch's predictions except one — wage and price controls — have come true, the Birchers maintain — in spite of the existence of their organization.

"If the Birch Society hadn't been in existence," Mc-

Manus says, "we'd be in far worse shape."

The Birch Society operated in relative obscurity until 1960. That was the year the Chicago Daily

News disclosed Welch's authorship of an astonishing book — a 287-page document that detailed the involvement of none other than President Dwight Eisenhower in a communist plot.

Never intended for publication, the manuscript articulated Welch's belief that Eisenhower was a "dedicated, conscious agent of the communist conspiracy."

Welch wrote the evidence was "so extensive and so palpable that it seems to me to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt."

The revelations produced an angry outcry among

both liberals and conservatives.

William F. Buckley, publisher of the conservative magazine, National Review, led the charge against Welch. Senator Barry Goldwater called on the founder to resign.

By 1964, Nelson Rockefeller was attacking the Birchers at the Republican National Convention, equating the society with the extremism of the neo-Nazis and the KKK.

Wals and the KKK.

Welch characterized the attacks as a part of a smear campaign designed to destroy the society. The attacks, Welch believed, had been orchestrated by Moscow.

Welch died — Birchers say he was almost penniless — in 1985. The society moved shortly thereafter from its headquarters in Belmont Mass., to Appleton, Wis. (The group's members say it is a coincidence that Appleton happened to also have been the home of the biggest communist fighter of them all, Joseph McCarthy),

Though Welch is dead, but the society has, in no means, shrunk from its founder's conspiratorial

views. It has merely refined them.

The word, "communist" is no longer used so frequently by members these days. The Russians are no longer seen as pulling the strings.

The conspiracy, says Corwin, is more monstrous. "It's much deeper, he says. 'It's much more sinister and evil."

Running the show, indeed, acting as control agents for the communists, members believe, are the "Insiders."

These insiders, members say, are the cabal of international financiers, businessmen, journalists and politicians who sit on such establishment organizations as the Trilateral Commission, and — the bugaboo of bugaboos — the Council on Foreign Relations.

Also dangerous is the Rhodes Scholar program. The society believes the prestigious scholarship is a key element in an Anglophile plot to put control of the world in the hands of a select few. Birchers note that Clinton is a Rhodes Scholar and a member of the Trilateral Commission, and a member Council on Foreign Relations. Talk about an insider.

Other insiders have included George Bush, Dan Rather, Henry Kissinger, CIA Director James Woolsey, Nelson Rockefeller, Gerald Ford and Richard

Nixon.

And these insiders' ultimate aim?

The creation, with the help of the United Nations and NATO, of a "new world order" — a worldwide, socialist totalitarian government.

Asked to describe the difference between a George Bush, say, and a Bill Clinton, McManus gives a twoword answer:

"Table manners."

It's a Wednesday morning in Rutland.

Harold Shurtleff is discussing current events with Ed Anderson, the host of the morning talk show on local A.M. radio station, WSYB.

How ironic it is, Shurtleff says, that the United States has forgiven the treacherous crimes of the Chinese communists and the Russians and that "we just helped install a Marxist-Leninist in South Africa."

Shurtleff predicts that in six months UN troops would be sent to South Africa to help Mandela.

"They will be asked to kill Zulus, who are pro-Western and mainly Christian, white South Africans and blacks who are not under the thumb of the ANC," Shurtleff says.

Shurtleff has a sympathetic listener in Anderson.
"I thought (the society) was a dead and dirty word

from the 50s," Anderson says.

"Thank goodness for the society and what they're doing. It's a great watchdog on our government...
Maybe Joe McCarthy was just 30 years ahead of his time."

Anderson gives out the John Birch Society's tollfree number. He encourages his listeners to give the number a call.

# The religious right seeks to destroy public education by exploiting anxieties over reform

# by Liz Galst riumphant Life Ministries sits high on a hill in the Greendale section of Worcester, occupying a sprawling Victorian The azure sky swirls with the gos-

with an ill-fitting addition hitched up to the back by the parking lot.

samer of mare s-tails. Inside the Triimpliant Life sanculary, the usual activity - the saving of souls - has

been supplanted by something more political: a "statewide education conference," sponsored by the religious-right group Concenned Women for America and WVNE 760 AM, a fundamentalist-Christian radio station.

It's a conclave planned with the conspiracy theorist in mind. "The Hidden Agenda Behind Education Reform" Bleats a flier announcing the event. "Outcome-Based Education. Globalism. Multiculturalism. 'Parents as Teachers.' School-Based Clinics. Lifelong Learning. Education-

al Choice. Electronic Tracking." Across the country, these phrases have become red flags, attracting religious-right activists with questionable motives. So heated have debates on these subjects become that Virginia Governor Douglas Wilder withdrew hisstate's "Common Core of Learning" initiative last September rather than face continued fury. In Massachusetts (see "Mass. Hysteria," page 23), Pennsylvania, and other states, education reform in general, and the specific educational strategy called outcome-based education (OBE), has been the subject of divisive political campaigns.

Some say these activists are hell-bent on dissolving public education. "The leaders of the movement are trying to discredit public schools," says Deanna Duby, director of education policy for the liberal group People for the American Way. "I think in the long term, they want to get public funding for private education, so they're trying to

stir up controversy."

And the National Coordinating Council, the unofficial political arm of the right-wing Coalition on Revival, doesn't disagree: the council's called for the abolition of

public education by the year 2000.

But that's not something most religious-right groups admit to publicly. Instead, they characterize their members and their members' children as the victims of a malevolent "humanistic" conspiracy. As the aforementioned flier warns: " 'There is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed or hidden that will not be made known.' Matthew 10:26 NIV."

-: Actually, what's being made known on this day in Worcester is the apocalyptic fantasies of the presenters. Charlotte Iserbyt, a US Department of Education official. during the Reagan years, barks out her barely coherent speech like a character in an Ayn Rand novel. "You may be looking," she says, "at sex ed, drug ed, cooperative learning, critical thinking — which is Leninist! He coined the word, Lenin! No right, no wrong. Critical thinking!

"Cooperative learning is Leninist, Soviet, communist type of working together, polytech system!" she continues at breakneck speed. "That may sound frightening to you, because communism is supposed to be dead. But the systerm isn't dead, the word is dead." 2 1

In fact, there are a number of conspiracy theories in the air at this convention. Speaker Samuel Blamenfeld puts forth the notion-that educational innovator John Dewey took part in an international socialist scheme to "deliberately dumb down" America's schoolchildren. (In addition to his appearance here, Blumenfeld recently addressed a State House forum entitled "Are Public Schools Harming Your Kids?" on behalf of the John Birch Society.)

Mildred Jefferson, MD, the only African-American at this otherwise all white event, believes sex education is a plot by gays and lesbians to recruit America's schoolchildren. "How else do you orient a society and make it sex-focused when it is based in the Judeo-Christian tradition?" she asks, before

receiving a standing ovation. One speaker, Tab columnist Larry Overlan, doesn't buy

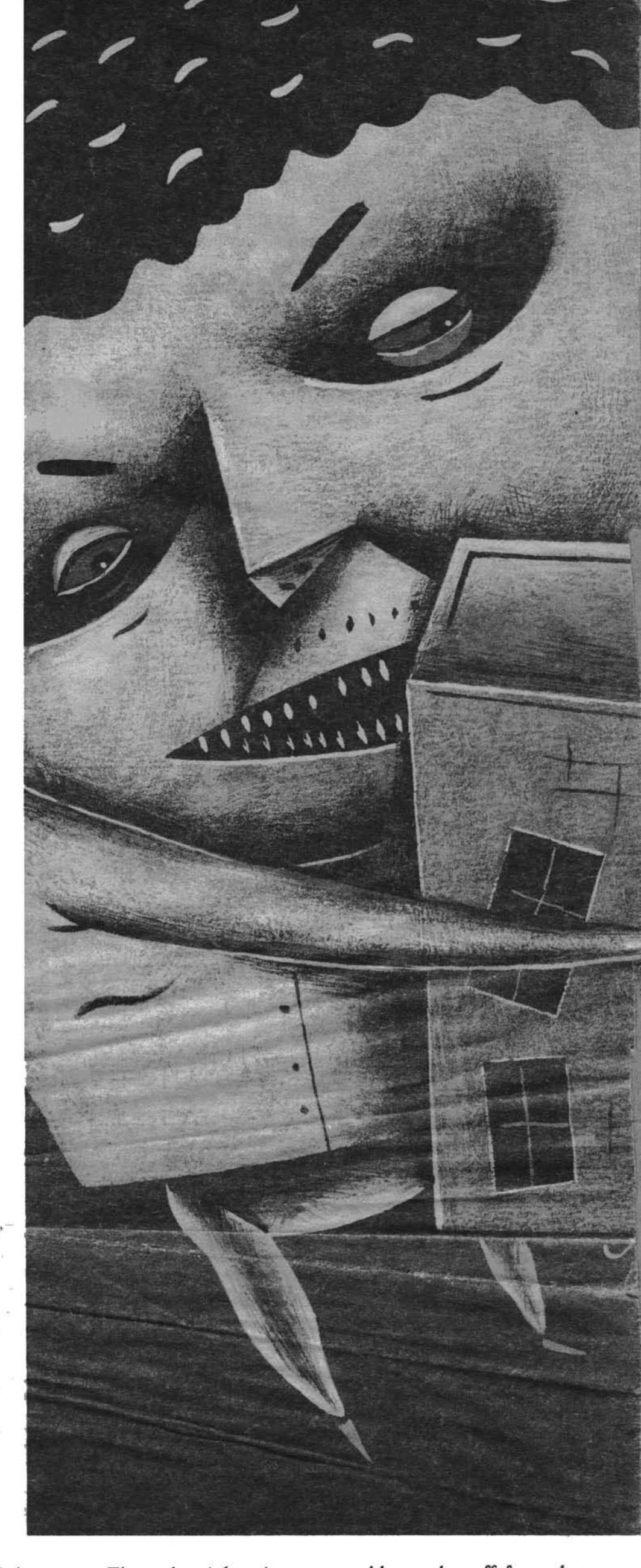
into the paranoia and tales of left-wing subversion. He's more of a conservative's conservative, and he objects to the Massachusetts education-reform law because he believes school governance should be left in the hands of local communities. But after he speaks, several women in the pews speculate that he's an agent of Satan.

"There's a saying that everywhere the godly meet," says one, "the devil's there, too. And I think he's it."

Given the inaccurate, hysterical assertions that pose as facts at this conference, it's tempting to think of the attendees and speakers as some kind of lunatic fringe. What harm could 100 right-wingers missing out on a nice day do, anyway?

Quite a lot, actually. The religious right has long been obsessed with sex education in the public schools ("Pious Lies," News, July 30, 1993). But its attacks on sex represent little more than a tactical move in a long-standing war of attrition. By contrast, the anti-education-reform effort is nothing less than a quest for the Holy Grail — a chance to end public education in its present form and usher in a golden age of Bible-based schooling, subsidized through taxpayer-financed vouchers.

Because this assault comes during a time of national anxiety over the state of public education, the danger is magnified. Despite statistical evidence that American public schools are doing a better job than ever, there's a pervasive sense that they're not doing as much as their counterparts in Europe and Japan to prepare kids for the increasingly global economy. For every encouraging tale from an American school district, there are horror stories of Japanese and German 10-year-olds mastering collegelevel calculus during 12-hour school days. That such stories may be atypical does little to assuage the worries.



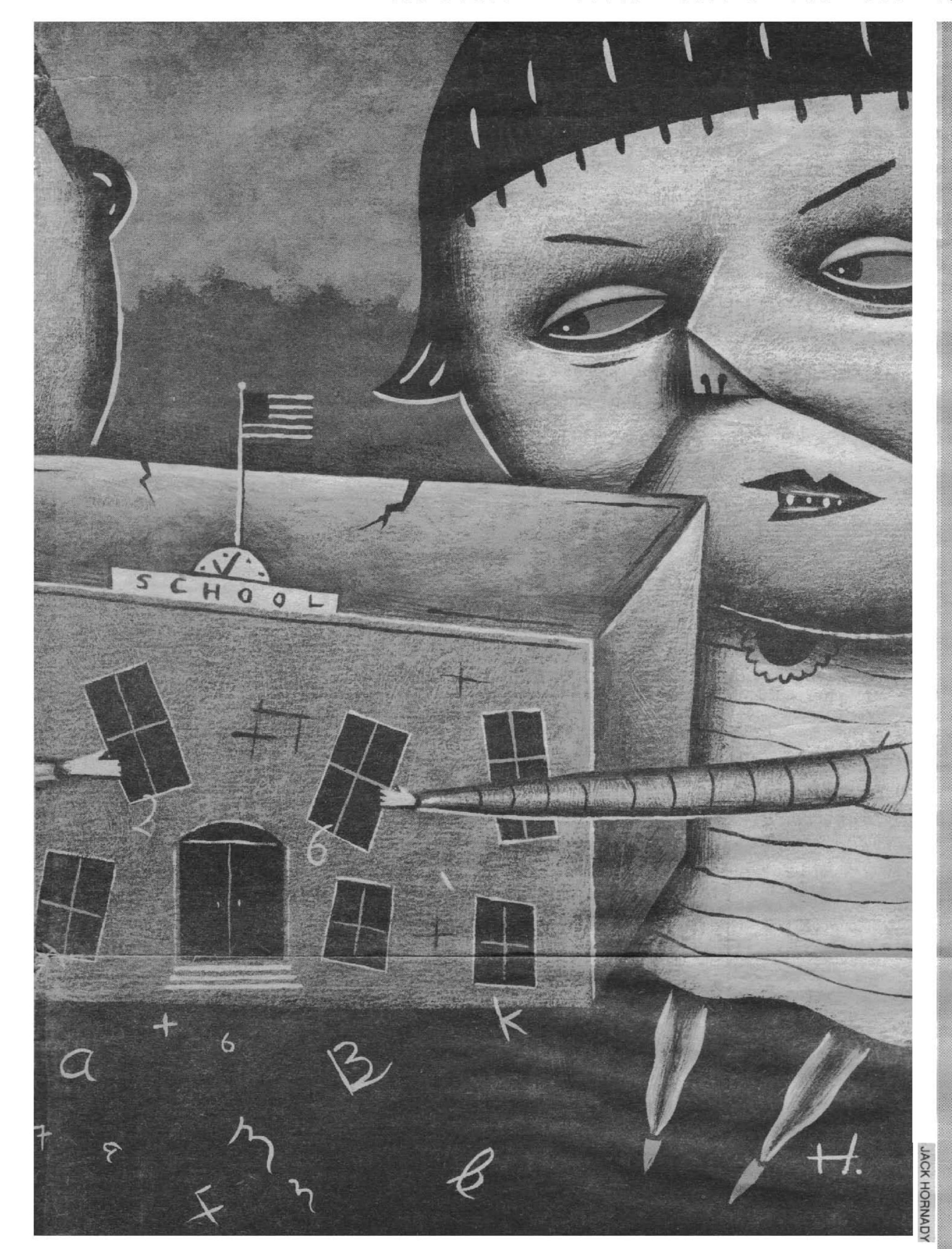
Thus, the right-wingers are able to play off fears that the next generation of children won't be able to compete. Members of the secular majority may not accept the right's thesis that education reform is the handiwork of Satan, but it's not hard to persuade them that "reform" is a euphemism for "frill," and that what's really needed is for lazy administrators and greedy teachers' unions to get back to basies.

It doesn't help that the reforms the right has turned into a cause célèbre are poorly understood, and often poorly explained by advocates. In fact, reforms like the ones listed on the conference flier have been introduced over the past 20 years to address a host of problems and concerns faced by students and educators alike. Among them: technology, which evolves with blinding speed; the concomitant changes in the job market; and increasing numbers of students who are not native English-speakers, or who grow up in poverty, or in single-parent families, or in families in which the parents themselves are quite young.

Moreover, the total amount of "teachable" material literature, art, and seience — doubles every three to six years, leaving educators with questions about not just what to teach, but how to teach in a way that will enable their students to adapt to rapid change.

In the decade since the seminal report A Nation at Risk was released, public school systems across the country have sought to silence critics who charged they were graduating kids who could barely read and write. Ironically, the reforms under fire from the right would, in many cases, require students to pass various proficiency tests before they could advance to the next grade level or receive a high-school diploma. But rather than hail this trend as a return to basic educational values, rightwingers denounce it as part of a grand conspiracy.

You may be looking at sex ed, drug ed, cooperative learning, critical thinking — which is Leninist! He coined the word, Lenin! No right, no wrong. Critical thinking!"



Here in Massachusetts, for instance, right-wing activists have denounced the newly proposed "Common Core of Learning" as "outcome-based education" and attacked it as a plot to turn children into socialist, world-government drones.

"A lot of people don't realize it," says Ted Maravelias, host of the Danvers-based cable-TV show The Ted Maravelias America First Hour, "but this education-reform movement called OBE is a political, psychological manipulation of their sons and daughters." Maravelias, who's challenging State Representative Sally Kerans (D-Danvers) in a second consecutive election (in 1992 he suggested she would go to Hell for her advocacy of abortion rights), helped spearhead an emotional battle over OBE in Danvers — a battle ultimately won by the pro-OBE school committee.

The OBE controversy, a favorite of the John Birch Society, is particularly bizarre because OBE is nothing more than an educational philosophy under which curricula are designed to make sure students are proficient in certain areas by the time they are promoted or graduated. In the business world it's known as measuring outputs rather than inputs, and the business community, in fact, has been among OBE's biggest supporters nationwide.

# Persecution complex

A couple of things to know about these conference attendees in Worcester: 1) almost to an individual, they're Christian fundamentalists with a recently ignited flair for politics; and 2) they imagine themselves the sole true heirs of the early Christian believers.

Those early Christians, you may remember, were fed to lions; entombed alive in catacombs; subjected, indeed, to all manner of torture.

And even though today's fundamentalist Christians, as members of a civil society, are not barred from practicing their religion, these activists see themselves as the victims of social and governmental conspiracies. After all, what's

a Christian-fundamentalist politico without a government plot against him?

But Christians of this ilk have always prided themselves on their ability to dig out deception. So, in the lobby outside the Triumphant Life sanctuary, vendors at display booths offer all sorts of skullduggery revealed. Like "the evolution conspiracy," which will be unmasked, advertises WVNE, at a two-day creationism seminar organized in Worcester by the Southern California-based Institute for Creation Research.

Or the press "conspiracy" against Christians, in the book Prodigal Press: The Anti-Christian Bias of the American News Media.

Groups like Concerned Women for America (CWA) and the John Birch Society also hawk their wares at the conference: anti-gay pamphlets with titles such as Making Sin a Civil Right and From Stonewall to the White House are displayed next to a host of anti-education-reform materials, including a pro-voucher newsletter entitled Freedom of Choice — ironic, to say the least, given that the groups present here represent the right flank of the anti-abortion movement.

These small, isolated groups hardly represent the mainstream, of course. But because they share with the mainstream an uneasiness over the direction of public education, their influence could be out of proportion to their actual strength. According to Dick Elmore, a professor in the Policy and Administration Program at Harvard's Graduate School of Education, the right has been able to capitalize on the anxieties many people have about the public school system.

"People feel they've lost control of their children to professionals, and project their values and their anxieties on the education system," he says, adding the right's anti-education-reform effort is part of a longer-term strategy to gain political power.

"The main thing that's fueling this is political ambition based on the discovery that people on the right can con-

Mass. hysteria

A lthough battles over outcome-based education (OBE) and other reforms have been particularly intense in states where the religious right wields clout, such as Virginia, California, and Pennsylvania, a similar fight is under way in Massachusetts.

Last year's education-reform law requires the creation of statewide educational standards and goals, called the Common Core of Learning. That requirement has angered right-wingers.

"The Common Core of Learning is definitely OBE," says Sandi Martinez, head of Concerned Women for America's Massachusetts chapter. "From having studied it for about a year, as I take a look at how OBE functions, I have a lot of the same concerns most parents do. We're getting away from the three R's and focusing more on attitudinal beliefs and behaviors, which isn't why most parents send their kids to school."

Moreover, Martinez charges, local school districts are required to teach what the state requires rather than curricula they decide upon themselves. "I'll quote Peg Luksik," says Martinez, referring to the leader of the anti-OBE campaign in Pennsylvania. "She uses an example of building a Cessna airplane. The state tells you you can build it any way you want, but in the end it has to be a Cessna. So you're allowed local input, but it's a sham. It makes parents believe they're part of the process, but they have to agree with the state."

According to Education Commissioner Robert Antonucci, though, parents have been directly involved in drafting the Common Core of Learning, a point that runs counter to Martinez's charge that parents will merely be co-opted into carrying out the dictates of the state.

"The process has been wide open," Antonucci says. "We literally heard from about 10,000 people in group response, public hearings, and written comments. What we heard from some people was that we should just focus on academics and nothing else. From other people we heard it was too focused on academics."

Statewide standards ensure that students across Massachusetts receive the same high level of education, he adds.

As to whether the Common Core is another name for OBE, Antonucci is philosophical. "I know there are religious-right people out there talking about OBE," he says, "but there's no common definition of what that is. If OBE is wanting results and accountability, then the Common Core of Learning supports that notion. What we're saying here is there are standards and expectations we have for students. So it's accountability-driven, but it still focuses on the individual."

Among other things, the most recent draft of the Common Core embraces such right-wing bugbears as teaching students lifelong learning, decision-making, and communication skills. It also calls for safe schools and neighborhoods, and a closer working relationship between schools and the business community.

Not all criticism of the reform law is coming from the right. Progressives are uneasy about some provisions as well.

"There's a lot of potential there," says Steve Bing, executive director of the Massachusetts Advocacy Center, a nonprofit that advocates for kids in the areas of public education, health, and child welfare. "But we don't think the law is great."

In particular, Bing is concerned about provisions for tests. For instance, the law recommends something called a "determination of mastery" test in the 10th grade; if a student fails, he or she can't graduate. "That's a little late to start remediation," Bing notes. At the other extreme, Bing charges that if a school discovers a fourth-grader is experiencing academic problems, there's no requirement for the school to do anything about it.

Still, don't expect much of the controversy to be fueled by the left. If CWA's recent conference in Worcester is any indication, the fire is going to come from the right.

— LG

# SCHOL

Continued from page 23

struct careers on these issues," says Elmore. "Education issues are a training ground for people. They pass through school boards on their way to someplace else."

Elmore doesn't doubt the schools need fixing. He also admits there's no question that schools and young people today face crises that older generations escaped: violence, poverty, drugs, teen pregnancy, and sexually transmitted diseases.

"What's driving a lot of this concern about public education is that people are worried about deeper problems than the schools, problems that have to do with distribution of income and the problems of race in this society,"

Elmore says. "Lots of research indicates that the best predictors of educational outcomes and the problems kids face with drugs and alcohol and violence are highly related to social status," he notes, adding that the schools rarely cause social problems, they merely react to them.

In an attempt to solve these problems, Elmore says, many people are looking backward to their own public schooling as a model: "A lot of parents think that what they learned in school is what their kids should learn in school. And as a professional educator, I can tell you that's not all of what kids need to know. I think that idea is the biggest single constraint on trying to fix the schools."

There was no golden age of American education, Elmore contends. "What people don't realize is that we didn't educate a large portion of the population in the old days. We didn't get the high-school-completion rate

above 50 percent until well into the 1950s, and now it's over 80 percent," he notes.

Elmore says the schools will have to do a lot more to prepare kids for a changing world and the global economy, but, he asserts, "we aren't going to improve schools by going back. We have a larger, more diverse school population, and in order to get everybody up to a higher standard, we're going to have to do things differently."

It's into this tempest of anxiety and social transformation that the soldiers of the religious right step, with heavy boots.

As usual, they've analyzed the root of the problem. "To-day's wave of crime and violence in our streets, promiscuity, divorce, shattered dreams, and broken hearts can be laid at the door of secular humanism," writes minister Tim LaHaye, in a 1980 book, *The Battle for the Mind*, that's become the blueprint for the right's attacks on modernity. (LaHaye is the husband of CWA president and founder Beverly LaHaye).

LaHaye cites the rise of the university system in Europe, during the 18th and 19th centuries, as the source of many of today's social problems. "Gradually the humanists literally took over most of the colleges and universities of the continent and became the high priests of education. With missionary zeal, they taught their philosophic prejudices of 'No God — no absolutes — self-sufficient and self-indulgent man,' much to the consternation of the students' parents." (No devotee of historical method, La-Haye offers absolutely no corroborating evidence in his book of parental dismay or the philosophic prejudices of

# One step beyond

early-university professors.)

Such work has been taken one step further by individuals such as Samuel Blumenfeld, Charlotte Iserbyt, and other leading lights of the religious right's anti-education-reform movement. Both Iserbyt and Blumenfeld advance the theory that modern education is a "deliberate attempt to dumb down" Americans and embrace world communism, and they see modern education-reform programs such as outcome-based education as an integral part of that scheme.

"It's becoming frighteningly clear that educational reform through OBE is a major part of a sweeping Orwellian plan to radically restructure all of American society along revolutionary socialist lines from top to bottom," writes Iserbyt's colleague William F. Jasper in the monograph "Outcome-Based Education: Skinnerian Conditioning in the Classroom." The paper was a top-seller at the Worcester conference.

"Deliberate dumb-down is all being planned by the education establishment," says Blumenfeld, who's a popular speaker on the anti-ed-reform circuit. Blumenfeld is also a paid consultant for the Christian Reconstructionist group Chalcedon, which calls for the death penalty for "practicing homosexuals," abortionists, heretics, blasphemers, and even disobedient children. (In a phone interview Blumenfeld denied his paid affiliation with the group. "I'm a volunteer," he told the *Phoenix*. IRS documents indicate he received \$27,000 from Chalcedon in fiscal year 1991, and \$37,000 in '92.)

Blumenfeld also asserts that schools themselves are the cause of many social problems, despite evidence cited by Harvard's Dick Elmore and other researchers. "The whole system is geared toward destroying the mind," Blumenfeld contends. "All of these young kids who are having kids out of wedlock were given public-school sex education, and we're now reaping the harvest. That is what's leading to the social wreckage we have today."

Blumenfeld attributes the "deliberate dumb-down" and the rest of the "social wreckage" to educational reformers such as John Dewey, who began his work in the late 19th century: "Dewey's goal was to change America from a capitalist, individualistic, religious society to a socialist, collectivist, atheist society."

Moreover, Blumenfeld believes the supposed collapse of American education is intentional, not just the result of poor oversight, incompetent teachers, lack of funding, or any of the other problems that sometimes befall the nation's public schools. "Of course it's deliberate," he maintains, "because all of this is being done by highly trained people. The system now is being run by behavioral psychologists. This is not something being put over by little old ladies on a back porch somewhere."

Scholars of Dewey's work dispute Blumenfeld's assertions. "Dewey's objective was to create a balance between a child-centered curriculum and a curriculum-centered curriculum," says Steven C. Rockefeller, a professor at Middlebury College and the author of *John Dewey: Reli-*

BE is the label the religious right has found for everything they don't like. When you combine that with the religious right's fundamentally different view of the world, you come up with the idea that it's a government conspiracy of some kind,'



gious Faith and Democratic Humanism. "Traditional education had been curriculum-centered. Dewey was a deep believer in Emersonian individualism, and he believed that genuine learning only occurs when a child is personally interested in the subject matter being studied. He wanted American schools to build on children's innate love of learning rather than to crush it."

But Blumenfeld is undeterred by such comments. And he doesn't believe statistics that indicate Americans are more literate now than ever before. "In 1915," he says, "the US Bureau of Education reported that in 1910, only 22 out of 1000 children between the ages of 10 and 14 were illiterate. In 1930, the illiteracy rate among blacks was 16.3 percent. What is it today?" he asks. "It's probably back up to 50 percent."

Indeed, recent US Department of Education statistics indicate that 47 percent of the adult population "demonstrates low levels of literacy." But DOE officials say that you can't compare literacy rates from the turn of the century with literacy rates today.

"Our understanding of what comprises literacy has changed," says Rod Pelton, a DOE senior educational specialist. He notes that until the turn of the century, literacy was defined as an individual's ability to sign his or her name. "Then, in the early part of the century, different criteria were used, such as the number of years of education someone had," says Pelton. "Sometimes it was considered four years of schooling. So if someone had attended school for four years, they were considered literate." Modern literacy tests were introduced only 35 years ago.

Nevertheless, Blumenfeld links literacy and the type of schooling popular in the early part of the century with the economic and social success achieved by many whites before World War II.

Again, Blumenfeld's claims about education are contradicted by many scholars, including Stephanie Coontz, author of *The Way We Never Were*, a social history of the US.

"Historically, the main route to social success for immigrants and working-class people in America was to drop out of school and get a job early in life," says Coontz, a faculty member at Evergreen State College, in Washington State. "Parents who had achieved social mobility then sent their kids to school, so sending your kids to school was more a mark of social mobility than a cause."

# Changing job market

Whatever function public education served in the past, its function in the present and the not-too-distant future will be, in large part, to prepare young people for a rapidly changing job market.

"Technology is advancing extremely fast, and that's part and parcel of the need for a new level of performance of kids in school," says Harold "Doc" Howe, US commissioner of education under Lyndon Johnson and currently a senior lecturer at the Harvard Graduate School of Education.

Howe says the future will offer most young people three kinds of jobs: "positions needing much more skill in dealing with machinery, and simplistic jobs that require no skill at all. There will also be more and more jobs in the service sector, which will require the ability to communicate with people, to work with people in groups, to discuss issues and problems, and handle situations where people disagree and need to come up with a solution."

Unfortunately, says Howe, gone are the days when a person with a strong back could make enough money to support his or her family.

To prepare kids for this market, many schools are introducing reforms that teach them how to work cooperatively, solve problems, and, perhaps most important, learn how to learn. School systems are also attempting to

change their curricula so that the emphasis is on what kids learn, not on what teachers teach.

Some of these innovations have come about through outcome-based education. But contrary to claims made by anti-reform campaigners, OBE is not one particular type of curriculum. It's a system by which schools and school districts determine the education outcomes — or goals — they want students to achieve (for example, being able to balance a checkbook) and then figure out how the curriculum can help them do that, rather than developing the curriculum without an eye toward the goals.

"The reality is that OBE is not a monolithic thing," says William Spady, PhD, a sociologist and educator who has helped develop the philosophy. Spady is on the staff of the High Success Network, an independent consulting firm.

The OBE method has been used with tremendous

success across the nation, in places such as Johnson City, New York, and Arroyo Grande, California, where standardized test scores and high-school-graduation rates have risen dramatically.

"We've had an outcome-based program for about six years now, and despite how some people have characterized OBE, we still have a fairly traditional curriculum," says Nancy De-Pew, assistant superintendent for instruction at the Lucia Mar Unified School District, in Arroyo Grande.

DePew says the teaching in her district has changed, though. Teachers now give kids more than one opportunity to learn the material, because not all kids learn at the same rate. And teachers understand now that all kids can learn what's put before them if it's taught correctly.

"We used to have this philosophy that if you didn't learn, it wasn't the teacher's fault, it was the kid's fault,

especially if he or she didn't come from a strong home," says DePew. "Now we take each child where they are and know they can learn. It doesn't look all that much different than the traditional education, except that we spend all our time thinking how kids can be successful."

And successful they are. Lucia Mar is the poorest school district in the county, with about 30 percent Latino kids, but the number of kids passing advanced-placement exams has become the highest in the county — up from 3.7 passed AP exams per 100 students in 1986, to 32.7 in 1993. SAT scores increased by more than 60 points in one year, and the dropout rate is down from 32.6 percent in '86 to 11.4 percent in '93. Moreover, the number of graduates attending college has more than tripled in the seven years between '86 and '93, from 22.8 percent to a full 77 percent.

Critics have charged that OBE needs to be evaluated in national tests, but educator William Spady says there's no - way to do so, because each curriculum is different.

Spady also says OBE's been scapegoated. "OBE is the label the religious right has found for everything they don't like. When you combine that with the religious right's fundamentally different view of the world, their belief in government 'interference' and badly written goals, you come up with the idea that it's a government conspiracy of some kind," Spady observes.

"How else did a goal statement that said 'Students should be tolerant of others' become — within a week — 'There will be rampant homosexual sex in all classrooms in Pennsylvania'?"

# Forced political correctness

"The two big concerns we have are further federal centralization of education and that we feel that elements of the education-reform movement are usurping parental authority," says Concerned Women for America's legislative coordinator, Lisa Nagle.

Around the country, groups like CWA and the Christian-right Citizens for Excellence in Education have been asserting that most of OBE's desired outcomes — as many as 80 percent of the outcomes put forth by states and school districts — are "affective," or pertain to questions of personal belief.

They contend OBE is a plot to force children into political correctness. The CWA literature on OBE asserts that students will be tested on whether they are "good world citizens" and whether they support homosexuality. "Teachers give reading assignments," says Nagle, "where they say 'rearrange the letters in the word 'parents' to spell 'entraps.' The outcomes may not be 80 percent affective now, but in eight to 10 years, they could be."

Still, observers say the religious right and its supporters hold a double standard, complaining when schools don't impart the values they support, and then complaining again that schools should be "value neutral."

"Schools have been dealing with these issues forever and a day," says Bill Steinhart, of the Pennsylvania State Education Association, the state's affiliate of the National Education Association. Steinhart was active in the battle to support education reform in Pennsylvania last year.

"First of all, it's impossible to teach school without dealing with values," Steinhart says. "When it comes time to deal with a reform package, those with an ax to grind for some purpose, like vouchers, use the 'values' issue to beat their drum. Some of the educational outcomes here were badly written. They talked too much about 'attitudes and behavior.'"

In fact, Steinhart believes there are other motives "Many of us feel that a lot of their protests were simply aimed at discrediting the public schools. They don't have to do with helping kids learn. They just wanted to create a climate in which a voucher bill would pass."

# Selectmen ponder revoking tax break for camp that hosted Birch

By Jane Eklund

camp this summer.

Representatives of the Toah Nipi Christian Retreat Center appeared at the board's meeting last week they certainly got ample, ample publicity, empt status.

After reading articles about the controversial right-wing organization's week-long summer program in town in local papers as well as Boston dai- "Little did I know the media atlies, selectmen had issued a letter to Toah Nipi on tention it would draw." Aug. 5 canceling their standing as a tax-exempt or, ganization.

"There has been much publicity concerning the fact that the John Birch Society has full use of your facilities this year," the letter stated. "The John Birch Society is a political group rather than a charitable organization. For this reason, the Board of Selectmen will be revoking your charitable organization exemption for this year."

Selectmen agreed they would take another look at their decision to revoke the retreat center's exemption in light of John Birch University's 501-C3 status. "I don't have a problem with it stayling the way it was," Selectmen Scott Douglas said.

Bauder told selectmen John Birch University has applied to rent the facility for another one-

ciety goes back to the 1950's, when it was instru-men, he'll consider that as well.

mental in fanning the flames of the communist Ron Chapman, operations director of Toah

burnham Road, is owned by the Trinitarian Congre- fore each meeting, he said. gational Church in Wayland, Mass. The center The director told the Chronicle Friday he'd rents its facilities to Christian, primarily church-related groups. Through an agreement reached with contacted him about using Toah Nipisfor their year in lieu of arroad to the said lobe Birch Society when they wear in lieu of arroad to the said lobe Birch Society when they year in lieu of property taxes. Under that same camp. He said John Birch is the only group that's year in lieu of property taxes. Under that same used the facility that hasn't been associated with a agreement, Toah-Nipi provides space only to church, and he rented them the facility based on groups that fall under the 501-C-3 heading, which their 501-C-3 standing. includes charitable, educational and scientific or "Little did I know the media attention it would Selectman Dale Thompson said he was condraw," he said.

cerned about the political nature of the information presented to John Birch campers. "They have a right RINDGE — Selectmen are reconsidering their to say what they want," he said, "but when you talk decision to revoke the tax exempt status of the regard about subject material, the one that got the biggest treat center that hosted the John Birch Society's publicity was the one relative to a capitalist conspiracy that exists here in the United States."

Wednesday and showed selectmen a letter docu- from Maine right through Timbuktu." He said he menting the John Birch University's 501-C-3 tax ex- was bothered by press reports about the camp that appeared outside of the local area.

Ron Chapman

But Ernst Bauder, president of Toah Nipi's weekcamp next summer. He said Toah Nipi offiboard of directors, told selectmen the week-long cials have not yet decided whether to make the camp was operated not by the John Birch Society center available to the conservative group, saying per se, but by the society's educational arm, John that a church group that wanted to use the center Birch University. And, he said, most people's opinion of the so- said, if the John Birch Society is offensive to select-

witch hunts led by Senator Joseph McCarthy of Nipi, said he attended some of the John Birch University sessions and was impressed. The 70 high-the Toah Nipi center, located on Old Ash-schoolage campers and staff members prayed be-

# John Birch Society comes to Amesbury

By HOPE ULLMAN **Gazette Staff Writer** 

AMESBURY - According to the John Birch Society, the group's policy is: "We believe in the in the dignity of the individual. The John Birch Society welcomes and enjoys the participation in its ranks of individuals from every walk of life and from all ethnic, racial and, religious backgrounds."

"Yes, we have a reputation contrary to that," admitted Sally Ann Lavery, Area Chapter Leader for

Amesbury.

She was unable to pinpoint the origin of these widely held negative

"There may be some members who are personally prejudiced. You can't control your members."

However, according to Lavery, "The policy of the John Birch Society does not tolerate prejudice. We're just looking for a few solid

When asked specifically about the society's alleged anti-semitic history, Lavery seemed perplexed.

"I have no knowledge or understanding of where the antisemitic reputation comes from."

She was quick to point out a Jewish member who belongs to the Boston chapter.

In the first of what she hopes to be an ongoing series of meetings, Lavery recently hosted a gathering in her Amesbury home. The six members provided the minimum attendance requirement.

Among the group's publicized goals are to prevent one world government, to expose the truth about the "anti American United Nations," to debunk the Council on Foreign Relations, and to alarm people about the perils of Communism and a deceitful press.

"It's part of the conspiracy. [The insiders] have infiltrated every Democratic and Republican presidency," Lavery said of the Council on Foreign Relations. "Those people meet secretly and they're promoting one world government."

Recruitment is high on the list of the society's priorities.

When asked a second time for and soul of society."

any rhyme or reason behind the society's widely condemned status, Lavery said that she failed to understand it.

"A lot of people are quick to jump to conclusions about the unknown. It's like throwing the baby out with the bath water," she said. "I feel like I'm at the hub of the wheel and all these spokes are pushing in on us."

A society video entitled "The vital Weapon of Truth," stated that, "The conspiracy cannot withstand the weapon of truth...The media has perpetuated the conspiracy through lies."

The video began and ended with the song "My Country 'Tis of Thee" and closed with a long held shot of the statue of liberty.

When asked why the media would be interested in perpetuating out and out lies, Lavery pointed out that, "The people at the head of CBS, NBC, and ABC (just to name a few) are willing to make tradeoffs that are not in the best interest of the country. They don't understand what's going on. The media is shaping the ideas of congress."

Democratic State Senate candidate James Fiorentini doesn't quite agree with Lavery.

"The John Birch Society are a bunch of right wing crack pots and zealots," he said. "They see communists under the bed, under the sheets. They see communists under the bed even when there is no bed."

Fiorentini backed up his claims stating that the Society had labeled Dwight Eisenhower a card carrying member of the Communist party. "They called John F. Kennedy a communist dupe."

The Society have been denounced by every mainstream group in the society, including such conservatives as Barry Goldwater and William F. Buckley.

"I know them as a group of wellmeaning decent people who are simply wrong, wrong, wrong," Fiorentini said.

However Lavery described the John Birch chapters as "the heart

# Birch Society forms chapter in Pittsfield

By Mary-Jane Tichenor Berkshire Eagle Staff

PITTSFIELD — The John Birch Society has formed a Pittsfield chapter that claims to be non-political, although in the past most observers placed it at the far right of the political spectrum.

Headed by Daniel N. Alvarez of Pittsfield, the local chapter plans "to educate and inform the citizens about the proper role of government, the steady erosion of our liberties and what honorable steps can be taken to safeguard our freedoms," Alvarez said.

The society issues a triannual "tax-trim immediately bulletin" that reveals the voting records of congressmen. The society offers educational videos and has a nationwide speakers' bureau. "We try to get as much publicity as we can," Alvarez said. "We don't endorse candidates and we don't contribute to candidates' campaigns — all we give is facts."

### Focus on Congress

Alvarez, a designer for a steam turbine operation for GE in Schenectady, N.Y., said he joined the organization because he wanted to know how his congressman voted, how much he spends, and what the consequent cost per household is for that spending.

"There is always so much blame on the president and Congress, I wanted to know what Congress was spending our money on."

Harold Shurtleff, the society's New England coordinator, came to the Alvarez house at 76 South Onota St. "and gave a pitch to a couple of people," Alvarez said. The society plans to show a video on the Pittsfield public cable television station in the near future.

Asked if he was politically affiliated, he said he is a registered Republican this year. "But that doesn't mean we endorse Republicans; we don't endorse anybody."

Founded by the late Robert Welch of Belmont, the society takes its name from a missionary-turned-soldier, Capt. John Morrison Birch, who was killed by the Chinese communists soon after World War II, according to the society's brochure. "We fully intend to bring about an era of less government, more responsibility and — with God's help — a better world," the brochure states.

The brochure says that every major conservative endeavor has been aided by tapping into the society's educational network. In the past, the organization has urged the repeal of the federal income tax and of the Social Security laws and the withdraws, of the United States from the United Nations.

Society headquarters were consolidated in 1989 in Appleton, Wisc., Shurtleff said. The society had a chapter in Pitsfield in the mid-1960s, when the East Coast public relations director at the time, Thomas J. Davis of White Plains, N.Y., said there were about 1,500 members in Massachusetts and 100,000 in the nation.

The then-leader of the Pittsfield chapter, James D. Stock of Dalton, said that the organization had "18 to 20 members." 'We believe that we can create an understanding as to the proper role of government with less than 100 members' in any given congressional district.

Alvarez said there are "around a handful of members here now" and "upward of 50,000 in the nation."

"We are not in the numbers game, and we believe we can create an understanding as to the proper role of government with less than 100 members" in any given congressional district, Shurtleff said.

### Steady growth cited

New England now has about 600 members and a slow and steady growth, he said. There are more than 100 towns and cities in Connecticut, Massachusetts and Rhode Island in which weekly television programs by the society are shown, he added.

Alvarez has been a member of the society since 1988 and on the staff since 1990. About 40 full-time people are working around the country in the field, he said.

Asked if he considered himsel to the far right politically, Alvares replied, "What's far right? Abid ing by the Constitution, or making your own laws?"

He claimed that the Birch So ciety is a strictly educational organization whose aim is to inform the public.

# Birch Society forms chapter in Pittsfield

By Mary-Jane Tichenor Berkshire Eagle Staff

PITTSFIELD — The John Birch Society has formed a Pittsfield chapter that claims to be non-political, although in the past most observers placed it at the far right of the political spectrum.

Headed by Daniel N. Alvarez of Pittsfield, the local chapter plans "to educate and inform the citizens about the proper role of government, the steady erosion of our liberties and what honorable steps can be taken to safeguard our freedoms," Alvarez said.

The society issues a triannual "tax-trim immediately bulletin" that reveals the voting records of congressmen. The society offers educational videos and has a nationwide speakers' bureau. "We try to get as much publicity as we can," Alvarez said. "We don't endorse candidates and we don't contribute to candidates' campaigns — all we give is facts."

### Focus on Congress

Alvarez, a designer for a steam turbine operation for GE in Schenectady, N.Y., said he joined the organization because he wanted to know how his congressman voted, how much he spends, and what the consequent cost per household is for that spending.

"There is always so much blame on the president and Congress, I wanted to know what Congress was spending our money on."

Harold Shurtleff, the society's New England coordinator, came to the Alvarez house at 76 South Onota St. "and gave a pitch to a couple of people," Alvarez said. The society plans to show a video on the Pittsfield public cable television station in the near future.

Asked if he was politically affiliated, he said he is a registered Republican this year. "But that doesn't mean we endorse Republicans; we don't endorse anybody."

Founded by the late Robert Welch of Belmont, the society takes its name from a missionary-turned-soldier, Capt. John Morrison Birch, who was killed by the Chinese communists soon after World War II, according to the society's brochure. "We fully intend to bring about an era of less government, more responsibility and — with God's help — a better world," the brochure states.

The brochure says that every major conservative endeavor has been aided by tapping into the society's educational network. In the past, the organization has urged the repeal of the federal income tax and of the Social Security laws and the withdrawal of the United States from the United Nations

Society headquarters were consolidated in 1989 in Appleton, Wisc., Shurtleff said. The society had a chapter in Pitsfield in the mid-1960s, when the East Coast public relations director at the time, Thomas J. Davis of White Plains, N.Y., said there were about 1,500 members in Massachusetts and 100,000 in the nation.

The then-leader of the Pittsfield chapter, James D. Stock of Dalton, said that the organization had "18 to 20 members." 'We believe that we can create an understanding as to the proper role of government with less than 100 members' in any given congressional district.

Alvarez said there are "around a handful of members here now" and "upward of 50,000 in the nation."

"We are not in the numbers game, and we believe we can create an understanding as to the proper role of government with less than 100 members" in any given congressional district, Shurtleff said.

### Steady growth cited

New England now has about 600 members and a slow and steady growth, he said. There are more than 100 towns and cities in Connecticut, Massachusetts and Rhode Island in which weekly television programs by the society are shown, he added.

Alvarez has been a member of the society since 1988 and on the staff since 1990. About 40 full-time people are working around the country in the field, he said.

Asked if he considered himself to the far right politically, Alvarez replied, "What's far right? Abiding by the Constitution, or making your own laws?"

He claimed that the Birch Society is a strictly educational organization whose aim is to inform the public.

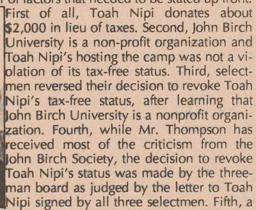
### **EDITORIAL**

BY RON MUSE

# First Amendment is a two-edged sword

lot has been written lately about the situation involving the use of Toah Nipi by John Birch University for its summer camp. And it seems that the vast majority of opinion is that the Rindge selectmen have somehow abridged the First Amendment by questioning whether JBU was a legitimate use of Toah Nipi, a religious camp which receives taxfree status from the town, with Dale Thompson receiving the brunt of the criticism for making comments that he did not like the publicity the town received for hosting JBU.

There are a number of factors that needed to be stated up front.



Nipi signed by all three selectmen. Fifth, a decision on whether JBU will be at Toah Nipi next summer will be made by the two entities involved, not the Rindge selectmen.

While we admit that the selectmen jumped the gun in trying to revoke Toah Nipi's tax exemption without all of the facts, their initial question was a valid one. The question being why should Rindge taxpayers subsidize a camp that is political in nature. It would have been best if the board had gathered its facts before making its decision, but it seems to us the issue was raised out of concern for the residents of Rindge and is consistent with the board's duties. Again, the problems was not with the board's motives, but instead with its procedure.

However, if the Young Communist University had rented Toah Nipi for their summer camp, we probably would have heard from more conservative voices (probably including the John Birch Society) complaining about taxpayers having to fund political platforms and what a misuse of public money it was. That too would have been a valid question.

Mr. Thompson has stated his opinion that he was unhappy with the publicity the camp received and how it reflected on Rindge. The First Amendment defends his right to speak his mind as it supports John Birch University's right to hold a summer camp and allow its members send letters to local newspapers to criticize Mr. Thompson's statements.

While we might not all agree on political viewpoints, we should remember the same First Amendment gives us all the right to free speech. Its purpose is not to let us say what we want and make the other guy shut up.

# Birch summer camp coming back to Rindge

### Toah-Nipi retreat center says John Birch University program meets its requirements

By ERIC POOR

Monadnock Ledger Staff

RINDGE - In spite of the negative reaction of town officials last year, the Toah-Nipi retreat center will allow the John Birch University summer camp program to return this summer.

In a related development, the local Birch Society Chapter is going to hold a yard sale to benefit the camp program to be held July 17-

"Camp Conspiracy," as it was often referred to in the press, received media attention from newspapers throughout the six-state New England region.

Publicity so upset selectmen last summer that they tried to revoke the tax-exempt status of the

retreat center.

The selectmen's objection to the camp was based on their assumption that the John Birch Society was a political group rather than a charitable organization.

If that were the case, it would not have qualified for a tax exemp-

The threat to revoke the tax exempt status of the 147-acre retreat center caused Operations Director Ronald Chapman and Ernie Bauder, president of the board of

"We decided they fall in all the guidelines we have for groups using our facilities."

Ronald Chapman, Toah-Nipi retreat center

directors, to bring documentation to the selectmen, showing them the non-profit status of the John Birch University as an educational organization.

The center was given its property tax exemption as a result of a settlement in 1990 of a lawsuit over property taxes.

The center makes an annual do-

nation of \$2,500 to the town in spite of the fact that it operates at a loss each year.

After reviewing the IRS documentation of the John Birch University, selectmen decided to reverse their decision to revoke the charitable property tax exemption for 1993.

In relating that decision to Chapman and Bauder, selectman Dale Thompson, now chairman of selectmen, told them it would be in the best interest of the town and the center for Toah Nipi to avoid being used by organizations that generated the kind of publicity that offended them.

"Our recommendation is that in the future you consider organizations that don't have the image this

last one had," Thompson said at the time.

Chapman says the center considered the way the selectmen handled the situation in making the decision to welcome the JBU camp again this summer.

"We decided they fall in all the guidelines we have for groups using our facilities," he told the Ledger Monday.

In related news, the local chapter of the Birch Society will be holding a vard sale.

The Rindge Chapter of the John Birch Society will hold a yard sale May 7, from 9 a.m. to 3 p.m. at 371 Middle Winchendon Road (off Route 202) in Rindge.

The items on sale at the yard

sale include used fur tiques, tools, clothes, lectibles.

All proceeds are earm the Society's John Birch ty summer camp pro Rindge.

According to a Birc press release sent to the "JBU's summer camp has been adopted for th of restoring the pillars public.

"The courses taught at camp get back to basics. C return home with a clear the proper role of governn become a positive i among their peers in sch at colleges," the release re

# Local activists seek approval for forming world federation

# By Brad Skillman Staff Writer

When voters in Lexington and Lincoln go to the polls next Tuesday, they will find a 10th question on the ballot.

The first nine have garnered varied amounts of statewide attention, with Questions 6 and 7, the graduated income tax questions, foremost in a lot of voters' minds. But in its own small way, Question 10 could have more impact on the world's future than the other nine combined.

At least, that's what supporters of Question 10 would have you think.

The question reads: "Shall the state representative from this district be instructed to vote for an amendment to the Massachusetts Constitution that would allow the people of Massachusetts to vote to exercise their right of self-government not only the United States Congress, but also in international affairs, throughout a constitutional and representative United Nations Global Federation framed with an enforceable Bill of Rights?"

The text of Question 10 is somewhat difficult to comprehend, concedes Paul Anderson, one of the local co-leaders of the movement supporting Question 10.

When people first hear about the question, "they ask questions, mostly," Anderson said. "They ask 'what exactly do you mean by a constitutional global federation?"

The best example of that, he responds, is the conference to address the weaknesses of the Articles of Confederation, held in Philadelphia in 1787. The result of that conference: the U.S. Constitution.

A similar gathering is needed to address the weaknesses inherent in the United Nations, Anderson said.

Formed almost 50 years ago, the U.N. is "really out of date" said Anderson. Although it was created, among other reasons, to "end the scourge of war," Anderson argued that the U.N. is relatively helpless to cope with the conflicts besetting the world today.

"It's an extension of the founding fathers' ideals into the international arena," he added.

As an example, Anderson pointed to the problems the U.S. is having with Sadaam Hussein. The U.S. and the U.N. have been unsuccessful in their attempts to remove him from power. A more powerful U.N. could try him for violating international law.

This more powerful U.N. would



STAFF PHOTO BY KEN MARTIN

Former presidential candidate John Anderson stands by for a copy of the Constitution from "Benjamin Franklin" at a meeting of the World Federalist Organization at Clarke Middle School last Saturday.

deal with only international matters
— individual nations would be treated like individual states, dealing with
their own problems.

The idea of a stronger U.N. is not new. Back in the 1940s, there was a call for a World Federation with much support coming from within

Massachusetts. In the 1940s, 22 states passed resolutions calling for a world federation. And as recently as last year, the Massachusetts House of Representatives passed a resolution calling for a stronger world governing organization.

Still, this is the first time a ballot question has gone to the people in such a way, said John Anderson, a presidential candidate in 1980 and president of the World Federalist Association.

The question is somewhat vague on the details, but purposely so, Anderson said. "It is an experiment, an experiment that can serve as a torchlight to illuminate the area."

For example, the question of representation hasn't been settled. Under the present system, a vote from one small country is equal to the same vote as one large country. John Anderson suggested the votes be weighted toward more population-based. But the makeup is far from being determined, as is membership in the proposed body.

Anderson said there has been lukewarm response from Clinton administration officials. And Paul Anderson concedes that the biggest fear is that the U.S. would have to give up some of its sovereignty in

order to make the federation work.

But individual states have sovereign powers, he points out. And Massachusetts and California are able to work together to resolve disputes, though there are different laws governing the two states, so why can't it be applied on an international basis between countries, Paul Anderson asked.

In a 1992 essay for *Time*, then-editor-at-large (and now an official in the State Department) Strobe Talbott voiced his support for such a federation.

"The best mechanism for democracy, whether at the level of the multinational state, or that of the planet as a whole, is not an all-powerful Leviathan or centralized superstate, but a federation, a union of separate states that allocate certain powers to a central government while retaining many others for themselves," Talbott wrote.

"The U.S. is still the best example of a multi-national federal state. If that model does indeed work globally, it would be the logical extension of the Founding Fathers' wisdom."

There has been minimal opposition to Question 10, with only the John Birch Society so far taking a public stand against the question.

Opposing view

"What [voters] are voting for is totake away our constitution and give : powers to an international organization," said Harold Shurtleff, New England coordinator of the John 's Birch Society. "It's completely incompatible with our values."

Would such a group promote individual rights and national sovereignty or would it promote socialism, globalism and world taxation, Shurtleff asked rhetorically, indicating later that it was the latter.

The United Nations has been a complete failure, failing to act on issues such as when the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan. "Powerful people love war," Shurtleff said. "Wars are very profitable to them. War is big government's best friend."

Greater government control leads to more wars, said Shurtleff. His solution would be to abolish the United Nations and have countries form alliances with one another instead.

It's precisely those problems with the U.N., however, that makes Question 10 supporters look for solutions.

"There ought to be a possible forum for heading off the conflagrations that threaten the world," John Anderson said.

control for a six month period.

A NO VOTE would make no change in existing rent control laws or in the authority of cities and towns to adopt rent control.

# QUESTION 10

# A stronger United Nations

Shall the state representative from this district be instructed to vote for an amendment to the Massachusetts Constitution that would allow the people of Massachusetts to vote to exercise their right of self-government not only through the United States Congress, but also, in international affairs, through a constitutional and representative United Nations Global Federation framed with an enforceable Bill of Rights?

# The Lexington Minuteman Thursday, November 3, 1994

<u>p. 31</u>

# RAMINGHAM POLITICS

### Inside Scoop

November 22, 1994 The TAB, page 5

### Making the (first) grade

The latest issue of Dialogue, the Framingham School Department's quarterly newsletter, features an interview conducted by first-grade

with Maurice "Moe" Downey Jr., the new principal of the Brophy Elementary School.

In the course of the interview, we learn that Downey is 48 years old, lives in Brighton and was previously the principal Kathleen Pendergast of an elementary and a middle school in Boston.

"Why are you so nice?" a student named Ryan asked.

"I like my job and I'm happy," Downey answered. "Also, since I want others to be nice, I need to be nice first."

"Why do you always come out at recess?" asked Heather.

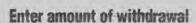
"I try to be where the students are," Downey said. "Besides, sometimes I need to get out of the office and sometimes I like to play with you or say hi."

"Why do you have so much work?" asked Michael.

"I don't know," he said. "It is a big job. There are a lot of people to take care of."

"Are you going to take the good kids to McDonald's for lunch?" asked Jose.

"I have some surprises," Downey told him. "Yes, we'll do something."



At last week's meeting of the Finance Committee, Kathleen Pendergast listened as several department heads defended Town Meeting articles that would require additional

When it came time for the Capital Budget Committee member to approach the table, she felt compelled to sum up the scene.

"What do they think we are, the Chase Manhattan Bank?" she asked.

### Fits and TRIM

Over the months, a table near the main entrance to the Framingham Police Station on Union Avenue has been a depository for rightwing literature.

We don't know who is responsible, but several weeks ago a stack of pamphlets and fliers published by the John Birch Society were discovered amid accident report forms





Ed Markey

and youth league sign-up

Last week, we came across the National Trim Bulletin. No. it's not a Richard Simmons fanzine. It's a triannual publication by the Wisconsin-based group Tax Reform Immediately.

"What's worse, a rogue cop or a rogue Congressman?" a headline

"A policeman who fails to respect the law he's sworn to uphold is a rarity," the flier reads. "Once exposed, he'll be brought to justice. But a Congressman who doesn't respect the law he's swom to uphold - the constitution — is no rarity."

Inside are a variety of articles and tidbits decrying such "unconstitutional" things as food stamps and the Haitian blockade. These are illustrated with a clip art Uncle Sam, captioned: "He's your uncle, not your dad or your doctor."

The back page, part of a specially zoned package, calls U.S. Rep. Ed Markey part of a "rogue Congress" for his voting in favor of arts endowments, agriculture subsidies, foreign aid and the crime bill. TRIM claims that these votes cost the average household \$5,660

### This fall, at the house of ushers ...

The new 14-screen General Cinema on Route 9, next to Shoppers World, is scheduled to open in December. But after receiving a promotional postcard last week, we have to wonder which demographic the cinema's management is shooting for.

The postcard depicts an artist's rendition of what the new cineplex will look like from the outside. Listed on the marquee are the following films: "Casablanca," "Wings of Desire," "Philadelphia," "Tall Blonde Man With One Red Shoe," "Natural Born Killers," "Short Cuts," "Born in the USA," "Forrest Gump," "The Lion King," "Fresh," "Baghdad Cafe," "Mi Vida Loca," "Red Rock West" and

Of these films, we suspect that only the rerelease of "The Lion King" will actually be part of opening night. Walt Disney, we suspect, will be a bigger hit with holiday shoppers than Wim Wenders.

# Buston Glob. Armed and dangerous 1/6/95

There is a growing

movement that

uses theological

arguments to

encourage direct

confrontation.

### **CHIP BERLET**

any people assume that John C. Salvi 3d must be unbalanced - after all, what other explanation can there be for a person who allegedly sprays health clinics with bullets leaving death and destruction? Salvi's other reported actions add to this public assumption. He quotes the biblical book of Revelations; he meets with a Catholic priest and demands to distribute lurid photographs of aborted fetuses, charging that the Catholic Church is not doing enough to stop abortion; he confronts his parish on Christmas Eve for failing to live up to his interpretation of the Catholic faith and its obligations; he embraces violence while participating in a movement that calls itself prolife.

The courts will decide if Salvi is competent to stand trial, but each of his actions and statements can be traced to specific theological and political arguments promoted by organizations in the Boston area and nationwide.

The photographs of fetuses distributed by Salvi come from Human Life International, a right-wing Catholic antiabortion group with a chapter in Massachusetts. HLI promotes a highly dogmatic vision of Catholicism that is critical of liberal Catholics around the issues of abortion, sex education, homosexuality and feminism. HLI distributes books with titles such as "The Feminist Takeover." "Ungodly Rage: The Hidden Face of

Catholic Feminism," and "New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies.'

The last book promotes the longstanding conspiracy theories of ultraconservative and far right groups. Under the umbrella of the little-known "Patriots" movement, groups that fear a "New World Order conspiracy" held a meeting in November at Burlington High School. Speakers included John Birch Society stalwart Samuel L. Blumenfeld, Sandra Martinez of Concerned Women for America and leading antiabortion organizer Dr. Mildred Jefferson. Both the Birch Society and CWA are active in the antiabortion movement. Jefferson is in leadership roles in both the National Right to Life Committee and Massachusetts Citizens for Life. Salvi attended at least one meeting of Massachusetts Citizens for Life and met with several of its leaders.

While Jefferson spoke, attendees browsed three tables of literature brought by Den's Gun Shop in Lakeville. One book offered instruction in the use of the Ruger .22 rifle, the weapon allegedly used by Salvi. Other books contain diagrams on how to build bombs and incendiary devices. One title was "Improved Weapons of the American Underground." You could even purchase the book "Hunter" by neo-Nazi William Pierce of the National Alliance. "Hunter" is a book about parasitic Jews destroying America and the need for armed civilians to carry out political assassinations to preserve the white race. Leaflets from the National Alliance attacking the New World Order and "minority parasites" have been appearing in Cambridge, Somerville and other Boston-area communities.

One speaker, Ed Brown, runs the Constitutional Defense Militia of New Hampshire. Brown passed out brochures offering "Firearms Training, Combat Leadership, Close Combat, and Intelligence Measures." Brown is part of the growing armed militia movement, which is the militant wing of the Patriots movement. Several months ago Planned Parenthood held a press conference in New York, where it released information about a Patriots meeting in Wisconsin, where antiabortion activists and armed militia proporents shared the podium.

A key figure in training armed civilian militias was the featured afternoon speaker at the Bulington meeting. Robert K. Spear is the author of "Living Unter the New World Order" and "Surviving Global Slavery." According to Spear, we are living in the "end times" predicted in he book of Revelations. True Christians will be asked to make scriffces to defend their faith and prepare the way for the return & Christ. Spear's plan is the formation of armed Christian commnities.

The idea that we are in the end times 1 growing in rightwing Christian evangelical circles. While preuminantly a Protestant phenomenon, there are small groups dogmatic and charismatic Catholics that also are embracing en times theology. Like Salvi, they point to the book of Revenions. Spear

cited Revelations 13, the prophes) hat in the end times, Christians will be asked accept the Satanic "Mark of the Beast" at reject

Christ. These views are hardly margal on the Christian Right. Pat Robertson, a legg figure in the religious right whose Chrid Coalition is credited with helping elect ma Republican congressmen, has been emphasiz ing end times themes on the TV program "700 On the fringes of the antiabortion move-

ment are groups that argue that it is morally justifiable to kill abortion providers. In recent years the most militant antiabortion groups have been influenced by the theology of Christian Reconstructionism or dominion theology, which argue that true Christians must physically confront secular and sinful society and return it to God. Through predominantly composed of right-wing Protestants, a similar movement among doctrinaire Catholics has emerged. The trajectory of Philip Lawler from the editorship of the Catholic publication The Pilot to the Catholic League for Religious and Civil Rights to Operation Rescue is one example of this drift toward militancy. Last spring Salvi joined 300 antiabortion demonstrators outside the Planned Parenthood clinic in Brookline, where pamphlets were circulated citing Operation Rescue estimates that 18,000 abortions were performed annually at the facility.

There is no evidence that Salvi attended the Patriots meeting in Burlington or that the rhetoric or ideas of any of the groups or individuals mentioned directly influenced his actions. The fact remains, however, that there is a growing right-wing social movement that uses theological arguments to encourage direct confrontation of its targets and tolerates discussions of armed resistance. Its adherents scapegoat abortion providers, gays and lesbians, feminists, even environmental activists. Some have called feminists who support abortion rights "femi-Nazis" and argued that abortion is a genocide worse than that of Hitler. One slogan is "If you really think abortion is murder, then

For some who hear this message, all that's left is to pull the trigger.

Chip Berlet is an analyst at Political Research Associat

# Speaker rails against gun control at Birch-sponsored talk

# By Eric Poor

Monadnock Ledger Staff

RINDGE — Gun control is antisemitic.

Guns and freedom go hand in hand, and so do gun control and genocide. So said a speaker Saturday in Rindge who also said the NRA abandoned gun rights when it fought private ownership of machine guns.

Bruce Chesley, Massachusetts coordinator for Jews For The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, spoke to 20 people during a brunch at Lilly's On The Pond, at a meeting of the John Birch Society's Rindge chapter.

Chesley was introduced by Harold Shurtleff, regional coordinator for the Birch Society, who said he was "one of the Gentiles" in the Jewish organization.

"They're similar to the John Birch Society in that they don't compromise," said Shurtleff.

What they don't compromise on is gun control. Chesley said Jewish opposition to gun control stems from the murder of millions of Jews by the Nazis. He said if Hitler hadn't been able to disarm the Jews the Holocaust wouldn't have happened.

To illustrate that point, Chesley spoke of a handgun on display in the Holocaust Museum. It is a replica of one of the five inexpensive .38-cal. pistols smuggled into the Warsaw ghetto and used to hold off elite Nazi troops during a rebellion that allowed thousands to escape. Thousands more would have died, Chesley said, if those

"Gun control is anti-semitic," Chesley said. "It is an infringe"Don't call them assault weapons. They are liberty weapons."

Bruce Chesley
Jews For The Preservation
of Firearms Ownership

ment on the individual's God-given right and duty to know how to use firearms to defend themselves. Gun control also presupposes the innocent to be guilty."

Jews For The Preservation of Firearms Ownership is a 5-yearold organization founded by Aaron Zelman, who Chesley described as

a "born again Jew" as a result of service in Vietnam. The organization is headquartered in Milwaukee, Wis.

"A huge number of Jews own guns and are opposed to gun control," said Chesley.

Chesley said he, and many others, felt anti-Jewish sentiment would be worse if Jews weren't armed, and the organization has attracted many Holocaust survivors.

The organization puts out a newsletter, Maccabee, to promote opposition to gun control. Chesley said the nature of the newsletter is "provocative." One asks what Adolf Hitler and Sarah Brady have in common. The answer, according

to the newsletter, is both favored gun control.

"The point is, we're provocative enough to encourage talk," he said.

Advertisements by the group have been provocative enough so that even some gun magazines won't run their ads, he said.

Many of the articles from Maccabee were used in the organizations first book, Gun Control: Gateway to Tyranny.

The book compares the 1968 Gun Control Act to the German laws used to disarm the Jews and other ethnic minorities that were later herded into the death camps. The book cites 33 direct comparisons, said Chesley.

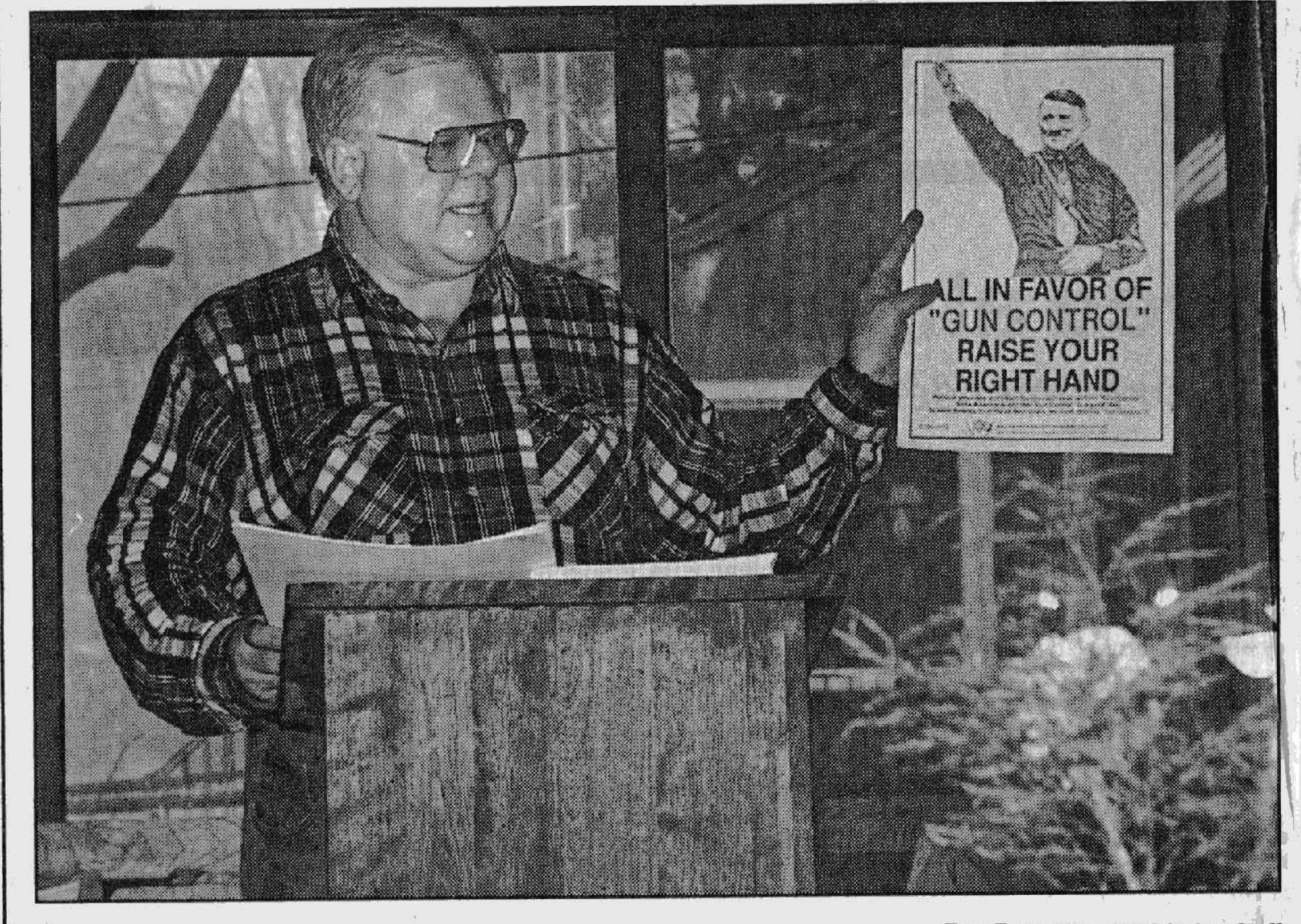
"The 1968 Gun Control Act had Nazi roots," he said.

A second book, Lethal Laws, was published last year. Its cover is a photo of skulls displayed in a Nazi concentration camp oven. In one chapter the book charts the gun control laws it says led to seven major 20th century genocides that killed 56 million people throughout the world.

Chesley said his organization regards the National Rifle Association as having "a failed policy that has encouraged the enactment of gun control laws." He said the NRA's policies began failing in 1934

Turn to GUNS ......Page 16

PAGE 16 Thursday, January 19, 1995 MONADNOCK LEDGER



ERIC POOR/Monadnock Ledger Staff

Bruce Chesley makes a visual point during his talk at the John Birch Society Saturday. The poster he is holding compares gun control with Adolf Hitler.

# Speaker slams gun control

► GUNS .....(from Page 4)

when it did not oppose the National Firearms Act that outlawed private ownership of machine guns.

Chesley said the latest gun control legislation banning certain types of assault weapons further erodes the Constitutional right to bear arms.

"Don't call them assault weapons," he said. "They are liberty weapons."

Chesley said the United Nations definition of genocide was "murder by group," and it would not be impossible that even the

U.S. Government could engage in genocide against a religious group.

"We have to look in horror at what happened to the Branch Davidians at Waco," he said. "It was so close to what happened in Nazi Germany that it's frightening."

# Fringe Groups 6/11/95 Gain Acceptance From State Houses

By HOWARD WITT Chicago Tribune

ost Oklahomans probably don't believe the United Nations is engaged in a sinister plot to take over the United States and transform it into a slave

country under the domination of a one-world global government.

But that didn't deter the Oklahoma House of Representatives from unanimously adopting a resolution demanding that the U.S. Congress "refrain from taking any further steps" toward realization of the scheme.

Most people in Colorado, Nevada and Tennessee likely have never heard of a plan supposedly hatched by the National Governors' Association to assemble a secret constitutional convention that would rewrite the U.S. Constitution and hand over control of the country to the "New World Order" and the United Nations.

But legislators in those states and many others nevertheless have shied away from participating in a proposed national conference of state leaders out of precisely such a

And it's a fair guess that many motorists in the Midwest would scoff at the notion that road signs posted along the highways contain secret, coded directions put up to guide invading troops from foreign countries when they sweep across the heartland as part of a U.N. takeover of the United States.

But that hasn't kept Indiana road crews from modifying the signs in an effort to keep militia groups and other "defenders" of America from tearing them down.

Quietly, deliberately and virtually unnoticed, the nation's extreme rightwing groups have begun to insinuate some of their wildest theories into the American political mainstream.

Quietly, deliberately and virtually unnoticed, the nation's extrem right-wing groups have begun to insinuate some of their wildest the ories into the American political mainstream. In the wake of the Oklahoma City bombing, it is wor rying to national political leaders.

"I am totally amazed, dumbstruck and alarmed by this," said Dan Sprague, executive director of the Council of State Governments. a national legislative organization that counts leaders of all 50 states as members. "I think we're discovering that the country is a lot mor

Often they are doing it with sophisticated lobbying campaigns aimed at exploiting one of the oldest traditions of the American den ocratic system: the readiness of state legislatures to pass barely scrutinized resolutions that have r legal effect. The right-wing groups then employ those "official" endorsements to bolster their recruit ing efforts and anti-government campaigns.

culiar notions about the threat of the "New World Order," with roots in the political philosophies of Lyn don LaRouche and the John Birch Society, have started earning reco nition - and legitimacy - in sta legislatures across the nation.

troubled than we ever imagined."

While that sentiment appears conventional enough, civil rights activists caution that states' rights campaigns have long been tainted by the support of white supremacist groups. "What used to be Klan rhetoric is now mainstream," said Noah Chandler, director of the Center for Democratic Renewal, a civil rights group in Atlanta. "It starts off very coded, and people don't really un-As a result, some of the most pe

> gation in place." The potential reach of the extremist groups came into focus earlier this year after the National Governors' Association and the Council of State Governments proposed a "conference of the states" for Oct. 23-25 in Philadelphia and asked legislatures in each of the 50

derstand what they are supporting.

But traditionally, states' rights is-

sues have been used to keep segre-

states to send representatives. The conference was supposed to be a bipartisan, national strategy session where state leaders would trade ideas for resisting what they

See Page 4: Fringe

Fringe-

Sometimes the extremists are

compelling government agencies to

bend to their conspiracy theories,

as when the road crews must pre-

emptively remove the road signs. In

some Western states, federal forest

rangers have been forced to curtail

militia members, believing the heli-

copters to be part of the U.N. inva-

sion force, have threatened to shoot

Other right-wing shibboleths,

litia movement that the federal

the Branch Davidian siege in

such as the fervent belief of the mi-

government deliberately set out to

Waco, Texas, will soon get a hear-

ing in Washington when Congress

Liberal groups that monitor the

extreme right estimate that about

50 local, state and federal of-

ficeholders — most prominent

among them Rep. Helen Che-

the "patriot" movement.

noweth, R-Idaho, and Rep. Steve

Stockman, R-Texas - won their

jobs with significant backing from

Thirty-five counties in five West-

ern states have declared themselves

exempt from federal jurisdiction;

some of them demand that federal

permission of local sheriffs before

venturing onto county lands.

law enforcement officials obtain the

And at least seven states have

passed so-called "10th Amendment"

resolutions that reaffirm the lan-

guage of the 10th Amendment to

the states all powers not specifi-

ernment.

cally delegated to the federal gov-

the Constitution, which reserves to

opens an inquiry into the Waco

murder women and children during

them down.

routine helicopter flights because

(Continued from Page One) perceived as increasing encroachment on their powers by the federal government - an idea that seemed to fit perfectly with the nation's current anti-Washington political temperament. And 10 state legislatures quickly approved sending delegates.

But then right-wing groups began spreading on their extensive fax and computer networks the notion that the conference actually planned to transform itself into a constitutional convention, repeal the Second Amendment right to bear arms and then destroy the nation's founding principles in preparation for surrendering the country to the U.N. Particularly ominous for them was the fact that the proposed conference coincided with United Nations Day on Oct. 24.

They started lobbying state legislators to stay away. And partly as a result, 21 states have now either refused to consider sending delegates to the conference or declined outright, all but dooming the meet-

"The militia groups and the patriot organizations and the John Birch Society and a lot of gunrelated-type organizations concluded that this was part of a larger global conspiracy that would essentially mutate this conference into a constitutional convention.' Utah Gov. Mike Leavitt, chairman of the Republican Governors Association and a key sponsor of the conference, told the Associated Press. "The logic is beyond me."

Sprague, of the Council of State Governments, concedes that his group failed to anticipate the grassroots lobbying campaign - and failed to counter the propaganda against it with clearer explanations of what the conference was supposed to be about.

But that's not the only extremist campaign that the council, an information clearinghouse for state legislatures, has missed. Sprague said he was also not aware of Oklahoma's anti-New World Order resolution.

Since its passage in March 1994, the Oklahoma resolution - which, among other things, demands that the United States cease its support

Since its passage in March 1994, the Oklahoma resolution — which, among other things, demands that the United States cease its support for the U.N. — has been adopted as model language by extremist groups and has been introduced in California's lower house.

for the U.N. - has been adopted as model language by extremist groups and has been introduced in California's lower house.

"Whereas global government would mean the destruction of our Constitution and corruption of ... our freedom and our way of life ... the United States Congress is hereby memorialized to cease any support for the establishment of a 'new world order' or to any form of global government" is how part of the resolution reads.

The author of the resolution, former Oklahoma state Rep. John Monks, said he was inspired to draft it after reading materials from the John Birch Society outlining the supposed threat posed by an impending one-world govern-

After perfunctory scrutiny and no debate, the Oklahoma House approved the statement in a unanimous voice vote.

"There's a very real reason to be concerned about these trends," said Ken Toole, president of the Montana Human Rights Network, which monitors right-wing extremist groups. "People need to recognize that as these bizarre ideas gain currency in legislative and political arenas, that has the effect of emboldening the wackos on the

"When you get people who are clearly fringe, being listened to in the august halls of government, that has tremendous legitimizing power."

# Chicago Tribune June 11, 1995

# Can our country be crumbling??

John Birch Society speaker says yes

shadeles By Eric Poor and

nied Monadnock Ledger Staff add b

headmaster of the Dublin Christ- 11 ian Academy, was the speaker Saturday at the monthly meeting of the Rindge Chapter of the John Birch Society. Loom odt in retind

He told the two dozen people in 's the audience that the country, founded as a democratic republic, was becoming a social democracy h and in danger of losing the vision offered by the men who drafted the Constitution. styling tooract put 1)-

Moody's topic was "The Crumbling Republic." He offered a to three-legged stool as a model of a the three principles supporting "rule by the people." The three principles he defined as political, spiritual and economic. Removing or undermining any of the three would cause collapse, he said, just as taking any one leg from the stool would leave it unable to stand.

Moody defined the political leg of the country as the type of government. wittout Mig! onothe 10

"Our forefathers did not estab-

➤ Turn to BIRCH......Page 28



Enc Poor/Monadnock Ledger Staff Dr. Leon Moody makes a point at the Rindge John Birch Society meeting Saturday.

# Is our country (crumbling)?

► BIRCH .....(from Page 15)

and the men who framed the re- you are the repository of those public recognized that Moody orights," Moody said. quoted, Thomas Jefferson's writ-16 . He said the U.S. has "a growing ings in Declaration of Indepen- system of government that is de-

dence, that "all men are created" equal and endowed by their crelish a democracy," Moody said, ator with certain unalienable "Iney knew the dangers of that, They established a republic."

They established a republic."

He said rights are God-given "God gave us these rights and

ciding what our rights will be."

"We no longer have a republic, but a social democracy," he said.

Moody said "original rights" allowed free participation in such endeavors as helping others in need. That has now become a mandate by vote to give that power to the government, he

# AUBURN MAGAZINE

Volume II

Spring 1995

Issue II

# Birch Society says magazine acting as censor

[Editor's note: The following unedited article was submitted by the Regional Coordinator of the John Birch Society.]

The Fall 1994 issue of "Auburn Maga" Society's positions. If the "Auburn Magazine" contained three articles about the John Birch Society that painted a distorted picture of the Society and its members.

The John Birch Society shows its videos on public access stations across the country. We have well over 200 towns and cities in New England including Boston which air our programs on a weekly basis. Some cable stations require membership and a membership fee; others do not. Public access programs are generally available to residents in a given town or city. The writer's main point is that taxpayers' money is being used to propagate "Birchite propaganda." The writer has every right to object to the airing of our programs and petition the

town to change the policy. But it must be pointed out that all citizens of Auburn have access including taxpaying John Birchers. The town of Auburn and its employees may or may not agree with the

Society's positions. If the "Auburn Magazine" finds our views so repugnant, they can use the station to rebut us. As of this writing, our programs have generated some responses but no recruits as claimed by the article. And if they did, it should be of no concern to "Auburn Magazine." Freedom of association hasn't been completely outlawed.

As mentioned above, we have no problem with those who disagree with our views and ideology. But labeling us anti-Semites, equating us with the KKK and claiming that we consider David Koresh a hero is clearly ridiculous.

The society welcomes into its ranks men and women from all racial, religious and ethnic backgrounds. The author of the

anti-Semitism ("Jew-baiting") on the video "America's Godly Heritage." The narrator of the program, David Earton, did exhaustive research into the religious roots of our nation. If the writer disagrees with the research that is his right. But how he concludes that the tape is anti-Semitic is beyond this writer. Would he react as negatively if a local Humanist aired a program that attempted to document that our nation's founders were atheists?

The most outrageous article was "Birchites consider cop killing rapist a hero." In this "journalist jewel" the writer bases his accusation on an article that ran on our bi-weekly magazine "The New American" and the fact that some JBS articles did send copies to one of our members in Auburn and claims to have made three changes. However, the writer still labelled us anti-Semitic and equated us with the KKK. Some changes. The articles' author bases his charges of

members participated in a demonstration at the 1994 Battle of Lexington reenactment. While we never claimed Koresh a hero, we believe the action of the BATF was a gross usurpation of power resulting in the death of innocent children. The BATF is an agency out of control behaving more like SS storm troopers than law enforcement officials. The Birch Society pro cop killer? The police have a strong ally in the JBS as our Support Your Local Police "ad hoc" committee members can testify. One could twist "Auburn Magazine's" viewpoint of the Waco tragedy by saying that "Auburn Magazine" supports baby killing storm roopers.

We don't know what motivated the "Auburn Magazine" to write such false and malicious articles. (Perhaps the writer fashions himself the "de facto" censor of Auburn.) Such malicious articles while certainly not in our best interest, destroy the credibility of the paper.

### Guptill forms local chapter of the John Birch Society

By Lane Lambert The Patriot Ledger

MARSHFIELD - Gay Guptill, who recently ran unsuccessfully for the school committee, says she has formed a local chapter of the John

Birch Society.

Guptill and three other people attended the chapter's first meeting Monday night at the Ventress Memorial Library. The others included Harold Shurtleff of Hyde Park, the John Birch Society's New England coordinator, and guest speaker Bruce Chesley of Swampscott, representing a group called Jews for the Preservation of Firearms Ownership.

The fourth person at the meeting, which was recorded for airing on the local cable television channel, was Wendy McEttrick of Pembroke, who said she was invited by Guptill and attended out of curiosity, not because

she is a society member.

Guptill said she started the local chapter because the Birch Society is "pro-Constitution." For her, that means it advocates less government and unrestricted personal gun ownership, and is anti-abortion.

Founded in Belmont in 1958, the Birch Society is best known for being fiercely anti-Communist and for ad-

vocating that the United States withdraw from the United Nations.

Guptill said she has attended Boston-area meetings of the John Birch Society for the past year.

Shurtleff said there are about two dozen active members in the southof-Boston area, and about 500 in Massachusetts.

Chesley, the guest speaker, compared current U.S. gun control laws to those of Nazi Germany. He claimed that the 1968 federal gun law was modeled on the Nazi law.

Like other gun-control foes across the country, he pointed to the government's 1993 assault of the Branch Davidian cult in Waco, Texas, as an example of oppressive government

"By the United Nations definition of genocide, Waco was genocidal," Chesley said. Seventy-nine people, including 18 children, died in the fire that erupted during the raid by

federal agents.

Shurtleff said the Birch Society condemned the raid. He said he has sympathized with the subsequent rise of the militia movement but disagrees with some beliefs popular among the militias — such as the conspiracy theories that U.N. troops are preparing to occupy the United States.

me 44: Number 9

World/Nation

### Judge Overruled; Microsoft Deal OK'd

Page B1



Saturday, June 17,1995 - 50¢

Gun-Ownership Advocates Preach To A Small Crowd

> By ED BALLAM Valley News Staff Writer

WHITE RIVER JUNCTION - People may not have been born with guns in their hands, but everyone has an inalienable right to bear arms, a regional coordinator for the John Birch Society told a small audience at the Howard Johnson Restaurant last night.

"We say self-defense is a God-given right," said Harold S. Shurtleff, the New England coordinator for the John Birch Society. The society is a national group formed in 1958 that purports to oppose big government and internationalism. "Some might say, 'So, God gave out Uzis in the Garden of Eden.' No, he didn't ... but we still have the right to defend ourselves," Shurtleff said.

Shurtleff, who drove up from Boston, teamed with Bruce Chessley of Swampscott, Mass., a gentile representing Jews for the Preservation of Firearms Ownership (JPFO), for the presen-

66 Even though there aren't many of us here, if each of us influenced 10 or 15 people a week, there wouldn't be any gun control. It would be unthinkable. 99

Harold Shurtleff

Coordinator for the John Birch Society

tation on gun control.

The JPFO, founded in 1989, bills itself as "America's Aggressive Civil Rights Organization," according to information on tables in one corner of the room.

About 10 people turned out for the event, which was hosted by the Upper Valley Chapter (Continued on page A7)

- GUNS

### Juns

(Continued from page A1)

of the John Birch Society.

"The U.S. government is the biggest weapons dealer in the world," Shurtleff said. "If you're red Chinese, you can buy all the guns you want, but if you're an American in the U.S., watch out."

Quoting liberally from two books written by the founders of the JPFO, Chessley led the group through a comparison of gun control laws drafted in Nazi Germany decades ago, and more recent gun control laws in the United States. The books were on sale in the back of the room, along with a variety of posters, bumper stickers, magazines and newsletter subscriptions. A young man stood by to take orders.

"There are 33 comparison points," Chessley said, thumbing through the books, complete with old Gothic German type and reprinted and translated to modern English. "Gun control laws all have

their roots in Nazi Germany."

Pulling out a photo ID card from his left breast pocket, Chessley said it was his license to carry a concealed weapon issued by the state of Massachusetts. On it, he said, was a lot of "Nazi bureaucratic requirements," like his name and address, date of birth, place of birth and his occupation.

Those who want to carry weapons are "guilty of some sort of moral perversion" and the "innocent, law-abiding citizens" are not allow to carry weapons unless a bureaucrat says it's OK, Chessley

"They're asking for the same information the Nazis required," Chessley said. "...We need to learn where some of our enemies' laws came from if we are going to win back this country," Chessley said.

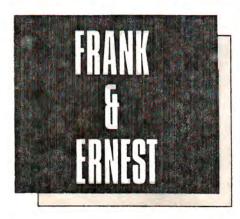
Touching briefly on the militia movement and what he called the unfair "demonization" of it,

Chessley said Second Amendment of the Constitution gives everyone the right to bear arms, including flame throwers, automatic weapons and, "if you can afford them, tanks and jets."

"It doesn't matter if you're a Jew or a Christian or worship a rock or tree or a frog, or a tree frog, you have an innate, God-given right to protect yourself and your neighborhood and even complete strangers," Chessley said.

Shurtleff said he was hoping for a larger turnout, not only to fill up a donation basket in the back of the room to help pay for the rental of the room, but to get the word out about government's plans to disarm its citizenry.

"We need your help," Shurtleff said to the handful of people. "Even though there aren't many of us here, it each of us influenced 10 or 15 people a week, there wouldn't be any gun control. It would be unthinkable."



Ernest says is looks like the John Birch Society is having trouble getting its message across in Marshfield. A recent society meeting drew a whopping crowd of three to hear coordinator Harold Shurtleff condemn the United Nations.

Frank thinks people are a little more worried about their schools and roadways to fret over what the United Nations is doing in Zimbabwe. Although, Frank adds, the Birchers always try to find a way to make a local connection like the demise of Zimbabwe is going to force us to close our schools.

#### - Editorial

#### Babbling Birchers need new image

From out of the past and into present day Marshfield comes the John Birch Society. Those of us who were around in the politically supercharged Barry Goldwater era of the mid-1960s will recall the Birchers, perhaps with a chuckle, as an undistinguished order of crazies seeking to find communists under every rock.

It's our impression that the babbling Birchers gradually lost favor among America's conservatives as more eloquent leaders emerged on the right. They gave our nation new insights into politics and economics that culminated in a revolution at the polls last November when the entire complexion of Congress changed — for the better, we believe.

We're not certain what's giving rise to renewed interest in the Birch movement — and in Marshfield, no less. Our town is certainly no bastion of small-mindedness and that, of course, may account for the fact that the local branch of the John Birch Society has just one dues-paying member, though it has held meetings at Ventress Library.

Marshfield's Birch society without doubt has a right to exist, solicit members and give its views on the issues of the day, even if those views are wild and woolly. Perhaps our modern-day Birchers will emerge as the best sideshow in town—or, better yet, they will give themselves a new raison d'etre as an organization for thinking people, instead of resurrecting its nutty old image.

#### Abortion issues discussed in Rindge

By ERIC POOR

Monadnock Ledger Staff

RINDGE — In a perfect world unborn women would have equal rights with the adult women who already have life, according to the African American woman surgeon who is the founder of the National Right to Life Committee.

Doctor Mildred Jefferson spoke about her belief in the "sanctity of human life" at a Saturday brunch sponsored by the Rindge Chapter of the John Birch Society.

Dr. Jefferson was the first African American woman to graduate from Harvard Medical School and the first woman to intern in surgery at Boston City Hospital. She is a surgeon at Boston Medical Center, Assistant Clinical Professor of Surgery at Boston University School of Medicine and a diplomat of the American Board of Surgery.

Dr. Jefferson is also the founder of the National Right to Life Committee and a devout defender of the unborn in America. Saturday was her second time visiting Rindge, she said.

"The last time I was in Rindge I was lost."

This time she was in Rindge to speak on the issue equal rights for the unborn, because: "I was born as a free citizen in a free country, with the obligation to build on that free society."

Jefferson said it was the basic obligation of the government of a free society to insure basic rights and foremost of those rights should be the "right to life." She said the American government that shaped its laws after the Ten Commandments has seen its laws reshaped by selfishness that promotes "self-determination and choice."

"I am not willing to give up my role of healer to the social order." she said.

Jefferson said the daily toll of 4,400 abortions in this country was the result of social law carried out by social planners who carried out "so-



#### DR. MILDRED JEFFERSON

cial adjustments" with the aid of the US Supreme Court, "which does not have to have the consent of the governed."

The Roe v. Wade decision of Jan. 22, 1973, "gave women and doctors the power to annul the commandment Thou Shalt Not Kill," she said.

"Justice Blackman and the other justices in that 7-2 decision made a decision so narrow it only includes the mother and doctor," she said. "They left out the child and the man."

Jefferson said the American society that has become the "last great superpower in the world" is unable to guarantee the most basic right, the right to life, and is "teetering on the brink of extinction."

"Because our best and brightest women cannot cope with life that didn't go exactly as planned," she added.

She said the First Amendment to the Constitution wasn't designed to armor the country

against religion, but to prevent any one religion from being forced on the people and to guarantee the freedom of all religion. But the Supreme Court's decision to make abortion a private decision between the woman and doctor put a religion, "secular humanism," in the law of the land, she said.

"The court violated its obligation to the con-

stitution," Jefferson said.

The way for Americans to maintain their "island of freedom in a turbulent world" was to vote wisely, electing leaders who understand that government's "first and most important function is to insure the right to life,"

Leaders who don't understand that abortion is wrong can't understand what is wrong with

war, hunger, and disease, she said.

Jefferson said that as a young woman overcoming the barriers to enter the world of medicine — "I never dreamed there would come a time when respected men and women of medicine would confuse killing with curing."

Abortion is the predecessor of euthanasia, she warned. And the recent rash of assisted suicides and the failure of the legal system to address that issue shows the "economic appeal" of euthanasia. She called Dr. Jack Kevorkian of Michigan a "serial killer running rampant through society, untouched by the law."

The failures demonstrated by "social engineering" mean that people have to determine the issues and vote their conscience, she

said.

"In New Hampshire you get to look the presidential candidates right in the eye," she said.

Free citizens are responsible for defending the dream that America represents, said Jefferson.

"I, for one, do not want to see America become an exclusive reservation where only the privileged, the perfect, and the planned will live."

#### Bircher shares world view

Society coordinator calls for withdrawal from United Nations

By Kimberley Keyes
MPG Newspapers

MARSHFIELD — Comparing the United Nations to a "cancerous tumor," the John Birch Society's New England coordinator Harold Shurtleff called for America's immediate withdrawal from the U.N. during a speech in Marshfield last Tuesday.

Shurtleff, 36, a member of the ultraconservative, anti-communist society since 1988, said if the U.S. seceded it need not join any other world alliances.

"If I had a cancerous tumor, I would want that thing out — I wouldn't want to replace it with anything else," he said.

Shurtleff, a Hyde Park resident, spoke for half an hour at the Ventress Memorial Library at a meeting of the Marshfield chapter of the John Birch Society. The tiny audience included former Marshfield selectman candidate Gay Guptill, president of the Marshfield chapter, and longtime Society member John Davidson of South Boston, as well as member Paul Gness of Rockland and "sympathizer" Robert Odette of Duxbury.

Shurtleff denounced the U.N. for allegedly making Rhodesia

(now Zimbabwe) a "hell-hole" by imposing a trade embargo there. He said the U.N. also granted observation power to the Palestine Liberation Organization led by Yasir Arafat, whose hands "drip with blood," and to Nelson Mandela's African National Congress, which Shurtleff said kills its enemies by throwing a gasoline-soaked tire around their necks and setting it on fire.

"It seems to me there are politically correct terrorists," he said.

Using the United Nations to settle a dispute between two nations is like asking an entire neighborhood to mediate a husband-and-wife dispute, he said.

Guptill, who videotaped the meeting, said "a few people here and there" have expressed interest in the Marshfield chapter since she started it last spring.

"There are many members in the area," she said. "I guess they're busy doing something and don't make it (to meetings)."

Odette, 30, who is not a member, said he attended the meeting because it's important to hear a different point of view. He said the John Birch Society "has a slightly different perspective than I do," but that he agrees with many of their stands — even though he was a "classical liberal" when he was younger.

"I've become more conservative over the years," he said.

Shurtleff said the Society has about 1,000 members in New



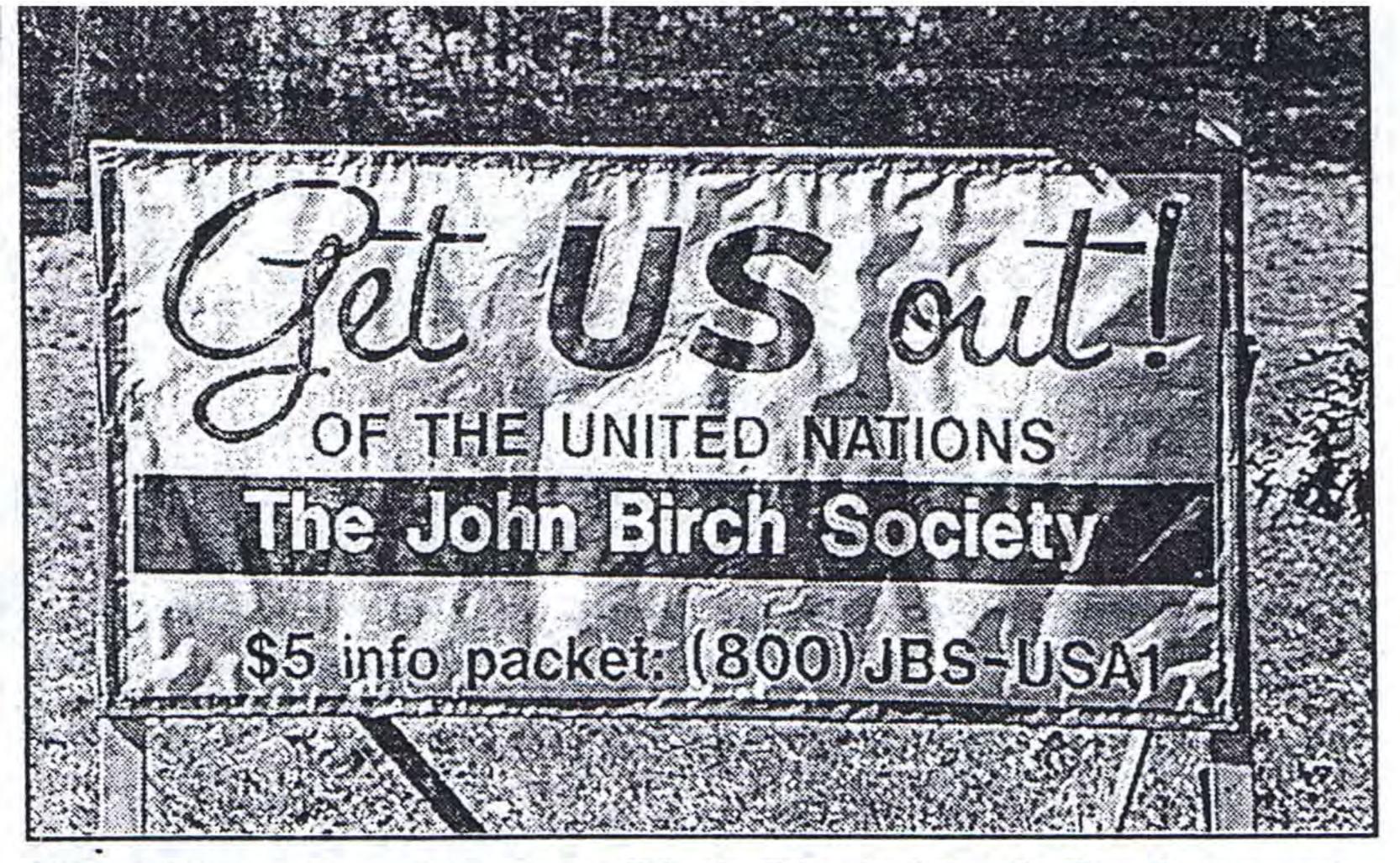
Staff photo/Kimberley Keyes

#### New world order -

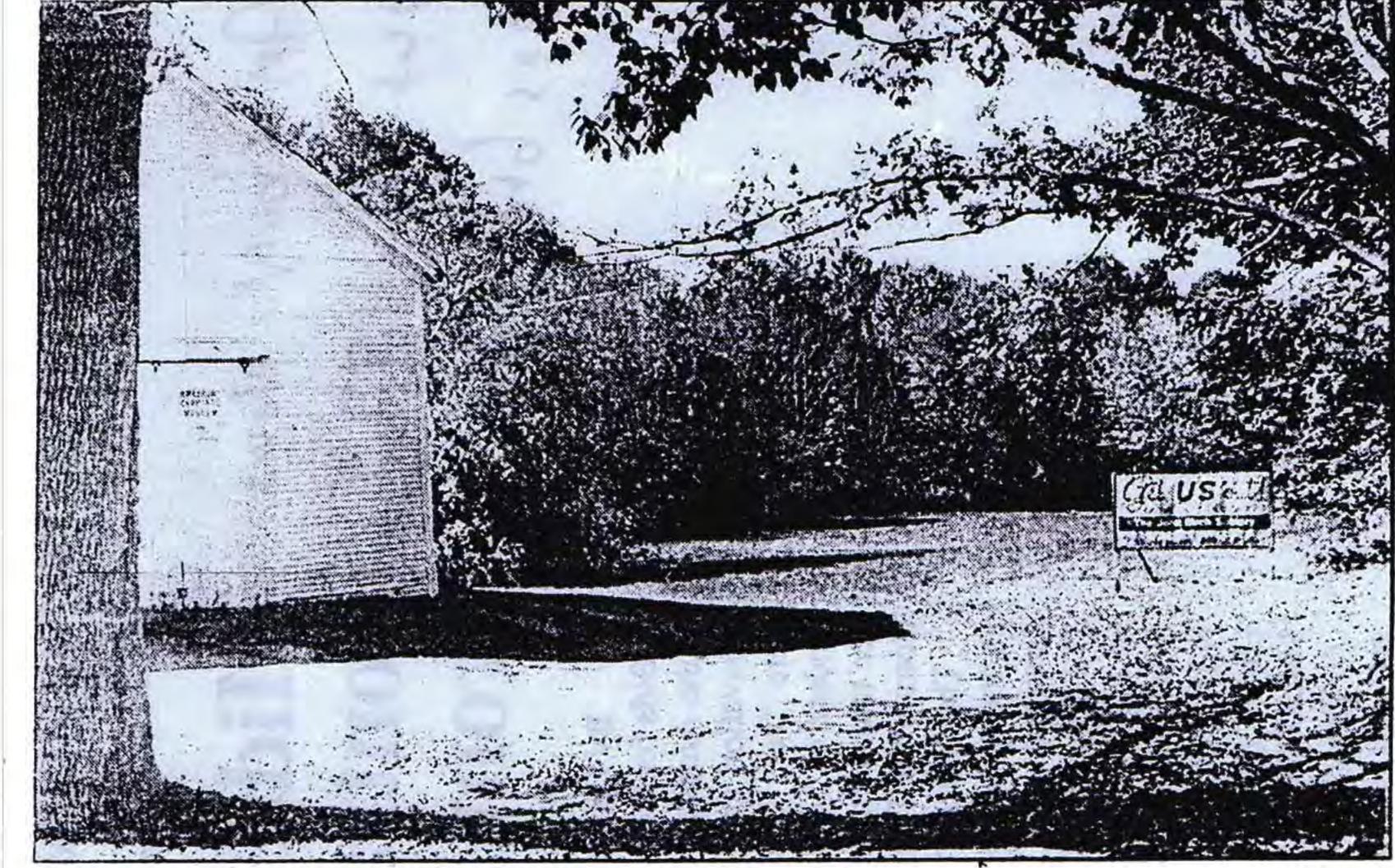
Harold Shurtleff, New England coordinator for the John Birch Society, holds up a copy of "Freedom from War," a U.S. State Department booklet on disarmament, during a speech in Marshfield last Tuesday.

England, plus others who agree with its views but haven't actually joined. He and Davidson said the John Birch Society was formed in December 1958 in Indianapolis, Ind. by Robert Welch (whose candymaking family invented the Sugar Daddy).

The Marshfield chapter's next meeting will be Tuesday, Sept. 19, from 7 to 9 p.m.



This billboard, on Margaret Rice's Lion's Mouth Road property, has at least one of her neighbors unhappy. (Photo by Pamela Picard)



This photo shows the proximity of the Birch Society sign to the Amesbury Carriage Musuem barn, (Photo by Pamela Picard) which is owned by Rice and is on her property.

# Birchers make their presence known

By Pamela Picard Special to the Amesbury News

While driving down a sleepy, landscape-painted backdrop of a road, the last thing anyone expects to see is a political billboard of red, white and blue, decorated with big lettering, and seasoned with explosive punctuation.

"Get US Out of the United Nations!" shouts a billboard planted on the property of Margaret Rice of Lions Mouth Road, in protest of the 50th anniversary of the UN.

- and see

- look around

see immorality in Americ

ture today."

Sargent. "What one thing their downfall? Immoral

Sugar Daddy candy bar. Welch's goal was to develop a non-partisan, action-oriented educational

you just can't imagine how upset

Society has been pretty negative,

amoral way-of-life. Take

at the cultures of the wor

"Take a look through

invention of the

attitude of immorality

name a few.

the late Robert Welch of Belmont back in 1958. Welch is best

back in 1958.

known for his

The sign, courtesy of the local chapter of the

John Birch Society, has been stirring up controversy in Rice's neighborhood. Some have attempted to cover the sign up with sheets, and requested that it be removed or relocated closer to Rice's house.

Cynthia Cooper, one of Rice's neighbors, was "very upset" when she came home and saw the sign which was originally located between her house and Rice's house.

"I just didn't want people to think it was my sign and that those were my beliefs." said Cooper. "Everything that I have heard about the John Birch

"The less government the ter," added Lavery. "I don't people realize how close w

al Congressman Barney Frank and the Anti-Defamation League, say members of the organization are

Society, such as openly hom

to losing our independence Most critics of the Johr

Centinued on page 2

servative politics, and are pre

to join the ranks of the radica

cutting their teeth on hatefi

The local chapter of the John Birch Society, formed in Amesbury last summer, is still alive — and isn't about to keep quiet

some 20 years who joine ranks of the 12-member bury chapter last year, be there are a lot of different w bring America down but the society is the "only organ Sally Ann Lavery, a Bire actively working to keep A the way it was intended to

by Welch remain in the minds of

Throughout the late 1950s and '60s, the organization, named after Captain John Morrison Birch, a missionary who later became a soldier, became increas-ingly fearful of Soviet power and Kremlin control of the world. Today, the initial seeds planted organization to oppose big government and internationalism

said the sign's current location, in give the impression that it was the Amesbury museum that placed the sign there. Rice, who said she isn't an ofarriage Museum's barn, Another Amesbury o asked not to be close proximity to the

ficial member of the John Birth Iv meetings, said she isn't afraid to voice her political views, no But, she admits she was somewhat surprised by her neighbors' Society but frequents the monthmatter what her neighbors think. lisapproving reaction.

many Birchers, as seen through their belief of "The Conspiracy."

According to Edgar Sargent,

Birch leader for the Amesbury dence and the Constitution — groups like the United Nations.
"The idea of a conspiracy is not a theory, this is happening," said Sargent. "I ask people to compare the constitution of the United "secret group joining together to commit an evil deed and the pubgroups of powerful people are undermining American indepenlic is unaware of what is happen-ing." According to Sargent chapter, "The Conspiracy"

woman, Lavery said she stands the need for amen

But as a former WAVE

such as suffrage, but equal rights should not be reg

through government. Thosaid, are granted by God.

governproperty. "They should read up our I'm not." non her I'm going to voice my with God's help, a better world.
But the society's reputation is of "I thought they were more in-Amesbury TOTE ULL believes in a Communist "and is less than tol-ich so-called "liberal" ultra-Conservative organiza-The motto of the Birchers norman rights. who is one of three property.

States, then look at the charter for the United Nations ... we are paying for our own demise."

The Birchers blame America's problems on many — The United Nations, abortion, homosexuality, political correctness, environmental regulations, gun control, the Equal Rights Amendment,

and homosexuality.

said Lavery. "I'm not sure people began to see us as s

thing bad, but the John Bir

ciety has changed."

Birch ...

#### Newburyport Daily News October 20, 1995 Newburyport, MA

# John Birch Society's message stirs controversy

### Some concerned sign connects Amesbury to group

By SONYA VARTABEDIAN Daily News staff

AMESBURY - The John Birch Society wants to get your attention.

And its members are hoping signs like the one on Lion's Mouth Road will do just that.

The approximately 3-by-8-foot placard in Margaret Rice's front yard urges the United States to divorce itself from the United Nations.

reads. It identifies the ultra-conserva-

tive John Birch Society, and lists an 800 number to call for \$5 informational packets.

Sally Ann Lavery of Amesbury, a member of the society's local chapter which meets once a month in town, said the group hopes the signs encourage people to ask questions.

"The reasons we make such strong statements is because we want people to hear our message," she said. "I'm concerned we're going to become more and more socialistic on all "Get US out of the UN," the sign fronts, which is worse than communism in my opinion. It's a threat to

what this country was founded on.

"We want to wake up people before it's too late."

But the sign is being questioned by a couple of people in town because of its proximity to the Amesbury Carriage Museum, which until recently was headquartered in the large barn on Rice's property.

While the Carriage Museum relocated to the Hamilton Gateway Building in the Millyard this summer, the group still uses Rice's barn to store some of its collection.

Message, page A12



BRYAN EATON PHOTO

John Birch sign on Lion's Mouth Road in Amesbury.

Road and

ve

on

not

he

Rice

her

It is distributing informational leaflets listing a dozen reasons why the United States shouldn't be involved in the United Nations, including the belief that the organization is outlining a path to world tyranny. While Rice is not a member of the

Juseum Lich is sign occa-

erty, OCInot lic the hat be be ting greater emphasis now because of the 50th anniversary of the United Nations this year. The society is signs are not a new campaign.
But, he said, the campaign is gettutionalists rather area. Nations this year. The society is hoping to put up more signs in the Members of the John Birch Sociwho prefer to be called consti-

extremists — said they are interested in preserving the sovereignty of the United States and the tenets of the Constitution. The group, which

he

the

ple

gn

the American system of government into a socialistic world government. 1958, is concerned about what members say is the potential demise of was founded in

country, way.

they were as ours," same by mindered if adding that one person wondered if "People

Cooper about the the society, the Coopers asked to have the sign moved further away said her impression of it is negative Not wanting to be associated with admits to knowing little John Birch society, but

Building Inspector Adrien Ouellet said it does not meet zoning requirements if it is intended to that I'm certainly not a radical," she said. "I hate to think I might lose some friends because of this, but then, they really wouldn't be my friends." ments if it is intended to be permanent. Temporary signs, however may be placed in residential areas for up to 30 days. reputation. most people know has lived At 89, Rice said she is not afraid to y what she believes. She said she "The people who know me what in town many years, and ple know she has a good know. good

ety member Daniel Bartley's Lion's Mouth Road property. Edgar Sargent of Merrimac, the leader of the local chapter, said the Kimball Road and at the rear of soci-John Birch Society, she does attend some meetings of the local chapter, which has about 12 members from the immediate area and southern

ed Nations, chapters in Ipswich and Haverhill. she is opposed to the Unitis, Rice agreed to put the the society's request. There are

New Hampshire. Saying

going on," she said. "I think they need to learn more about it before they talk."

it causes, the more people will perhaps learn the truth about what's going on," she said. "I think they

sign up at the society's request.
She has received mixed reactions

"I suppose the more controversy

than right-wing

claims good. believes it is doing more harm than The United Nations, Rice to keep peace. But said.

really trying to take over America. she said. "We're an independent think the and I want to stay United Nations that

Rice's next-door neighbors, Bill and Cynthia Cooper, questioned the sign when it was originally placed closer to their property on Columbus Day weekend.

were mistaking the sign said Cynthia Cooper.

#### Birch Society may establish local chapter

EILEEN M. ADAMS 10 Oxford Hills Area Bureau Chief

11/2/95

PARIS - The conservative John Birch Society could

be starting up a chapter in the Oxford Hills.

Howard Greene Jr. of South Paris recently contacted

Howard Greene Jr. of South Paris recently contacted the New England coordinator of the John Birch Society, Harold Shurtleff of Boston, to address individuals interested in the conservative organization. An organizational meeting is scheduled next week.

Shurtleff said this week that if an Oxford Hills chapter is formed, it would be the fourth John Birch Society chapter in the state. He said organizations currently exist in Hallowell, Camden, and Bangor with a total statewide membership of about 100 people.

statewide membership of about 100 people.
"We're more effective now," said Shurtleff. "We're more of an activist organization, the 'Green Berets' of the Americanism movement."

"We're making inroads into Maine," he said, adding that the organization, established in 1958, currently has a growing number of sympathizers.

He said membership in the organization — now based in Appleton, Wis., after a move from Belmont, Mass., seven years ago — has grown 78 percent in the past two years to a nationwide total of 85,000.

"People are learning that we are not a two-headed monster, that some of the things we said would happen and are beginning to happen," he said, citing examples such as current discussions of establishing a world government and the collapse of public education.

Shurtleff said the upcoming upcoming meeting is for those interested in forming a local group, and for those who may disagree with the group. "Anyone who wants to learn about us," he said.

He said his overview presentation will cover the history of the organization, its philosophy, and an outline of solutions needed to solve problems the group believes are facing the United States.

"We want to reach out to the American people, to tell them that their freedoms are being eroded," he said.

Greene could not be reached for comment.

Anyone interested in learning about the possibility of establishing an Oxford Hills chapter of the John Birch Society is invited to an informational meeting next Wednesday at the Veterans of Foreign Wars building in South Paris. The session begins at 7 p.m.

#### Birch Society may establish local chapter

EILEEN M. ADAMS
Oxford Hills Area Bureau Chief

11/ 95

PARIS — The conservative John Birch Society could be starting up a chapter in the Oxford Hills.

Howard Greene Jr. of South Paris recently contacted the New England coordinator of the John Birch Society, Harold Shurtleff of Boston, to address individuals interested in the conservative organization. An organizational meeting is scheduled next week.

Shurtleff said this week that if an Oxford Hills chapter is formed, it would be the fourth John Birch Society chapter in the state. He said organizations currently exist in Hallowell, Camden, and Bangor with a total statewide membership of about 100 people.

"We're more effective now," said Shurtleff. "We're more of an activist organization, the 'Green Berets' of the Americanism movement."

"We're making inroads into Maine," he said, adding that the organization, established in 1958, currently has a growing number of sympathizers.

He said membership in the organization — now based in Appleton, Wis., after a move from Belmont, Mass., seven years ago — has grown 78 percent in the past two years to a nationwide total of 85,000.

"People are learning that we are not a two-headed monster, that some of the things we said would happen and are beginning to happen," he said, citing examples such as current discussions of establishing a world government and the collapse of public education.

Shurtleff said the upcoming upcoming meeting is for those interested in forming a local group, and for those who may disagree with the group. "Anyone who wants to learn about us," he said.

He said his overview presentation will cover the history of the organization, its philosophy, and an outline of solutions needed to solve problems the group believes are facing the United States.

"We want to reach out to the American people, to tell them that their freedoms are being eroded," he said.

Greene could not be reached for comment.

Anyone interested in learning about the possibility of establishing an Oxford Hills chapter of the John Birch Society is invited to an informational meeting next Wednesday at the Veterans of Foreign Wars building in South Paris. The session begins at 7 p.m.

4

#### Education Writer To Parents: Public School Children at Risk

By TAMARA LUSH Union Leader Correspondent

MERRIMACK — Parents are taking an "awful risk" by placing their children in public schools, according to a conservative education writer who spoke to more than 40 people at a local college last night.

Samuel Blumenfeld, author of several books on education, gave his views on public education for two hours at Thomas More College. The speech was sponsored by the local chapters of The John Birch Society.

Blumenfeld, an outspoken advocate for home schooling, maintains whole language reading programs are "dumbing down" the curriculum — and make children less able to function in society.

Whole language teaches children to read by using pictures instead of phonics, Blumenfeld said. When kids aren't taught to sound words out phonetically, they cannot spell or read properly, he said.

"This has caused chaos in the system — kids can't read and they can't spell," he said. "How many millions of kids have been crippled by this?"

Blumenfeld said whole language reading methods are also the staple of Outcome Based Education, which is "basically the communist form of education" that some teachers want to implement

in the classroom.

"How can you put your children in the hands of such corrupt people?" Blumenfeld said. "The system is corrupt — you're taking a chance by putting your kids in the public schools."

Merrimack School Board member Shelly Uscinski attended the lecture, and agreed with many of Blumenfeld's comments.

Uscinski, who has brought the issue of phonics vs. whole language reading methods up for discussion during board meetings, says she will continue to push her position.

"It's the only conclusion we can come to," Uscisnki said.

Not everyone in the audience agreed with Blumenfeld's stand.

Teacher Roseann Moore, who is also a resident and president of the Merrimack Education Coalition, called Blumenfeld's comments about teachers denigrating.

"It's more than just being hurt or frustrated about what he said — it's denigrating to the sacrifices I've made to live my life," she said. "I thought we'd hear discussion about how to help children read, write and do math. I didn't know we were going to hear political rhetoric."

# John Birch Society comes to Oxford Hills

by Josh Holzer

OXFORD HILLS — Straight from the 1950s and early 1960s when people looked for "commie pinkos" under every bed and in every closet that didn't seem quite American enough, the John Birch Society is once again growing.

Last Wednesday the society held its first meeting in the area at the South Paris VFW Hall. About 10 people showed up to listen to Harold S. Shurtleff, coordinator of the society in New England, speak about the mission and aims of the John Birch Society.

The event was organized by Howard Greene, of South Paris, who was a member of the society in the late 1960s, but eventually got out because of a major medical problem. He says he has decided to start up another branch to help educate people about the country's prob-

"I decided to get back in the battle," Greene said.

"We are creating informed voters and changing things through the ballot box legitimately," Shurtleff said in an interview after the meeting.

The society organizes letter writing campaigns to politicians and issues report cards on legislators called TRIMs, or Tax Reform Immediately, outlining how that politician votes on tax items.

One of their main concerns is getting the country out of the United Nations (U.N.), an organization they call "A moral cesspool filled with perverts and fat cats."

A pamphlet the association publishes lists 12 reasons why the group is against the U.N. The pamphlet accuses the U.N. of trying to control the world through environmental regulation, promoting communism and "building its own army to enforce its will."

Aside from the pamphlet many other pieces of literature were available at the meeting including The New American and The Free American. Both of these are filled with articles that oppose gun control, warn against a growing police state in the country and offer alternative theories about the Oklahoma Federal Building bombing.

Greene and his nephew Todd Greene both feel that a leg clothed in camouflage pants with two pairs of socks and a

'We don't ask for a person to list their race on our applications, but the Government always does on their

Harold S. Shurtleff, coordinator of the John Birch in New England

military style boot found in the rubble of the building point to a government conspiracy.

They both feel that bombing suspect Tim McVeigh is a scapegoat for the attack.

"McVeigh's going to be another Oswald, a fall guy, a patsy," the elder Greene said.

Taking its name from a missionary in China during the 1940s, the society honors John Birch who was executed by the Communist Chinese in 1945 as the "first victim of the cold war."

Birch became an intelligence officer for the U.S. and, along with a Korean man, was sent on a mission after the war ended in late August 1945.

The Communist Chinese captured both men and killed Birch after torturing and beating him. The Korean remained alive and managed to escape.

According to Shurtleff, the State Department covered up the reasons for the murder and told Birch's parents he was killed in action.

Robert Welch, founder of the society, was doing research for a book on the State Department's role in the Communists gaining power in China when he uncovered a file concerning Birch.

Welch told Birch's parents about the file and asked to use the name John Birch for the educational group he wanted to start.

The purpose of the society, according to its members, is to educate people about the constitution.

They use the U.S. Constitution as their rule book. Shurtleff said the original constitution, the first 10 amendments and Judeo-Christian beliefs are the only laws and rules America needs. Any other laws are an intrusion on people's rights and freedoms.

However, Shurtleff did not feel drugs should be legalized even though they are

not mentioned anywhere in the the U.S. Constitution or in any of the Judeo-Christian beliefs.

According to Shurtleff, "the Constitution was given to us to form a strong, but limited government.

"The Government is not in the business of creating jobs, feeding people or clothing them. Let the churches take care of charity," Shurtleff said.

The Government should stay out of religion because it could create a staterun church and limit religious freedoms, said Shurtleff.

Often accused of being racist, rightwing conservative and strictly Christian, the group says this is not true.

"We're not racist, sexist, liberals or conservatives," Greene said.

Greene went on to explain that the bad image the society has gotten over the years comes from a media conspiracy.

Todd Greene agrees with the conspiracy theory and offered an example.

He said he witnessed a riot, though he would not say where or when, that occurred over rights violations. During the incident fires were set in the streets and SWAT teams beat people with

Greene said national TV teams were at the scene covering it, but there was never any mention of it on the news.

As for the claims of racism Howard Greene said the meetings that will begin being held about once a month or so at his home in South Paris are open to any-

Shurtleff also denied racist claims, saying that when he is asked how many blacks are in the society he always answers "not enough."

"We don't ask for a person to list their race on our applications, but the Government always does on their forms," Shurtleff said.

He went on to say that the government and organizations like the NAACP

Association for the Advancement of Colored People) do more to keep African Americans down than moving them forward.

Citing examples of forced bussing and integration into a housing project in South Boston a few years ago, Shurtleff said this was keeping people down instead of letting them get ahead.

"How do you advance colored people by putting them in housing projects?" Shurtleff asked.

Howard Greene is currently the head of the Oxford County Militia and says he organized the new branch of the John Birch Society to be the educational arm of that group.

However, the two are not connected in any way and Greene said joining one does not necessarily mean membership in the other.

Howard Greene also points out that the militia in the area is not "the run around in the woods with guns type." And their purpose is to study and learn the skills of survival and help during natural disasters.

An FM radio broadcast, expressing similar beliefs of both the society and the militia will begin in the area soon.

Greene calls it Truth Radio and it will be pulled from a satellite network called Patriot Radio. Greene is setting up the satellite receiver at his home and will broadcast it from there.

Four or five days a week the show will be broadcast on 88.5 FM. It will consist of talk shows and interviews.

The next meeting will be held in January at Greene's home and will cover what the society feels are the problems with education in this country.

Education of the youth of America seems to be a big concern with the soci-

"We used to have the most literate nation in the world, now kids can't even find the U.S. on the map," said Shurtleff.

According to Greene, the schools in this area are "no more rotten than the rest of them [in the country]."

Shurtleff and other speakers will be invited to speak on a number of topics at upcoming meetings. Shurtleff said he is pleased the society is healthy and growing "even in old liberal New England."

For mopre information, call Howard Greene at 743-2411.

# Conservative Author Catalogs Education Woes

By RICK JURGENS Valley News Staff Writer

WHITE RIVER JUNCTION — To the speakers at a John Birch Society program on the problems of public schools, it was as easy as ABC.

"Everybody is complaining about education," said Harold Shurtleff, New England coordinator for the John Birch Society. "Here's the problem and we have the solution."

The problem, according to Samuel Blumenfeld, a Boston author and former employee of the John Birch Society, is that public schools "are driving the kids crazy and destroying their minds at the same time."

The solution, he told about four dozen people who gathered at the Howard Johnson restaurant yesterday morning, is also simple. "The only thing you can do is leave the system, remove your children and let the system fall of its own weight."

Blumenfeld urged his listeners to send their children to private schools or, better yet, to home-school them. "Under no circumstances should you put a child in a public school

today," he warned.

Harriet Cady, office administrator for Morry Taylor's Republican presidential campaign, said that she shared many of the concerns raised by Blumenfeld, whom she had heard speak at a home-schooling conference about 20 years ago.

But Cady disagreed with some of Blumenfeld's analysis. "I haven't lost my belief in the American people, that they can change the public education system."

But there were few words of optimism during Blumenfeld's 90-minute lecture.

During his introductory comments, Shurtleff set the tone for the event with a joke about his observations of "obscenities and barbaric behavior and filthy language" when the afternoon bell sounded at a Boston school. And that was just the teachers leaving, he said.

Blumenfeld said that for a time he was a substitute English teacher in secondary schools in Quincy, Mass., where he found "a slovenly atmosphere" and students "reading as if they

See Author — Page B5



Valley News - Geoff Hansen

Dr. Samuel L. Blumenfeld preached to the converted at a John Birch Society meeting in White River Junction yesterday.

Valley News

Sunday, December 3, 1995

Local/

# Author Blasts Public Education

#### Continued from page B1

just got off the boat."

His academic credentials are limited to a bachelor's degree from City College of New York and an honorary doctorate degree from Bob Jones University in Greenville, S.C. He opened his presentation with critiques of outcome-based education — "creating a bunch of robots who are going to jump through hoops to get into their slots" — and the use of progressive techniques for teaching reading.

Blumenfeld likened what he termed the "look-say whole-word method" used in Dick and Jane books to "teaching children to read English as if it were Chinese."

The look-say method causes dyslexia and other learning disabilities, Blumenfeld said.

Behavior psychologists who were members of a "Protestant academic elite" promoted the look-say method in an attempt to "dumb down" the population, he said. "The only true dyslexics I've ever encountered were seriously retarded," he said.

But Cady challenged that assertion, noting that her son has an above normal IQ and had been diagnosed with the disorder as a four-year-old — before exposure to that method of teaching.

Blumenfeld said the look-say method was developed to teach deaf children back in the early nineteenth century—about the same time he said a group of conspirators began plotting a national political campaign to establish public education.

Now education is controlled by an elite that wishes to



Valley News - Geoff Hansen

Samuel Blumenfeld's books were for sale.

create a class pyramid in society, with Rhodes scholars like Pres. Bill Clinton at the top, a professional class of artists, anchorpersons and engineers in the middle, and a working class of "well-trained robots" at the bottom. "The goal of all this is a new world order and it's going

to be pagan and socialist," Blumenfeld said.

All this was too much for Michael Quinn, a science teacher at the Hartford Memorial Middle School. He said that he felt like he had been taken for a ride by Blumenfeld, who had "stepped off of truth (onto) a roller coaster of propaganda."

# Yalley News Sunday, December 3, 19

5

# Saturday, December 9, 1995



Sentinel & Enterprise / BOB HAMMERSTROM

INFORMATIONAL MEETING — Members of the John Birch Society and others interested meet at the Fitch-burg Public Library on Thursday. Bumper stickers, books and brochures were there for the taking.

# On the right

# John Birch Society recruits local members

By Martin Laine
Correspondent

FITCHBURG — The United Nations is preparing to take over the world, stripping away individual liberties and imposing a single worldwide religion.

To prevent that, the United States should pull out of the world body.

That was the message delivered by members of the John Birch Society at a forum Thursday night at the Fitchburg Public Library. About 15 people attend-

ed.

"We collect and disseminate information. We try to inform and educate the public about matters of concern to us," said Harold Shurtleff, the society's New England coordinator. "Currently we are opposing the threat to freedom posed by the United Nations."

The society was founded in 1958 by a group of business and professional leaders opposed to big government, internationalism and tyranny, according to its literature.

Since its founding, Shurtleff said, the society has been credited with helping to defeat numerous liberal candidates and pieces of legislation.

#### **Growing interest**

Shurtleff has been a full-time coordinator for the past five years. He said interest in the organization has grown dramatically in that time.

"When I first started as a coordinator. New England was considered a conservative wasteland. But since the Gulf War, interest in the society's message and the conservative philosophy has grown. And now, with the rise of the conservatives in Congress, our membership has doubled in the past year. There is a real conservative resurgence."

The Fitchburg chapter has 15 members, according to Dennis Godek, its leader.

Godek said he joined the society two years ago, because it offered information he hadn't heard elsewhere.

"I saw someone from the society on C-SPAN, and he made so much sense, so I bought some cassettes and books and learned about the society," Godek said.

Godek said he believes there is a secret group of intellectuals who control much of what happens. "They're known as the Insiders. They're an elite group of intellectuals who are calling the shots. They are not obvious, but still powerful," Godek said.

Ernest Maynard of Fitchburg, a member of the audience, said he, too, came for the information.

"I came here looking for the truth," Maynard said. "I have a thirst for information, the kind of information you can't find in the newspapers or on television."

Maynard said he was considering joining the organization.

During his presentation. Shurtleff urged the audience to write to Congress in support of Army Spc. Michael New, who has refused to wear a U.N. uniform and now faces a court-martial. "This young man is a hero." Shurtleff said.

Both Shurtleff and the narrator in a half-hour video that was shown cited documents and statements by U.N. officials to bolster the argument that the world body wants to take over the world. They fear that a U.N. army will go from town to town, confiscating weapons.

"When the Russians came over here to train with our soldiers, part of their training was on how to disarm civilians. Why do you suppose they did that?" Shurtleff said.

Shurtleff also pointed to the United Nations' links to various organizations, including one that espouses a new religion. Shurtleff said he believes this will be used to usurp traditional religions. He also believes all this may take place fairly soon.

"I'm very concerned," he said. "I see the New World Order happening right in front of me. The United Nations is an embryonic socialist tyranny."



Dr. Mildred Jefferson of Boston speaks before the John Birch Society in Marshfield last week. Staff photo/Alan Chapman

# O.J.'s under pressure, right-wing medic warns

By KIMBERLEY KEYES Marshfield Mariner

If O.J. Simpson killed his forwife Nicole Brown Simpson and her friend, Ronald Goldman, "he would have used a gun," said trial-watcher and conservative movement leader Mildred F. Jefferson.

A medical doctor from Boston who said she was president of the national Right to Life committee from 1975 to 1978, Jefferson said she believes Simpson received a fair trial. She also doubted "someone like him" would commit the gruesome stabbings of Nicole and Goldman.

there's something he isn't people...come together and live telling."

Jefferson made her remarks during a meeting last Tuesday of the John Birch Society at Ventress Memorial Library. The meeting was attended by six people.

"under pressure from organized crime," Jefferson said. One of her theories is that Nicole and Goldman were killed by "two teams of two," and that Goldman was forced to watch Nicole's murder, she said.

If O.J. did it, "he would have history," she said. used a gun, I believe," she said.

Jefferson also attacked the "so-called diversity movement" in her half-hour speech, entitled "After O.J., What?"

"The United States' population is a tapestry," said Jefferson, a sympathizer but not a member of the society. "You can't very readily eradicate one part of it without destroying the whole."

A growing trend in U.S. education and other fields is to highlight aspects of other cultures, to teach awareness and acceptance of diversity.

The U.S. itself is unique because "there is no other. But, she admitted, "I think nation where as many different in relative harmony," she said.

Driving a wedge between people, such as between men and women, is "very detrimental," said Jefferson.

"We cannot afford division by race or gender," she said. "Stop Simpson may have been focusing on what makes us different and focus on what makes us alike."

> To solve today's problems, Americans must make the Constitution work, she said.

"The pattern of the solutions for our problems exist in our

"I love my country," she went on. "I don't want it changed into a... Bosnia."

The meeting was videotaped by Gay Guptill, president of the Marshfield chapter of the John Birch Society. New England Birch coordinator Hal Shurtleff of Hyde Park said the group's next Marshfield meeting probably will be in a month or two.

The society claims about 1,000 members in England.

# God, country, and a sense of right and wrong

Local chapter of Birch Society aims to 'inform the misinformed'

#### BY TERRENCE SYNNOTT

CHRONICLE STAFF

Less government, more responsibility and, with God's help, a better world.

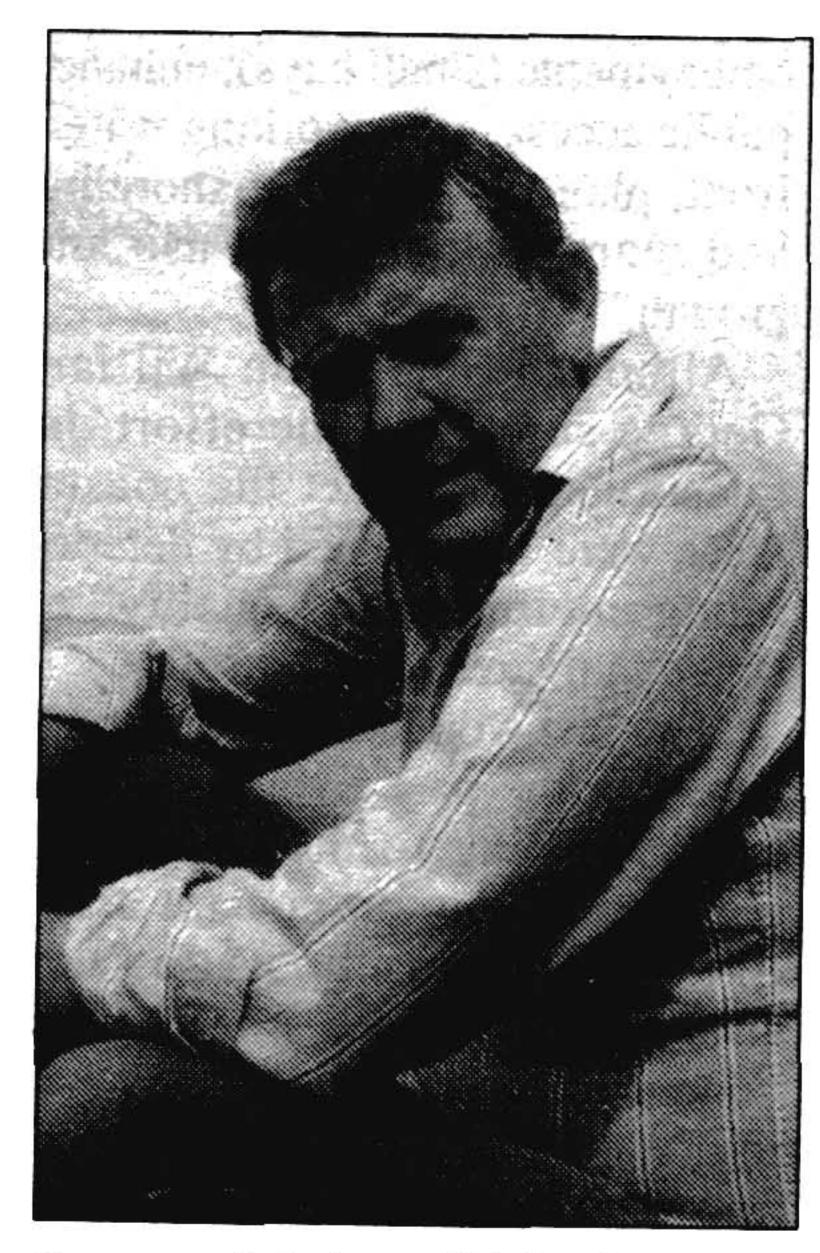
That's the motto of the John Birch Society, a national organization whose Ipswich chapter will meet Saturday, 7:30 p.m. at a home at 3 Masconomet Road.

Although the John Birch Society has been relatively quiet since its heyday in the 1960s, the organization claims to be making a resurgence, at least locally.

In Massachusetts, about 500 people belong to the society's 17 local chapters, including ones in Amesbury, Danvers and Lynn, says Harold Shurtleff, the New England coordinator for the soci-

The Ipswich chapter, which was founded six years ago, has 10 members — although only one lives in town.

Renowned for its highly conservative political views, the society made a name for itself in the 1960s with its undying belief that there was a Communist conspiracy



Sense of right — Malcolm Hayes of Epping,. N.H., is the leader of the local chapter of the John Birch Society. The chapter meets once a month at the Masconomet Road home of his brother, Gerald Hayes.

Most people have a bad grasp of what we are all about I would consider ourselves to reconstitutionalists. We wouldn't want to be associated with the Gingrichs and Doles by calling ourselves conservatives.'

Malcolm Hayes

afoot.

Despite the apparent end of the Cold War, the Birchers still cling to their belief that the world's leaders are part of a seditious plot to construct a one-world government known as the "new world order."

In addition to Communism, the society's professed enemies include: the United Nations, the Equal Rights Amendment, foreign aid, public schools, gun control, abortion, homosexuality and environmental regulations.

The local chapter meets one Saturday a month at the home of Gerald Hayes on Masconomet Road. Hayes, the only Ipswich resident in the chapter, declined to be interviewed for this story, preferring to allow his brother, Malcolm, the chapter's leader, to speak for them.

Malcolm Hayes, a 53-year-old senior analyst at AT&T, says the group's meetings, as well as membership, are open to all and he encourages those who do not "like what they see around them to join."

That offer excludes the press, however. "We prefer not to have reporters there" he says. "We've had unfavorable things written about us in the past."

"We are open to anybody regardless of race, religion or creed,"

### Birch

Continued from page 3

says Hayes, from his house in Epping, N.H. "What we do require, however, is a sense of right and wrong, and a preference for what is right."

According to whom?

"God," he says. "And God's law."

Although the group takes an adamant stance against liberal political opinions, Malcolm shuns the use of the word "political" to describe the society. Instead he prefers to call the group "educational."

By way of magazines, newsletters, letter-writing campaigns to newspapers and manning of informational booths at fairs, Malcolm says the group aims to inform the misinformed.

"Our goal is to create an awareness of our marvelous system of government," he says. "You know, the one found in our Constitution."

The society was founded by the late Robert Welch of Belmont in 1958, and named after missionaryturned-soldier Captain John Morrison Birch, who was killed by the Chinese Communists shortly after the end of World War II.

The Cold War was under way and Welch, a retired candy manufacturer who invented the Sugar Daddy, feared Soviet power and Kremlin control of the world.

"Most people have a bad grasp of what we are all about," Malcolm says. "I would consider ourselves to be constitutionalists. We wouldn't want to be associated with the Gingrichs and Doles by calling ourselves conservatives.

"I guess we would align ourselves with the founding fathers," he adds. "They seemed to share our view in every area. But then, that might make us extremists."



# Right and left face off

BY PAUL PRECHT GAZETTE STAFF

day morning hush at the Hyde Park The lecture, sponsored by the John supply, which Shurtlieff derides as Branch Library was shattered when an argument erupted over fluoride 12 on a snowy December morning. known for vociferous opposition to in the water supply.

controversial topics debated as lo- (GLPA) from Roslindale and Ja- among its fronts the United Nacal gay rights activists faced off with maica Plain who turned out to ex- tions. a representative of the Hyde Park press their opposition to the Birchers. "They're a reactionary right-wing chapter of the right-wing John Birch Harold Shurtleff, the head of the Society. The shouting match in the local John Birch chapter, claims 18 Continued on page 2

lobby followed a comparatively se- members in his group, though date lecture by Dr. Mildred Jefferson, pointed out only himself and a young a former Republican senatorial can- assistant in attendance. Besides op-

Birch Society, drew an audience of "mass medication," the Birchers are Six of them were members of the a supposed world-wide communist Fluoridation was one of several Gay and Lesbian Political Alliance conspiracy which allegedly includes

CLEARY SQUARE—The Satur- didate and anti-abortion activist. position to fluoride in the water

### Controversy

continued from page 1

paranoid," Chip Berlet, senior analyst for Political Research Associates, a Cambridge organization that monitors political extremists, said of the Birchers. "They believe in secret insiders that run the world."

GLPA member Barbara James of Roslindale said the Birchers played the same role as the Ku Klux Klan when she lived in Cincinnati in the

1950's.

me anything that promotes race John Birch Society," said Shurtleff, anced types to terrorist action. who accused the GLPA members of "It's hard to have a democratic values."

the John Birch Society and other Klan." far-right groups like the Klan, al- Jefferson's lecture, billed as "Race

from a low of 15,000 in the '80's. of citizens."

Despite their aversion to violence, That comment touched off an Berlet says the group is "dangerangry retort from Shurtleff. "Tell ous" because its conspiracy-mongering fosters a climate that excludes hatred and I will resign from the compromise and leads the unbal-

having an agenda against groups discussion with people who think which advocate "traditional family you're a cabal of evil-doers," Berlet said. "I consider them dangerous, Berlet drew a distinction between but not in the same way as the

though he said they did oppose the relations, Gender Relations and the civil rights movement during the Justice System in the Wake of the '50's and '60's, as did many main- OJ Simpson Trial," touched on a "They draw the line at violence posed genocide of African-Ameriand overt hate," Berlet said. "Offi- cans through abortion; men who cially, they've always closed ranks are "deprived of their civil rights" and expelled those people [who are and take out their frustrations on openly racist or anti-Semitic]." their spouses; and the ability of foot-Berlet credits Shurtleff with be- ball players to get up and play again ing one of the group's better orga- after being battered and beaten just nizers and for rebuilding the local a week before. Jefferson, who is chapter. Nationally, Berlet said, the black, called Birch society members group boasts 40,000 members up 'the most committed and patriotic



Page 8 - THE SANFORD NEWS - January 30, 1996

#### John Birch

from page 1

stitu-

tional bills, making decisions they have neither the right nor the authority to make.

Known as rabid opponents of communism, they also claim there is a conspiracy underfoot to create a 'new world order' through the United Nations and other established vehicles of power.

While this may sound familiar to Americans over 40 who remember when the John Birch Society was in its heyday, millions of citizens in their 20s and 30s either never heard of the society or have no idea for what it stands.

Who precisely are the 'Birchers'? Have they changed since the Cold War and McCarthy era? Why are they enjoying a resurgence in popularity after years of relative silence?

#### Birch Considered First Victim of Cold War

John Birch, the Society's namesake, was honored with distinction by JBS founder Robert Welch because he was considered the first victim of the Cold War when killed by Chinese Communists in 1945.

Welch himself was no slouch. He graduated from high school at the age of 12, and with honors from the University of Carolina at 16. Educated at Bethesda Naval Academy and Harvard, the businessman traveled the world after World War II. It was after he witnessed 'backroom' political dealings while serving as a delegate to a presidential candidate that Welch became disgusted with the status quo.

According to a 1993 article published in the Birch magazine New American, prior to the formal founding of the society Welch had published a book that spoke out against the alleged betrayal of our country's allies to communist forces in the Soviet Union and China. According to the article, Welch claims Presidents Truman and Roosevelt, General George Marshall and others 'wrote off' hundreds of millions of human beings 'into the terror and death of communism.'

Fueled by righteous wrath, Welch gathered 11 friends and began the 'anti-collectivist, anti-communism' organization in 1958.

Birchers: 'To the Right of Adolph Hitler'

Many people still believe Birchers 'are to the right of Adoph Hilter,' says the Society's New England Coordinator Harold Shurtleff only half jokingly.

f And the public perception of the John Birch Society may best be summed up by a description written in the Dorsey Dictionary of American Government and Politics: 'a secretive, far-right ultraconservative organization founded in 1959 to fight communism and communist influences in American life.'

According to Shurtleff, the definition contains both truths and falsehoods. When asked why the society is characterized as 'secretive,' Shurtleff said it is only because the JBS refuses to reveal who its members are. 'Would the Boy Scouts give anyone their membership roster?' he questioned. 'What about a church?'

In reply to the idea that communism is now dead, Shur-

tleff said, 'I wish it were true.'

'The news of my death is greatly exaggerated,' he added, quoting Mark Twain.

Pulling out a copy of the Communist Manifesto, Shurtleff references several communist planks written by Karl Marx which he says are in force in the U.S. today:

• The abolition of land by the government. According to Birchers, the federal government owns one third of the land in the country. But under the constitution it is only authorized to own land for certain stuctures like forts and docks.

· A heavy and progessive income tax.

• Control of all credit in the federal government. In our government, credit is controlled by the federal reserve, says the John Birch Society.

• Free education for all children. Birchers see public education as a way the government can control what is taught to children.

Shurtleff, an articulate and fast talker, said the term 'paranoid' - so often bandied about to describe the John Birch Society - is also inaccurate.

'There's a difference between paranoid and concerned,' Shurtleff said.

'Paranoid' was probably coined to deride Birchers when Welch 'declared the true cause of our imminent danger as a semi-secret international cabal whose members sit in the highest places of influence worldwide.' This conspiratorial organization was identified by the Society as the true source of promulgation of worldwide communism.

It is still true today, said Welch. 'We didn't see it emminating from Moscow as much as New York City,' said Shurtleff. 'We don't change our platform.'

Supected groups include the United Nations, which doles out foreign aid (unconstitutional, by the way) with the goal of creating a world government. 'Who signs the checks?' Shurtleff asked. 'The United States.'

'We are concerned about certain policies and have proof,' he claims.

He offers as proof of fact that U.S. soldiers serve in U.N. Peacekeeping Forces, where they give up their alliance to the United States, and the signing of treaties between the U.S. and the U.N. which usurps individu-

als' rights. The United Nations also, said Shurtleff, con-

trols weapons to 'harmonize' the world.

They have an agenda, Shurtleff stated. They not only ignored the killing fields of Cambodia and fighting in Afganistan, but invited Fidel Castro to be a guest at the organization's 50th anniversary:

A Constitutional Republic

According to one of their dozens of pamphlets, Birchers firmly and vehemently believe in the American system of government, which was founded as a constitutional republic (not a democracy, as so many believe.)

Calling themselves Constitutionalists, they believe in a strong but limited federal government. The rights of individuals are to be respected, but like other conservative groups, they also base their beliefs on Judeo Christian principles. When God created man, he gave him certain inalienable rights: to defend his life, liberty and property. This should be the basis of government. An individual does not have the right to violate the rights of another and neither does government, they stress.

Shurtleff said contrary to popular belief, the John Birch Society is not a racist organization. 'Birch dedicated his

life to non-whites,' he pointed out.

Homosexuals are a different story. Like many conservative groups, the Birchers believe a homosexual lifestyle is a choice. 'There is no place for them here,' Shurtleff stated firmly. But while they consider it 'a sinful lifestyle,' they also grudgingly believe homosexuals' rights are protected under the constitution.

Current Society concerns include the squashing of a proposed Conference of the States. It is opposed by the Birchers because they believe sending delegates from each state to pass resolutions would be unconstitutional.

Some of the goals of the national organization are to promote national sovereingty, defend the second amendment (the right to keep and bear arms), and support the

pro-life movement.

Most of the work is done by volunteers in small, nationwide chapters such as the one just formed in Newfield. Through a grassroots effort consisting of letter writing campaigns, manning booths at fairs, scheduling speakers, and airing videos on public television, the John Birch Society hopes to change the status quo through education. 'We do what we can to spread the word to oppose bills that erode rights,' said Shurtleff.

Distribution of the society's Tax Reform Immediately (TRIM) bulletin, which lists the voting records of congressional delegates on certain bills, is a key educational component. To avoid conflict within its ranks, the Society does not support individual candidates; it is hoped that by publishing voting records residents will come

to their own conclusions.

Birchers credit the conclusions voters have come to in the resurgence in membership. 'Waco and Ruby Ridge

were wake-up calls,' says Shurtleff.

Bill Clinton's administration is also a big factor. 'It's more likely people will go after a Democrat than a Republican' who is doing the same kinds of things, Shurtleff observed.

Membership Has Grown

Once numbering to nearly 100,000 in 1964, (according to 1990 Time Magazine article) the Society's popularity dropped because of its 'lunatic fringe image,' according to Time.

Shurtleff claims the approximate membership in the not-for-profit corporation has grown from 30,000 to between 40,000 and 65,000 in just the last couple of years.

Subscriptions to the New American have more than doubled to over 100,000 in the last year, he said.

When asked at the Newfield meeting if there was still time to stem the tide against the new world order, Shurtleff replied, 'I know we can still win this. I don't want

to give up this country that easy.'

He summed up the role of the John Birch Society in this analogy: A man named Leroy travels 20 miles three times a week to drink beer. A leader in his church congregation saw Leroy one night and asked him if he was ashamed to be seen drinking in his own community. Leroy said, no, he drove to the next town because the beer there is five cents cheaper a glass and he saves money. When the church leader pointed out that Leroy was driving 40 miles a night to save a few nickels, Leroy replied, 'I drink til I show a profit.'

'Sound like our country?' Shurtleff asked. 'Our job

is to wake up the Leroys of the world."

#### Education critic warns that public schools hurt children

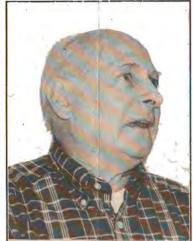
By Anthony Fyden

American public education, far from successfully teaching children, is rife with elitist gimmicks that twist young minds into irreversible states of confusion.

And that, says author Samuel L. Blumenfeld, is exactly what these teaching methods were designed to do.

"It's the epitome of a dumbing down system," Blumenfeld said this past Tuesday at the Berkshire Athenaeum. "Get out of the system while there's still time to do it."

Blumenfeld, well-known in conservative circles for his research and criticism of public schools, spoke in a lecture sponsored by the John Birch Society. He described an education system in the grip of a horrific plot on the part of elitists to create an uneducatable generation - a generation easily led toward socialism. years and spans "like an octopus" to And, he added, much damage has already been done. "You see it in the older kids," he said. "They can't write



Blumenfeld: believes public schools are ruining America

- they've never written. They're severely handicapped."

The effort dates back nearly 100 other nations and into the United States government, Blumenfeld said.

The substitute teacher turned

writer outlined a series of educational trends which he believes create irre-maceutical sends a signal that drug Whole language education. Invented spelling. The seeming epidemic of near-abandonment of phonics based reading methods. The trend toward unstructured classrooms.

#### Dangerous trends

These trends, pushed by the education establishment and forced on many school systems have created an educational disaster in some rewhole language - a teaching and creative impulses. method in which students learn to sounding them out phonetically as one of the most dangerous trends. trate in that kind of an atmosphere?"

These methods encompass the "Dick & Jane" style of "see and say" learning. "And it's being used in every school in America," as the cause of the problem."

Students are being diagnosed with Attention Deficit Disorder at an alarming rate, Blumenfeld said. He added that than 2 million children are using Ritalin to control the disorder. "We're giving them mind altering drugs," he stated.

The use of the prescription phar- constitution or the bible.

Attention Deficit Disorder and the ADD crisis is a manufactured one. America into a socialist system," he resultant use of the drug Ritalin. The Today's students learn in classrooms said. "High literacy produces people designed to allow children's minds who can stand on their own-two feet. to wander. In sarcastic tones, High literacy buttresses capitalism, rooms in which students sit at tables lows anyone to read the bible." or work stations instead of traditional classrooms have nooks and corners gions, Blumenfeld said. He views designated to spur the imagination

recognize entire words instead of centrate in that kind of atmosphere," he said. "How can anyone concen-

Blumenfeld, author of "NEA: Troian Horse in American Education," "Is Public Education Necessary?" and numerous other books, told an audi-Blumenfeld noted. "You will never ence of about 45 people that since the find the schools blaming themselves turn of the century, educational leaders have been bent on creating a malleable population unable to read the graphs.

The early leaders of this moveversible brain damage in young use is acceptable, Blumenfeld be- ment, Blumenfeld said, so despised people. The most recent offenders? lieves. "We're giving the kids a pretty capitalism that they viewed literacy good head start, aren't we?" he asked. as a threat. "These men embarked on Furthermore, the author said, the a messianic mission to change Blumenfeld described modern class- it buttresses religion because it al-

> The effort to destroy education desks, where walls are covered with continues today by focusing educaeye-catching exhibits and where tion on social, rather than academic, skills. Blumenfeld said. He also accused President Bill Clinton and First Lady Hillary Rodham Clinton as be-"So naturally some kids can't con- ing firmly-ensconced in the effort.

The best way to fight the effort, Blumenfeld said, is to get out. "The home schooling movement, in my mind, is the best thing to happen to the country," he said.

The audience appeared to be very supportive of Blumenfeld. After the speech, many people gathered around the author to ask questions, purchase his books or receive auto

# Canoeing, conspiracy theories mix at Birch summer camp

LOS ANGELES TIMES

ANGELUS OAKS, Calif. - Here are some of the things that happen at John Birch summer youth camp: People in Revolutionary War garb fire muskets into the evening sky. Bumper stickers declare "I love animals, they're delicious." Men in weird hats burst into cabins in the dead of night.

And campers learn about secret world plots said to involve cocainesnorting Caribbean rulers, the United Nations and the evil behind the

environmental movement.

Indeed, there are enough conspiracy theories here to make even Oliver Stone's head spin.

For 26 years, the John Birch Society has offered this weeklong summer program in various locations as an antidote to what it considers leftwing disinformation from public schools, the media and other institu-

It's a mixture of politics and play that makes for one of the nation's most unusual camp experiences.

the San Bernardino Mountains east of Los Angeles, 85 students have paid \$175 each for seven days of canoeing, table tennis, archery, volleyball and courses on topics such as New Age religions, illegal immigration and the Constitution.

They also must deal with the Night Patrol, a roving band of camp counselors wearing swords and strange headgear who storm into cabins at unpredictable hours. Their purpose is to instill resentment against excessive police power, says Under a canopy of ponderosas in Kevin Bearly, a former Los Angeles atheistic world government.

police officer and minister who directs the camp.

Such lessons are built into nearly every aspect of the camp. Classes five a day - walk students through the society's view of current events.

The world is like one of those stereogram paintings, says instructor Orlean Koehle: "When you stare at it long enough, the real picture begins to open up."

Birchers believe a powerful group of insiders is manipulating global events to create a totalitarian,

Everything is seen in this light:

Consider the environmental movement. On the surface, it appears to be a collection of "wonderful, benevolent people trying to help and save the Earth," Koehle tells the campers, who range in age from 13

In reality, she says, it's a plot to unite humanity against a common enemy - pollution - and lay the groundwork for a one-world regime.

Koehle urges students to ignore doomsday hype about such things as depletion of the ozone layer and en-

dangered species; extinction isn't necessarily bad, she says, noting that dinosaurs became oil deposits.

At a bonfire that evening, the junior Birchers take her message to heart. "Styrofoam's not bad for the ozone, is it?" quips one boy as head counselor Arnold Marquardt, whose regular job is as a fire chief - tosses several foam cups onto the pyre.

On other evenings, the campfire entertainment includes cameos by "Thomas Paine" and fife-playing, musket-toting Revolutionary War soldiers.

tes across the count tes across the count tes across the count tes across the count tes across the building plan.

Membership is open to all race and "wind creeds, Bearly says, and "wind

his organization after an I Communists a week after

Welch, who died in 1985,

Army intel-as killed by

slid we then nose-out gan's presidency.

The summer camps, we bout 1,000 teen-agers each building planer to the country, a second of the country of the coun From an estimated 100,000 memers in the early 1960s, the group id to 80,000 during the 1970s and nen nose-dived during Ronald Reawhich enroll

Founded in 1958 by candy baron Robert Welch, it has struggled in recent decades to regain its visibility Landow the government to control the movement of its citizens. By getting rid of cars, "they'll be able to restrict where you go," direct Bearly warns.

The Much of what is taught is standard conservative rhetoric - but always with a sinister twist. Boutros Boutros who was reinstated by "US military forces on an errand assigned to them by the United Nations." 2 the in 1958 in 1958 in rega Haiti animist voo Вуfor instance, portrayed r redemption is, Birch Society. Golly," and the

who was initially

newspaper back and ਰ saying good. up what facts. articles They

says Warren, 18, who plans to enroll at Pepperdine University this fall and aspires to be a corporate lawyer. "They back up what they're saying newspaper articles and classes are urren, 18, who plans to enordine University this also the [ o flashes United 1 s of humor. Nations is facts

There are head of

"Egyptian

Even campers who we the program initially – ren signed up only after "bribed" her with tickets by the group caught up in c up only after her parents er with tickets to a concert Chicago seem to get

#### John Birch Society Start New Chapter in Deering

The John Birch Society has recently formed a local Chapter in Deering. Led by Mr. Russsell Payne, the chapter will engage in a number of educational outreach programs including airing videos on public

January 10-23, 1997

The Hometown Chronicle

#### NEWS

access television, distribution of the TRIM-Tax Reform Immediately-bulletins, letter writing campaigns, manning information tables at fairs and the distribution of the Society's magazine "The New American" and timely pamphlets and reprints.

The Society, founded by the late Robert Welch of Belmont, MA takes its name from Captain John Morrison Birch, a Baptist missionary to China turned U.S. Army intelligence officer who was brutally murdered by the Chinese communists shortly after the end of the World War II.

The Society enjoys the participation of men and women form all walks of life and from all racial, religious and ethnic backgrounds. It is headquartered in Appleton, Wisconsin with a field staff and chapters in all fifty states. Its agenda can be summed by its motto: Less government, more responsibility and with God's help a better world. readers who would like information are asked to write or call Mr. Payne at RFD 1, Box 264, Deering, NH 03244 (603) 464-4190.

& Stephed for the adding the weeky house Clab hat, activities adding the stay

#### Speaker: Public schools breed socialism

BY ERIC POOR

Monadnock Ledger Staff

RINDGE — Government control of education is not the right system for a free people, says educator and author Sam Blumenfeld.

Speaking at a breakfast seminar sponsored by local chapters of the John Birch Society, Blumenfeld accused America's government-controlled system of public education of "deliberately dumbing down" the nation's schoolchildren to lead them into the "new world order."

Public education, through consolidation of power by the government, has been designed to control people, Blumenfeld told a crowd at Lilly's on the Pond restaurant Saturday. That government control and the switch from private to public schools was engineered during the 19th century by a small "Harvard elite," the "Harvard Unitarians who wanted to get orthodox religion out of education."

It's a trend Blumenfeld compares to being hijacked in a truck.

"You don't know where it's going," he said.
"But the driver knows where it's going."

The trends in this century were set by socialists, Blumenfeld says. Because Americans weren't about to give up freedoms and property without a fight, the plan was concocted by the university elite to "devise little socialists" through the education system.

The result is the deliberate dumbing down of students as illustrated by a radical decline in such educational elements as reading scores, says Blumenfeld. And four million



#### BLUMENFELD

children, diagnosed with attention deficit disorder, are being drugged with Ritalin to attend schools.

"Don't you think there's something strange about that?" Blumenfeld asks.

It's all part of a system designed to produce educated illiterates because literacy is an enemy of socialism, he says. And now, half the adult population has substandard reading skills. Forty million can be considered illiterate, says Blumenfeld.

"All of these people attended school and they came out illiterate," he said. "Now, is that an accident?" It's deliberate because the schools are educating for social skills instead of literacy, "tinkering with children's emotions, beliefs, values and sexuality" in order to produce citizens for a "new world government," he said.

Whole language reading and new math create easily controlled and manipulated masses who will be at the beck and call of the elite, he said. Such people can't read for themselves or think for themselves.

At the same time the schools are being used to gather data on everyone in the system in a scheme of "massive government intrusion into private lives."

"So they'll know who the troublemakers

Blumenfeld predicts the introduction of socialized medicine through the school system. And public schools being turned into "human resource training centers."

"Your life will be planned to serve the economy or the state."

The government and its bureaucrats should get out of the education business, Blumenfeld says

But a separation of school and state isn't likely.

The answer? Blumenfeld recommends homeschooling children or finding a private school. More than a million parents have already done that, he says.

Government-controlled public schools are not the education system for a free people, he says. And only the people can decide if America's children will remain free.

"It's up to you," said Blumenfeld.



Harold Shurtleff, New England coordinator of the John Birch Society, explains the society's position on it at an informational meeting Tuesday night.

#### St. Johnsbury

#### John Birch Society Seeks Members For Local Chapter

#### By WILLOW LANPHER

The New England coordinator of the John Birch Society was in town to gather members for a local chapter.

Harold Shurtleff spoke to a group of about 15 people at the St. Johnsbury Center Grange Tuesday night at an informational meeting.

According to Shurtleff, although there are various chapters of the John Birch Society in Vermont, there hasn't been a local chapter since the 1960s.

Shurtleff began the meeting with a prayer and the Pledge of Allegiance. He went on to say the organization has been labeled many things, and mented to dienel a few of those opinions, including one that labels the organization "right wing."

He said the society considers itself "pro U.S. Constitutionalists."

"We advocate limited government as given to us by some pretty wise folks 200 years ago," he said.

According to Shurtleff, many planks illustrated in the Communist Manifesto are similar to things that happen in our own government.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert Welch and currently has around 80,000 members.

Shurtleff said there are two things that make the society different than others. One is that it is a grassroots organization.

'The John Birch Society isn't

something that's a far away place; it's right here in the neighborhood," he said.

The second difference is that the society believes there is a conspiracy afoot in U.S. government.

"We adhere to the belief that there is a conspiracy, not a theory, a fact," he said.

When one member of the audience said it is too late to make a difference, Shurtleff answered, "If it was too late, you wouldn't be here."

At the end of the meeting, Shurtleff handed out membership applications, and people could pick up different informational brochures about the society.

# CAPITAL PROFILE

# Birch Society branch sprouting in Palermo

BY KARLENE HALE

PALERMO — Bruce Potter has found a home for his ideas in the John Birch Society.

The whole time he was growing up, Potter, 41, thought there was something missing from his education at Palermo School and later at Cony High School. He questioned what he was being taught, but never seemed to get the answers.

Just recently he attended a meeting of the Birch Society in Hallowell and knew he had found his niche.

Now he's the new president of a chapter that has formed in Palermo, one aimed at like-minded people in the towns east of Augusta. The meetings are informal; the eight current members get together once a month at Potter's home to discuss issues, particularly the possibility of impeaching President Clinton.

The Birch Society, Potter noted, has called for the impeachment of every president since Dwight Eisenhower, on grounds that the leaders of this country give in to socialism, sign foreign treaties forbidden by the U.S. Constitution, and promote a global view of government.

"I've learned to beware of words like 'cooperate,' 'collaborate' and 'consensus,'" he said. Those are buzz words for a society that has lost its way, he explained.

Potter's group will hold a public forum Tuesday night at the American Legion Hall in China at 7:30 p.m., to show a short film showing why Clinton should be removed from office. The meeting is open to all.



By day Bruce Potter runs a sawmill in Palermo.

After work he relishes his role as president of the new Palermo chapter of the John Birch Society, a conservative political organization.

"I'm just getting into this," Potter said. "But the Birch Society is not the bunch of wild-eyed fanatics that people think. I believe in government, but I want a constitutional government, not one based on socialism and internationalism."

The Birch Society was founded in the early 1950s by Robert Welsh and is named for a U.S. soldier and missionary who was a prisoner of war in Korea and killed by Chinese Communists. The headquarters for the organization, which stresses patriotism, anti-communism, individual rights, and a strict interpreta-

tion of the Constitution, is in Appleton, Wis:

Potter became interested in the Birchers when he served on the School Board in Palermo and the Board turned down a federal grant aimed at diagnosing students with learning and other disabilities. Potter and others had had it with federal interference in the schools.

When the dispute about the grant escalated, Potter and other Board members resigned.

He then became involved with Guardians for Education, a watchdog group that favors school choice and an academic curriculum and abhors the social influences in the schools. From there, he was introduced to the John Birch Society.

"In education, such as the Learning Results here in Maine, there is way too much influence from big-business corporations," he said. He told of going to Augusta to follow the debate on Learning Results and seeing one powerful business lobbyist after another twisting the arms of legislators for passage of the bill.

"I was zealous even as a kid," Potter continued. "And the more I've read from the Birch Society and watched from their videos, the more I've taken their convictions to the heart. Everything seems to go together when you study their information. The country is being run by big bucks and big influences that just aren't right."

It's not only the liberal Democrats who are to blame, he said; Republicans and the American people who have been

conditioned to go along with ideas without looking behind the source also shoulder blame, he said.

"The people's thinking has been subverted," he said, by such institutions as socialism in schools and churches, and the decline in family values. Money is

"The Birch Society is not the bunch of wild-eyed fanatics that people think, I believe in government, but I want a constitutional government, not one based on socialism and internationalism."

— Bruce Potter

the key to it all, he said, for as long as people are receiving grants or paychecks or federal funds, they aren't about to bite the hands that feed them.

Potter is an unenrolled voter, meaning an independent, but said his ideas probably coincide most closely with those of the U.S. Taxpayers Party, which stresses individual rights and responsibility.

Potter is concerned that school chil-

dren are not receiving a scholastic education; and he worries about the way history is taught to young people today. "When you study real history, you can see how we've been manipulated by special interest groups and big money powers," he said.

Communism, he said, is not dead, despite what we're told; and he believes this country is ripe for anti-American influences because our society has sold out to decay, collectivism and decadence. Evidence of the country's weakness can be seen in the free trade agreements approved by Congress and by the nation's entanglements with foreign governments, he said, especially communist governments.

"I'm just trying to be a messenger,"
Potter said. "The Birch Society is one of
the last pieces of Americanism. It promotes intellectual honesty. And I'm
finding it intellectually exciting."

Potter graduated from Cony in 1974, then spent a year at the Southern Maine Technical College, studying plant and soil technology and landscaping. Now he runs a small sawmill in his hometown.

This week he's leaving for five weeks in Peru to help set up a mill for the people there, under the auspices of a Christian missionary group. That's his philosophy — helping others to help themselves. "It's just a small sawmill, but think what it will do for them," he said.

Anyone interested in attending Birch Society meetings can call Potter at 993-2594.

#### Thursday at 7; ... Don't Tell Hillary

By JACK KENNY

HEN I WOKE UP MONDAY there was talk on the radio of whether a bright fella named Phil would be able to find his shadow, "Good Lord," I thought "is Sen. Gramm back in New Hampshire?"

No, not this time. It was Groundhog Day and the report came in that "Punxatawney" Phil saw his shadow, thereby signaling that winter will stay around for at least six more weeks. Where winter would go if the groundhog didn't see his shadow remains a mystery.

Actually, the whole thing is a mystery to me. I see no

reason for a New Hampshire resident to believe a long-range weather forecast from a groundhog in Pennsylvania. I know that with their excessive use of air conditioning, the natives in these "heyuh pahts" will see to it that winter lasts at least until October.

Meanwhile, the news from the nation's capital makes Pat Buchanan's reference to the "land of Rodham and Gomorrah" seem prophetic. William Ginsberg, the



**JACK KENNY** 

prophetic. William Ginsberg, the lawyer for Monica Lewinsky, was on five different talk shows Sunday, assuring the nation's TV viewers that we are all tired of hearing about the President's latest (we think) affair of the loins.

The President spent what must have been a quiet weekend at Camp David. Daughter Chelsea flew in from California to lend her moral support to dear old Dad while Mom was in Switzerland, perhaps looking into right-wing bank accounts. Or Chelsea may have been there to keep on eye on the old man. It takes a whole village to watch Bill Clinton.

Don't look now, but Time magazine may be part of the "vast right-wing conspiracy" to get Hillary's husband. Last week's issue, with Bill and Monica on the cover, was none too flattering. It included quotes from anonymous White House staffers in the initial stages of denial. There were some less than noble reasons given for why Bill wouldn't have done it. "She's too fat" was one theory, while another was that Miss Lewinsky is "too dumb, even for Clinton."

Really. You might have thought that in five years the

Wicked Witch of the West Wing would have turned all the male chauvinists on the White House staff into lamp shades or something. Progress isn't what it used to be.

Perhaps the unkindest cut of all, because it was so artfully understated, was in Margaret Carlson's column in Time. "We feel his shame," wrote Carlson. Nice touch, Margaret.

Among conservative journalists, the "usual suspects" were in high dudgeon. Even the mild-mannered George Will has been going ballistic, calling our "morally incapacitated" President a "political sociopath" and demanding his impeachment. In recent columns, Will has been drawing parallels with the Hiss-Chambers and Army-McCarthy hearings.

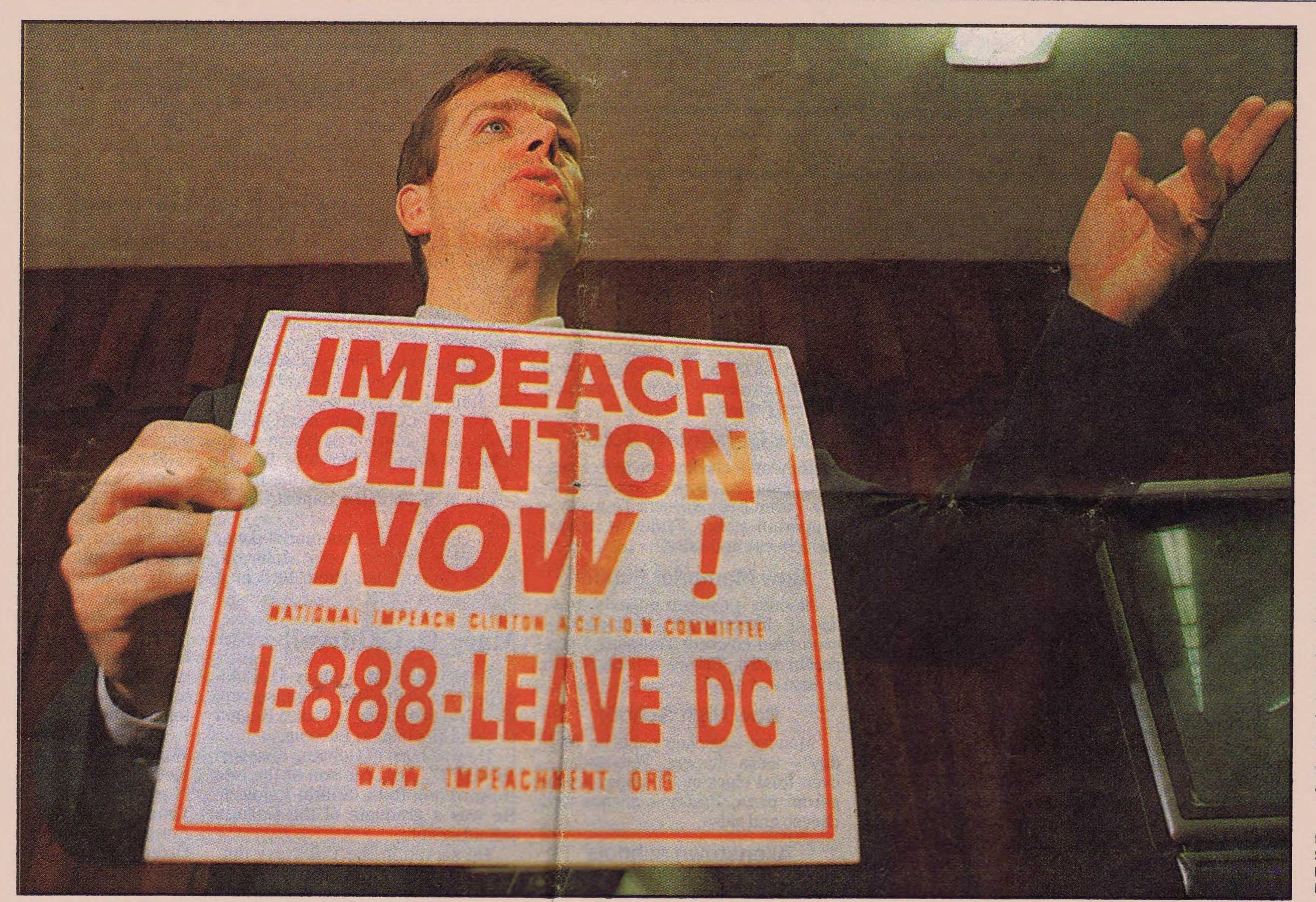
Forget it, George. Most Americans today are apt to think that Hiss-Chambers is a room where Hollywood produces the sound effect of snakes for action-adventure movies. Army v. McCarthy might have been a forgettable game between West Point and a small Catholic college that has since gone under. Who cares?

I'm not blaming Will, though. It's easy to be caught in a time warp when NASA announces that John Glenn is going back into space. I know some people who profess to be unaware that John Glenn ever left outer space. He did, though. I clearly remember Glenn returning to earth's atmosphere and splashing down in the ocean. Or was that Sen. Kennedy?

The right-wing conspiracy stuff was a neat twist by the First Lady. It's an intriguing role reversal, since it's the right wingers who are supposed to be paranoid about conspiracies. Maybe Hillary is a closet right winger. Otherwise, she'd be satisfied to look like Nixon, without trying to sound like Joe McCarthy ("A conspiracy so immense")

If you want to see and hear some real right wingers, you can find them tomorrow night at 7 in the auditorium of the Manchester Public Library. The Manchester Chapter of the John Birch Society will present the real reasons why Clinton should be impeached, reasons that have nothing to do with Monica and "Zippergate" and a lot to do with our national security and sovereignty. The video presentation will include talks by John F. McManus, JBS president and publisher of The New American, and William Norman Grigg, an investigative writer for the magazine.

Hillary won't be there, but perhaps someone from "the feds" will. Somebody's got to keep an eye on these conspirators. Don't worry. Big Mama is watching.

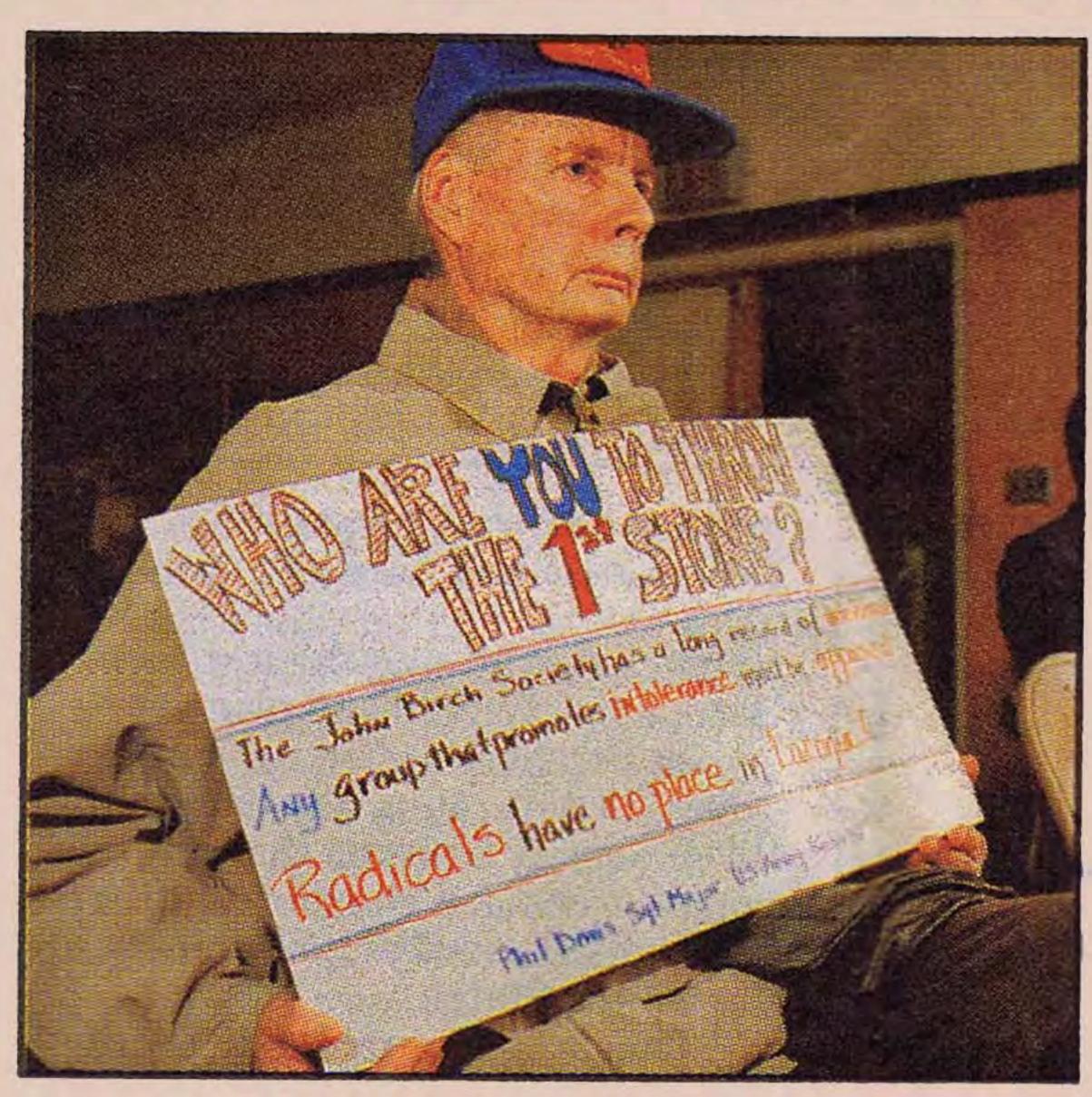


Harold Shurtleff, the New England coordinator of the John Birch Society, speaks at the Laconia forum. The group met and discussed, among other things, the impeachment of President Clinton.

Photos by SLYWIA KAPUSCINSKI For the Monitor



Above: Bob Kingsbury, who ran an unsuccessful campaign for governor in 1996, is chapter leader of the John Birch Society. Right: Laconia resident and former school board member Phil Davis sits among the sparse crowd with a protest sign.



### Laconia

# Group meets to fight communism, Clinton

Shady fund-raising maddens John Birch Society

Ten people attended the nationwide organization's local meeting. One was a protester.

By ALAN ZIBEL Monitor staff

Society's 17-minute video Impeach Clinton Now!, an image flashes again and again on the TV screen. It's a photo of the White House with a Chinese flag looming behind, looking red and ominous.

The television flashes pictures of figures in a scandal that doesn't involve Monica Lewin-

sky: Johnny Chung, John Huang and Charlie Trie. They are involved in allegations that the Democratic party received millions of dollars in questionable donations in the 1996 campaign.

Using terms like "bribery," the narrator says that agents of the Chinese government funneled money into President Clinton's reelection to further Chinese interests. Clinton,

he says, should be impeached.

This is the view of the John Birch Society, a 40-year-group founded on principles of virulent anti-communism and ardent conservative beliefs. Their numbers are small – a staff member estimated 85,000 to 90,000 members nationwide – but the group is strident about getting its message across. For its national

petition drive to impeach President Clinton, the group has set up a toll-free number (888-LEAVE DC) and a World Wide Web site (www.impeachment.org).

As part of the petition drive, about 10 people came to the Laconia library Thursday to hear why Clinton should be canned.

Spread out on a table were a plethora of pam-

phlets, including an eight-page article arguing that the United States's independence is threatened by a United Nations plan to protect grizzly bears.

In most of their beliefs, Birch society members aren't all that different from supporters of former presidential candidate Pat

See SOCIETY - Page B-2

We don't believe that communism ended. We just believe the tactics have changed. 77

- Hal Shurtleff, a Boston-based Birch Society staff member

### SOCIETY Continued from Page B-1

Buchanan, who won the last New Hampshire Republican primary.

But Birchers and many conservatives depart at a key point: the Birch Society believes that international forces are conspiring to create a united socialist government in the United States.

"There are people getting together for conspiratorial goals and they are achieving the goals," said Bob Kingsbury, coordinator of

the Laconia chapter.

Some people are bothered by the Birch Society's rhetoric. Phil Davis of Laconia was irked enough by the society's presence in Laconia to protest the sparsely-attended event. He held up a sign that read:

"Who are you to throw the first stone? The John Birch Society has a long record of intolerance. Any group that promotes intolerance must be opposed. Radicals have no place in Laconia."

"This auditorium should not be used for any right-wing activity," said Davis, who called himself a "progressive, conservative democ-

rat."

But the Anti-Defamation League, a Jewish civil rights group, doesn't consider the Birch society to be dangerous. In a report, the ADL wrote that if it "has been a magnet for anti-Semites," there is no evidence of such activity today. Members of the Birch Society believe the group has been unfairly accused of anti-Semitism and racism and say they have many black and Jewish members.

Though the Cold War is long gone, communism remains in the forefront of the Birch Society's rhetoric. The society refers to criticism of anti-communist 1950s senator Joseph McCarthy as "scurrilous," when most mainstream historians would consider such oppo-

sition principled. In the anti-Clinton video, China, which has a booming economy and thriving trade with the rest of the world, is called "Red China"

"We don't believe that communism ended," said Hal Shurtleff, a Boston-based Birch Society staff member. "We just believe the tac-

tics have changed."

Kingsbury, a society member for about 35 years and a World War II veteran, wouldn't say how many members are in the Laconia chapter. But he said there must be at least eight people to start a chapter.

To Kingsbury, Clinton's alleged campaign fundraising improprieties are more serious than charges that he had an affair with Monica Lewinsky, a White House intern.

They are "far more serious" than anything ever done by President Nixon, said Kingsbury, who has mounted unsuccessful bids to be governor and state representative and Laconia police commissioner, city councilor and mayor.

Ken VanderMast of Sanbornton said that Nixon "didn't sell state secrets to the Chinese communists."

(It should be noted that Republicans in the U.S. Senate have cir-

cumstantial evidence – not proof – that China had a plan to influence American elections.)

Toni Piper, a part-time security guard and Birch Society member from Ashland, has watched the Clinton Chronicles, a video that links the president to mysterious deaths, cocaine smuggling, money-laundering schemes and several extra-marital affairs. She has disliked Clinton from the start of his first term.

"He is one of the most amoral persons that's been put into the public forum," she said. She later added: "He was apparently very much into drug dealing, drug

importation."

Birch society members acknowledge they are out of the political mainstream. The society refers to the "establishment press" with contempt. Shurtleff said the prime places where the new socialist conspiracy is emerging are in Washington, D.C., and New York.

"What is radical today is mainstream in the future," said Shurtleff, 39. "If the mainstream is polluted, I don't want to be in there."

(Alan Zibel can be reached at 528-2027, or by e-mail at azibel@cmonitor.com.)

#### The Effl

April 22, 1998

Page 1

#### JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY GAINS INFLUENCE ON CAPITOL HILL

The John Birch Society, whose late founder once accused President Eisenhower of being a "dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy," is showing signs that it is gaining influence in the House.

Though the organization has faded into the political background in recent years, its latest annual report boasts of modest legislative successes, even as several members have reached out to it.

Last weekend, Rep. Bob Barr (R-Ga.) flew to Los Angeles at the Society's expense, where he spoke to the group's council about efforts to have President Clinton impeached. In October, the council paid his way to San Francisco to speak on the same subject. Since then, the Society has actively promoted Barr's efforts to begin an impeachment inquiry by selling T-shirts, lapel pins and bumper stickers calling for Clinton's ouster.



Rep. Ron Paul (R-Texas), whom Society officials say best represents their views in Congress, taped a short interview for their soon-to-be-released video designed to expose the threat posed by the United Nations.

Paul has also provided an endorsement for a Birch Society magazine, The New American. "I receive The New American in my congressional office and consider it a valuable source of information," Paul's

endorsement reads. "Its writers have produced groundbreaking research on a number of topics ... often much in advance of the

John Birch Society Page 2 of 5

mainstream media. I find it very interesting and helpful reading."

Earlier this month, Rep. Michael Crapo (R-Idaho), who is running for the Senate, attended a luncheon sponsored by the Birch Society and the East Idaho Business Forum. Even though Birchers came away skeptical about his commitment to their goals, the fact that Crapo felt obligated to attend was a sign of the perceived influence of the group.

Another Idaho member, Republican Helen Chenoweth, once traveled the nation on Birch-sponsored speaking tours before she was elected in 1994.



Headquartered in Appleton, Wis., the John Birch Society has existed for more than four decades. It will not reveal its exact membership, but claims that tens of thousands pay the \$48 annual dues.

Among the group's main causes in recent years have been its battles against the United Nations, big government, and "financial terrorism" by the Federal Reserve. Chief targets of its wrath include the Rockefellers, the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

Birchers acknowledge they sometimes conflict with the mainstream. "We use the word conspiracy form time to time," said Thomas Eddlam, research director for the Birch Society. "Some people would say too much. We see a conspiracy - a dedicated, organized move to bring us into a world government, the main front of which is the Council on Foreign Relations."

The Birch Society began as an anti-communist group in 1958 but quickly found itself on the political fringe by proclaiming leading conservatives to be communist agents, said David Bennett, a professor of history at Syracuse University and the author of a book about right-wing politics.

"The Birch Society looked like an aberrant movement that was founded by a nut," he said. "Once (these views) came out, it became very difficult for the John Birch Society to grow and ... to get mainstream conservatives to have anything to do with them."

Despite a moribund membership, the Society opened American Opinion Libraries around the country, featuring books by founder Robert Welch and more-militant writers.

Today the group sells publications such as "Report from Iron

John Birch Society Page 3 of 5

Mountain," a key tract in the patriot and militia movements; "Why Weren't We Told?," a book describing conspiracies of American history; "Up from Slavery," about one-time slave Booker T. Washington's life; and "The Pink Swastika," concerning the "Fascist heart of homosexualism" in various cultures.

Given its checkered history, the group's ability to develop ties with Congress is surprising, Bennett said. "I think its remarkable. You have to be impressed by their resiliency."

Another expert said the Birch Society really does not have much political clout. "You see the Birch Society at gun shows and preparedness expos," said Mark Potok, editor of Intelligence Report, a publication of the Southern Poverty Law Center, which monitors the radical right. "When all is said and done, they have been low-key."

From its inception, Birchers have emphasized political action to place pressure on Congress. "We really are just grassroots," said Birch Society official Paul Smith. "We are not a lobbying effort. We feel that the Congress has shirked its responsibilities."

The Society focuses its energies on influencing the House, ignoring the Senate, where a Rockefeller - Jay Rockefeller (D-W.Va.) - still serves. "We want to shut off the source of money and all money comes through the House," Birch Society spokesman Eddlam said. "That's also the focus of our impeachment campaign."

Paul's spokesman said he treats the John Birch Society like any other organization, such as the American Civil Liberties Union and the National Taxpayers Union. "The congressman is always working with groups on issues that we agree with them on," said Press Secretary Paul Sullivan. "On issues that we don't, well, we can all stay friends."

The Society claims that it has had political influence. In its annual report in February, Birch CEO G. Vance Smith notes that it helped block Anthony Lake from being confirmed to head the CIA, declaring that his choice was "as irresponsible as nominating Charles Manson to head up the FBI."

Smith continued: "Yet, without the mounting volume of protests stimulated by members of The John Birch Society, subscribers to The New American and those who were influenced by the many appearances of our spokesman on talk radio, it is unlikely that the Senate would have found the backbone to seriously question an Establishment-anointed nominee, even with Lake's sordid

John Birch Society Page 4 of 5

record."

At the time, a New York Times editorial blamed the "ludicrous" charges of Birchers for creating the momentum to torpedo the nomination.

Smith also pointed to the "cumulative results" of the Society's 35-year campaign against U.S. membership in the United Nations for the "growth of stiff opposition to the U.N. in Congress." He noted "with a great deal of satisfaction" the June 4, 1997, vote on an amendment to terminate U.N. funding, which drew 54 votes in the House.

The most-organized Birch Society campaign right now involves its affiliate known as the National Impeach Clinton A.C.T.I.O.N. Committee, which is credited with bringing a modest groundswell to the effort to oust the president.

If it can raise the money, the committee plans to air media advertisements in the districts of Reps. Henry Hyde (R-Ill.) and F. James Sensenbrenner (R- Wis.), the top Republicans on the House Judiciary Committee, to pressure them to call impeachment hearings.

This fall, the Birch Society plans to continue blanketing the nation with its TRIM Bulletin, which ranks members of Congress based on their voting patterns.

In its 1997 annual report, the society claimed that its TRIM Bulletin distribution "probably ... helped several incumbent conservatives survive well-financed challenges," namely Reps. Chenoweth, J.D. Hayworth (R-Ariz.), Todd Tiahrt (R-Kan.), Jon Christensen (R-Neb.) and Mark Neumann (R-Wis.). While none of these rank among the top 10 supporters of Birch Society causes, they voted that way more often than not.

Barr, whose district was represented by a former chairman of the Birch Society two decades ago, said he has seen many constituents carrying the voter guides into town hall meetings. "It probably does have a pretty big impact," he said. "When you see those TRIM Bulletins ... you know its having an effect."

While voter guides have caused some in Congress to pay attention to the Birch Society, its uncompromising stands on issues has led to rocky relations with some House members.

# JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY CELEBRATES 40 YEARS OF FIGHTING TO PRESERVE FREEDOM

national organization of indi- vices we provide," says John strong indication that the viduals committed to preserv- McManus, Birch Society American public wants the ing America's constitution- President and popular au- kind of government that we ally guaranteed freedoms, cel- thor of four books on cur- here at the John Birch Society ebrated its 40th anniversary rent affairs. espouse," Mr. Smith contin-

Birch Society is as strong as world' summarizes what we to make decisions that are not it has ever been after 40 stand for. We are an organi- for the good of the people." years, is a testament to the zation dedicated to preserv- Another key program of

Oct 17, 1998 at its offices in "Our slogan, 'less govern- ued, "honest, moral leader-Appleton, Wisconsin. ment, more responsibility, ship, unencumbered with out-"The fact that The John and with God's help a better side influences that cause them strength of its vision and the ing the American system of the Society, TRIM (Tax Regovernment as created by form IMmediately) seeks to

> on Monica Lewinsky but on added Smith. Clinton and his staff: the ac-past 40 years? "Yes and no"

in petitions delivered to the fought and won. America's congressional representative well-organized enemies can't in all 435 congressional dis- be defeated with unorgatricts in the nation. "The tre- nized resistance, halfway

The John Birch Society, a continuing need for the ser- campaign has received is a

our founding fathers," con- rein in government spending tinued McManus. by educating Americans The Society's recent lead- about how their legislators ership in the campaign to vote. TRIM creates threeimpeach Bill Clinton times-yearly reports on the (www.impeachment.org) is votes cast by every congresone example of how the sional representative on key Society's beliefs translate spending bills. "These have into actions. According to been instrumental in several Paul Smith, campaign direc- key congressional races by tor, "our nationwide drive is helping voters to understand an effort to focus the Ameri- where their representative's can people and Congress not priorities really stand,"

the much more serious im- Is The John Birch Society peachable offenses of Bill happy with the results of the ceptance of bribes, selling of says McManus. "We have ac-American military secrets complished much, but it is and presidential influence in clear that every year more exchange for campaign con- and more of our freedoms tributions, and obstruction are falling prey to other inof justice." terests. There are many im-This campaign has resulted portant battles yet to be mendous support that this measures, or too small a number of good citizens willing to lend a hand."

"The John Birch Society invites concerned Americans to put their talents to work under sound leadership to help decisively answer the question: Will we be slaves or free? You can rest assured," McManus concluded "that The John Birch Society will continue to fight for America's freedoms and to be a powerful education and action force for many years to come."

grac grac how how if th taxe taxe Cosi Soci

# Globalists concern John Bircher—

. (Continued from page 1)

matter of principle, is opposed to multinational organizations such as the United Nations (U.N.) and North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO).

According to Conway, the U.N. Declaration on Human Rights sounds good on the surface. "But there is a provision that those rights can be taken away by the U.N. at any time," he said.

"On the other hand, the American Declaration of Independence recognizes the creator who created and endows man with certain inalienable rights," he said.

According to Conway, many U.S. State Department officials who supported creation of the U.N. after World War II were Communists, such as Alger Hiss.

Hiss was a State Department official who denied to a congressional committee in the late 1940s that he knew a Communist named Whittaker Chambers.

One of the committee's members was a little-known Republican congressman from California named Richard M. Nixon, who used the Hiss case to gain national prominence.

#### Follow 'the rule of law'

Conway said American presidents are usurping the powers of Congress by starting wars in the Persian Gulf and the Balkans without proper congressional approval.

"The Constitution says we go to war only if Congress declares war," he said. "We supposedly

function under the rule of law."

John Birch Society members also don't like the Council on Foreign Relations.

Conway said the council, a private group based in New York City that has about 3,400 members, was created by an aide to President Woodrow Wilson.

"They tried to push through the League of Nations after World War I," Conway complained of Wilson and his supporters. "Congress turned it down, because they saw what a dangerous thing the league would be."

According to an article in the New American, a magazine supplied by Conway, council members have included all U.S. presidents from 1933 to Bill Clinton today; Secretary of State Madeleine K. Albright; and former Vice President Walter Mondale, now U.S. ambassador to Japan.

Conway said Clinton and the late U.S. Sen. William in Hamden or New Haven Fulbright of Arkansas were both Rhodes scholars, which is a scholarship program at Eng- Ridge, the local officer would land's Oxford University that be sent to jail for a long time, was started in the 19th cen- Conway argued.

"The purpose was to get the brightest people throughout the world and train them so when they got back to their countries they would push for globalism," Conway claimed. "It would result in elitists gov-. erning everyone."

At the domestic level, Conway charged that the U.S. Constitution is being eroded by the federal government violating the 10th Amendment, which he said gives all powers not enumerated in the Constitution to the individual states.

"Ninety-nine percent of the social programs we have in the United States today are illegal," Conway said. "They are in violation of the Constitution."

He said the Social Security system, FBI and U.S. Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (ATF) are unconstitutional. The Constitution would have to be amended to legalize them, he said.

"If you look at what took place in Waco, Texas, and at Ruby Ridge, [Idaho], not one federal government official has been charged with violating anyone's civil rights," Conway said, referring to two incidents in which federal law enforcement officials tried to arrest alleged criminals, leading to tragic results.

But if a local police officer acted the same way as federal officials did in Waco and Ruby

#### Complaints on Hamden

Another John Birch Society member from Hamden, who asked to remain anonymous, complained about government being too big in Hamden itself.

He said he pays "ungodly taxes" in Hamden and said he cannot imagine why the town needs "such an unbelievable amount of money."

"I pay a huge amount of taxes and my Christmas tree sits on the road for a month," the man said of municipal trash collection. "Meanwhile, our schools deteriorate."

"These guys are sucking the town dry," he said of town leaders in general.

## John Birch: missionary, spy

A missionary who allegedly was murdered by the Chinese Communists days after the end of World War II became the namesake of an anti-Commu- numerous Japanese airplanes. nist organization founded in 1958, according to New American magazine.

John Birch was a Christian traveled to China in 1940, joining the U.S. military as a chaplain in 1942.

Birch, fluent in Chinese, s identity - the computerized

later began working as an intelligence officer in China for the Flying Tigers, an American fighter squadron that downed

His efforts won him the Legion of Merit, a prestigious U.S. military award.

On Aug. 24, 1945, Birch almissionary from Georgia who legedly was murdered by Chinese Communists.

> "I know the big enemy is communism, but the Lord has called me," Birch said.

#### U.N. Blues

e're for fairness, justice and the rule of law." So John Conway, president of the local chapter of the John Birch Society, phrased it. How can you argue with that? Then again, how can you argue with UNICEF, an organization best known for giving kids polio shots and collecting pennies on Halloween?

The folks at the JBS (best known for ultra-nationalism and fondness for conspiracy theories) aren't fooled by the U.N.'s humanitarian front: They know it's really a hotbed for socialists bent on world domination, and they want out. Last Saturday, in response to a UNICEF exhibit at New Haven City Hall, Birch Society members took the opportunity to expose the real U.N. to their fellow citizens.

Thankfully, the three picketers were more mild-mannered than their literature, which referred to Nelson Mandela as a "convicted terrorist" and the U.N. as a "moral cesspool filled with perverts" on "the path to world tyranny." Conway explained that the Birch position on "foreign entanglements" is that of George Washington: Stay out. Now, does that apply to *economic* entanglements too, or do those fall under "free enterprise," our hallowed last defense against communism?

The Birch protesters didn't attract too much attention on Church Street, but maybe that's because the families en route to the International Festival couldn't feel world power shifting into the hands of global tyrants.

—Gaby Brainard



Chiffing for Whighing Western hadde





go!



#### Union-News. Sunday Republican.

#### the full story

#### Send This Page To A Friend!

Do you follow the news? Do you have an opinion? Share it in the NewsWatch forum.

#### Lawyer forms Birch chapter to counter Marxists

Wednesday, September 22, 1999 By JACQUELINE WALSH

NORTHAMPTON — Gregory Hession of Belchertown says he is forming a chapter of the John Birch Society.

He wants to use the organization to advocate for what he calls the wisdom of the Constitution and against the folly of Big Government.

"We're hoping to build this into a very substantial organization here," he said Monday. "Our purpose is to expose the plans of those who would basically enslave us to government regulation and taxes and control."

Wall Street Hession doesn't believe there has been a John Birch Society chapter in Hampshire County. But David Cramer, who was Northampton mayor in the 1970s, remembers one locally. He believes the founder lived in Amherst.

"It was a very inactive one," he said.

The society, after nearly disappearing in the mid-1980s, picked up momentum in the '90s. Its membership has grown to nearly 100,000 nationally, said Harold Shurtleff, the society's New England coordinator.

Robert H. W. Welch Jr., the society's founder who believed the United States betrayed China to the communists after World War II, named the organization after American missionary John Birch. Welch said Birch was murdered by Chinese communists shortly after the war ended. The organization argues that secret elites are working to create world government.

Welch said Presidents Eisenhower, Truman and Roosevelt were agents of the Communist Party.

In 1989, the group moved out of the Belmont headquarters where it was founded to Appleton, Wis., the hometown of the late Sen. Joseph McCarthy.

Hession strongly believes Bill Clinton is a Marxist. "His policy follows the Communist Manifesto," he said, referring to Karl Marx's 1848 document. And he

**LOCAL LINKS** 

- News Home **Local Weather**
- Obituaries Editorials
- Tom Shea
- Cries & Whispers
- In Depth Features Newswatch Forum
- Live Chats

UP TO THE MINUTE

- Newsflash
- SportsFlash
- AP's The Wire
- NewspaperLinks.com

Hot Topics

- Starr Report Stock Market Report
- Year 2000 News

6/15/00 11:37 PM 1 of 3

says that the voting records of U.S. Reps. John Olver, D-Amherst, and Richard Neal, D-Springfield, are getting more and more Marxist.

"They're always voting for more taxes and more government," Hession said.

William A. Tranghese, spokesman for Neal, objects to the John Birch Society's philosophies.

"The John Birch Society is a small, far right-wing group that believes the federal government is engaged in an international conspiracy to rule the world. It is an organization that still mourns the loss of Sen. Joseph McCarthy. There is clearly a great distance between those views and mainstream America."

One of the new chapter's first actions will be to distribute voting records of the two congressmen. Shurtleff said the group plans to meet monthly, probably beginning in the second week in October, at the Belchertown library. He said there are about 15 chapters in Massachusetts, including ones in Chicopee and Athol.

The Belchertown chapter has seven or eight members, he said.

Hession depicted the society as mainstream. "Our members are the guy next door," he said.

The John Birch Society has always excluded bigots, he said. "If somebody makes an anti-Semitic or racist remarks, they're history. They can't join," he said.

Some of the society's stands include the dismantling of "the welfare state," the government withdrawal from Medicaid and Medicare, and opposition to government-funded schools, Hession said.

Chip Berlet, senior analyst at the Political Research Associates in Somerville, said that while John Birchers don't see themselves as racist, anti-Semitic or sexist, the outcome of their ideas would tend in those directions.

He said they oppose affirmative action and special legislation protecting minorities and women. Berlet called them "the armchair version of the militia movement."

Frederick Clarkson of Northampton, who is the author of a book about far-right groups called "Eternal Hostility: the Struggle Between Theocracy and Democracy," said the group has opposed every civil rights advance, including the Voting Rights Act.

Hession has been in the public eye before, representing Hampshire Regional High School parents who objected to AIDS educators speaking at their children's schools, a professor who put up homophobic literature at Columbia University, and a Florida anti-abortionist who said a Hampshire College newsletter defamed him.



# Across America, home-schooling movement grows

## Families increase in numbers and diversity

By DAVID CRARY **AP National Writer** 

BOXBORO (AP) - They form the two flanks of an odd alliance: conservative Christians determined to raise devout and dutiful children, New Age improvisers who believe in freeflow learning.

Uniting such parents, in an inexorably growing movement, is the conviction that they can do a better job educating their children at home than professional teachers can do in America's public schools.

Twenty years ago, perhaps 10,000 or 20,000 children were home-schooled, and many states frowned on the practice. It is now legal and commonplace in every state; experts estimate that anywhere from 1.3 million to more than 2 million children are involved.

Bridget Barker pulled her daughter, Maggie, of out public. school in Portsmouth, N.H., three years ago, after failing to win permission for the girl to work above her grade level. She hopes the growth of home schooling sends a message to those in charge of public educa-

tion. "Hello, this a wake-up call. You need to be doing something different," Barker said during a home-schooling conference this month in Boxboro. "Putting three-quarters of the students on the honor roll and telling them they've done great work when they haven't — that's not helping them"

The motives for home schooling have multiplied. Some parents view public schools as godless or unsafe, breeding unwholesome peer pressure. Others say teachers are too overworked or inflexible to bring out the best in a child. The Columbine High School killings intensified interest in home schooling; so has the recent success of home schoolers in national spelling and geography bees.

For all their diversity, homeschooling families have some common traits. Most are twoparent, middle-class families with a mother willing to devote her weekdays to teaching. Single parents can find the enterprise daunting; two-income couples may not want to sacrifice one salary.

Among the scores of New England families at the Boxboro conference, there was another common denominator: parents spanning the ideological spectrum marveled at how home schooling had fostered a special sense of family together-

"Everyone ought to have at least one year teaching their kids," said Barker. "It's a chance for really knowing who your kids are, seeing how they learn, what excites them."

Maggie Barker, 12, was similarly enthused. Though she likes the sociability of Portsmouth's public schools and expects to attend a regular high school, she's excited now about drafting her own seventh grade curriculum, focusing on English literature and European history.

Glenn and Cheryl Mitchell of Cumberland Center, Maine, had their first taste of home schooling in May, pulling daughter Jen out of ninth grade to finish the semester at home. The experiment went so well that twin sister Julie will join Jen at home for the coming academic year; a third daughter, Kaela, may follow suit.

"We just had this general feeling that our kids were not happy," said Mrs. Mitchell, who hopes to continue working parttime as a nurse.

"We decided to commit for a year, and change our lifestyle, and see how it goes," she said. "Our lives were stressed out. We want this time to reconnect emotionally and spiritually as a family."

The Mitchells were in Boxboro to compare notes with other families and learn about ever-expanding curriculum options. These range from online courses to group tutoring teacher and 30, 35 kids." sessions for advanced subjects that parents feel unqualified to teach.

A festive atmosphere, almost like a country fair, prevailed at the conference exhibit hall.

Along one wall, an instructor promoted "archery for home schoolers" as children fired arrows into a target. "Become a rock detective," suggested a sign at one booth, featuring doit-yourself geology experiments. Two John Birch Society members touted a summer camp with classes on "The Welfare State" and "Global Tyranny."

The hall teemed with display tables offering video tapes, audio tapes, brain-twister games, microscopes, story books and textbooks. There were Christian biology books denouncing evolution and secular textbooks defending it.

Nationwide, home schoolers account for roughly 2 percent of the kindergarten-through-high school student population; their presence is greater in some Western states. Colleges are increasingly receptive to homeschooled applicants, although sometimes these students are required to submit extra test results.

Leading defenders of public education tend to be skeptical about aspects of home schooling, but generally acknowledge the strength of the movement and the dedication of homeschooling parents.

"We've seen data showing those children are doing very well," said Ginny Markell, president of the National Parent Teacher Association. "Our concern is any kind of dismantling of the public school system. We think it's an obligation to make sure that system is adequate."

Effective home schooling, she said, "is an incredible family commitment, in terms of time and money... It's very much a way of life, one that many families could not manage."

She noted the boast that home-schooled children receive more individualized attention. "It's hard to argue that when we have classes with one

One of the leading experts on home schooling is Patricia Lines, who tracked the phenomenon for the U.S. Department of Education and is now a senior fellow with the Discovery Institute, a think tank in Seattle. She says home schooling is attracting a cross-section of families who can't be dismissed as isolationists.

"I'm a public school person," Lines said. "But if you're a democracy, you allow people to make choices."

Periodic Gallup polls indicate that increasing numbers of Americans view home schooling positively, though a 57-percent majority in the most recent survey still disapproves. The largest teachers' union, the National Education Association, asserts that home schooling "cannot provide the student with a comprehensive education experience."

The NEA advocates aggressive state regulation of home instruction. Bucking public opinion, the NEA also says school districts should not allow home-schooled students to take part in extracurricular activities in public schools.

Paul Houston, executive director of the American Association of School Administrators, worries that some states are too lax in overseeing home schooling.

"There's always the potential for children being hurt or not being educated properly," he said. "But in my observation, the vast majority of parents who decide to educate their child in that form are pretty high-minded."

Public schools should work harder to stimulate their students, Houston said. But he believes the schools provide valuable lessons in socialization that are hard to emulate at

"If you don't want your child in public school because of exposure to people who think differently, or have different religious values — I think that's really unhealthy," Houston

"What will America come to look like if everyone ends out in their own little enclaves?... It's a question that really frightens

He recalled seeing a TV segment about home schooling in which the interviewed students seemed unsettlingly polite and demure — "almost like Stepford children."

"Everything was so perfect," he said. "What happens in their life when things go wrong?"

Religious values were an overriding factor behind Jane and Warren Andrew's decision to home-school their six children. The born-again Christians from Bow, N.H., expressed concern about the "humanistic philosophy" prevailing at public

Their oldest child, 14-year-old Christopher, mixes with other young people at church and on sports teams. His curriculum for the upcoming academic year includes geography, Latin, piano, Bible study and moneymanagement, linked to a small business he operates from

Mrs. Andrew taught for 10 years in public schools; home schooling, she says, is more fun ly. but more taxing.

"It's all day and all night," she said. "You want the best for each one of the children. If I sent them to school, no one there is going to look out for them more than I do."

Paula Hill, a home-schooling mother of four from Hamden, Conn., said the task doesn't have to be exhausting.

"If the kids are not in the mood to learn, you can skip it

and do it later," she said. "You only need to teach a couple of hours a day to equal what they do in the public schools."

Her husband, James, a business development specialist, grew up home-schooled in an overseas missionary family that moved frequently. He has flexible working hours and helps teach his children, who range from 5 to 13.

"The hardest part for whoever stays home, whether the mom or dad, is playing so many different roles," Hill said. "Parents need to set aside time to be themselves, as an adult."

The Hills consider family trips to be part of home-schooling — short or long excursions that encompass museums or historical sites. At home, they sometimes leave 10-year-old Everett alone to read — "he just pores over books all day," his mother said.

The results so far, say the Hills, are bright, well-mannered children and a close-knit fami-

"Biblically," observed Mrs. Hill, "parents are the ones who are supposed to raise their children."

On The Net:

Education Dept. report: http://www.ed.gov/databases/E RIC—Digests/ed414683.html

National Home Education Research Institute http://www.nheri.org

## Not-so-golden oldie: Birch Society back)

By David Ertischek STAFF WRITER

It looks like the ghost of the John Birch Society has resurfaced in West Roxbury, after flyers distributed advertised a speech this Saturday at Fontaine's Restaurant.

But it looks like the far-right group has actually toned down its beliefs over the years. On the society's Web site, it clearly states, "The Society welcomes and enjoys the participation in its ranks of individuals from every walk of life and from all ethnic, racial, and religious backgrounds."

Hyde Park resident Harold Shurtleff, the New England coordinator for the John Birch Society, said the society's focus is now on international issues.

"Our goal is to create an understanding for our electorates of our constitution, and also the threats to our constitution. And also threats that could lead to the erosion of our sovereignty."

The society was created in December 1958, when Massachusetts resident Robert Welch gathered a small group of business and professional leaders to start a nonpartisan education and action organization. The society was named after Capt. John Birch, who was killed by Chinese Communists a few days after the end of World War II.

The society became notorious for suggesting that President Dwight D. Eisenhower was a Communist proxy.

Shurtleff said that there is no particular political party that John Birch Society members side with. Most are Republicans, others are in the Constitutional Party, the Independent Party, the Libertarian Party, and a minority are Democrats.

"But we are very critical of many Republi-

cans, especially the one currently occupying the White House."

"Basically he's a supporter of the [Free Trade Area of the Americas]," said Shurtleff. "He wants to secure Iraq's borders more than ours. He thinks our mission is to be policemen to the world."

The society became notorious for suggesting that President Dwight D. Eisenhower was a Communist proxy.

#### Word out

Shurtleff said through public meetings, books, magazines, radio and television shows, outreach campaigns, advertisements and the distribution of information, the society gets its message out.

Currently, the society's biggest issue is launching a campaign against the FTAA.

"Because it has little to do with free trade and everything to do with shifting power from constitutional officers [Congress] to FTAA bureaucratic officers, and Congress doesn't have the mandate to do so."

Shurtleff said that if the FTAA gets passed, it would greatly hurt the United States by giving American jobs to foreign countries. Shurtleff said that the FTAA agreement would stop our federal government from making trade agreements and would allow FTAA members from making trade agreements, which is illegal.

"Anything that they can come up with through the FTAA, once signed, is binding, and we will not have any vetoes."

Shurtleff said that through the FTAA preposal, our borders would be open to anyon wanting to come and trade. He added that the society is in favor of immigration, but as long as it's legal, not through trade agreements. 36

#### Not Chile

Shurtleff cited a recent agreement with Chile, which gives its citizens unlimited rights to immigrate to America and vice versa.

According to Shurtleff, any law signed by the Senate or president could be vetoed by the FTAA, even laws that don't deal with trade is sues.

But Shurtleff added, "If we don't sign onto it, it won't happen."

Shurtleff added that while many political leaders in both major parties have come out against the FTAA, both President Bush and Sen. John Kerry have said they are for it.

"Why is it cheaper to send an X-ray via satellite to India than a trained X-ray technistian in America?"

He said the same thing was tried by the World Trade Organization, but that the federal government said that the WTO couldn't make trade agreements.

Shurtleff added about the WTO, "We should be out of it and have no involvement in it. It's made up of folks who have no concept of capitalism; they're socialists. They don't know the difference between free-market capitalism compared to monopoly capitalism."

David Estisch@cr

be reached at der-

# Keeping the Birch Society alive

## Hyde Park man serves as group's regional coordinator

## Ray Hainer

Bulletin staff

Hal Shurtleff has deep roots in Hyde Park. His father moved to the neighborhood in the 1920s and owned Fallon's Pharmacy, which used to occupy the storefront now home to the Logan Square Barbershop. He graduated from Hyde Park High, and, except for three years in the Army, when he served in Germany and Fort Campbell, Kentucky, he has lived in Hyde Park his whole life.

Shurtleff now lives on Webster Street with his wife Maura. He has four children, the oldest 19, and the couple is expecting a fifth.

In many ways, Shurtleff is a typical Hyde Parker. His job, however, is not typical. Judging from his comfortable home office, stacked to the ceiling with books, you might guess that he is a college professor or a writer.

Shurtleff, however, is a fulltime regional coordinator for the John Birch Society, a conservative organization founded in 1958 by a retired candy manu-

## Profile of the Week

facturer from Boston and headquartered in Belmont. The John Birch Society, as Shurtleff proves, is not a mere memento of the anticommunist hysteria of the Cold War. Communism's heyday may have come and gone, but the John Birch Society is alive and kicking.

Hyde Park is home to a chapter of the John Birch Society comprising 15 members. There are also chapters in West Roxbury and the North Shore.

A former mail handler with the US Postal Service, Shurtleff began volunteering for the society in 1988. Two years later, he left the post office to become a full-time employee.

As a regional coordinator, Shurtleff's job is to "increase the visibility and effectiveness of the organization," he said.

"My goal is to start local chapters, recruit people into the society, and do what we call 'development work,' "Shurtleff said. Development work, he

explained, is "when someone has a basic understanding, [helping] to bring that person along."

Shurtleff uses a number of methods to get the Birch Society's message out through its local chapters. Members host public videotape screenings, show-videos on cable stations, sponsor public talks through its Speaker's Bureau, write letters to newspapers, and lobby local and state politicians. Shurtleff also gives interviews on cable television and AM radio stations throughout New England.

Much of the society's activity is geared toward informing the public of their presence and mission. For example, Shurtleff plans to mobilize more than 50 Birch Society members for the Democratic National Convention in July. The members will distribute information against the Free Trade Area of the Americas, a multinational effort to reduce trade and investment barriers between democracies in the Western Hemisphere. Shurtleff stressed that the Society's presence will not be an "inky demonstration," but will instead be "outreach."

"We find a lot of sympathy in Democrat circles when it comes to the subject of free trade issues, jobs going overseas," Shurtleff said. "Not [among] the top leadership, but the rank-and-file, definitely."

Indeed, the political leadership in Massachusetts has not always been responsive to the Birch Society's lobbying efforts, which in addition to public outreach, is the main purpose of the organization, Shurtleff said.

Two years ago, for instance, the society attempted to persuade city and state officials to investigate Massport's contract with the Chinese Ocean Shipping Company, known as Cosco, which calls on the port of Boston. Cosco, according to Shurtleff, is a highly dubious corporation that has in the past supplied weapons to inner-city gangs in the United States, trafficked drugs in Canada and even formed a partnership with the Taliban.

The Birch Society succeeded in unanimously passing a City Council resolution calling for a full investigation of Cosco and its contract with the state, and a hearing was held at which Massport officials and two Birch society members testified.

The investigation abruptly came to a halt, however, after a private meeting between Congressman Steven Lynch, two city councilors, and the chairman of the state Republican party, Shurtleff said.

Two years later, Shurtleff is obviously still frustrated that the society's efforts against Cosco, initially promising, were ultimately fruitless.

"Here we are, worried about liquefied natural gas [in the harbor], but you have an arm of the Chinese Army that operates here!" Shurtleff said.

Whether he is addressing politicians or fellow Hyde Park residents with his frequent contribution to the 'Letters to the Editor' page of the Bulletin, Shurtleff said he would rather be challenged or contradicted than ignored.

"Most people, it's not that they're against you; they're indifferent," Shurtleff said.

"That's what's worse. I don't mind getting a rebuttal to something I've written, even if it's an angry rebuttal, but at least someone's reading it, and there's a response."

Although Shurtleff said his job with the John Birch Society "never stops," and does not leave him much free time, he does occasionally engage in other pursuits.

He teaches Sunday school at his family's church, the Fellowship Bible Church in Dedham, which he describes as non-denominational, but with "a theology pretty close to Baptist." Shurtleff used to volunteer with the church's Friday night youth group as well, organizing pickup basketball games and the like, but can no longer afford the time.

In what little spare time he does find, Shurtleff enjoys running, gardening and reading up on history, in particular American history. He also has an interest in architecture and art, especially classical art, and said he has visited a large number of the art museums, large and small, in the Northeast.

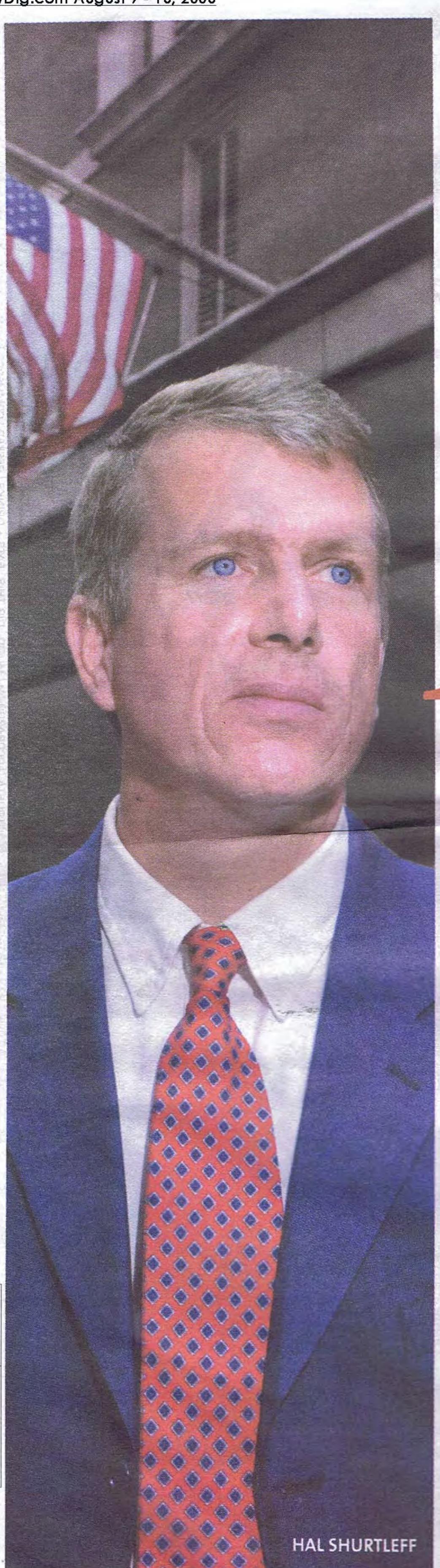
Shurtleff, whose intellectual curiosity is evident when speaking with him, also expressed an interest in learning Spanish "one of these days." Although he studied French in high school, and learned a little German in the Army, he said he is drawn to Spanish because, compared to other foreign languages, there are lots of opportunities to speak it in Boston.

Although Shurtleff may not see eye to eye with the majority of Hyde Park residents on political and personal issues, he is quite at home in the neighborhood.

"I'm very happy to live in Hyde Park," Shurtleff said. "I have nothing but goodwill toward my neighbors, and that's why I'm still here."



Hal Shurtleff, regional coordinator for the John Birch Society, promotes his group's conservative views and hopes to slow the tide of globalism and free trade.



# Brown-Baiting

BY RAY HAINER
PHOTOS BY IVO GRETENER

Our local chapter of the infamous John Birch Society is done with Reds; now they're gunning for illegals

irst, At-Large City Councilor Felix Arroyo sponsored a resolution supporting permanent resident status for immigrants and "wider legal channels" for future immigrants. Then he wrote a celebratory opinion piece that appeared in a local paper, entitled, "From Cape Verde to Ireland, Korea to El Salvador, Boston says welcome!" Then, as Arroyo prepared to speak at a rally for immigration reform on the Common, Hal Shurtleff of Hyde Park decided that he had officially had enough.

Shurtleff began forwarding anti-immigration emails to Arroyo, personalized with brief messages that displayed a wry but vaguely menacing sense of humor. "Wiseguy comments" designed to provoke a response, Shurtleff called them; Arroyo's office called it "continued harassment."

Shurtleff kept it up for six weeks, off and on. Mostly his emails went unanswered, but not the one he sent in mid-May that accompanied an open letter from a retired Border Patrol agent. "Dear Mr. Arroyo: What are your thoughts on this message?" he wrote. "And why are you afraid to discuss this with me?"

"Councilor Arroyo has no interest in discussing his 'thoughts on this message' with you," wrote Jamie Willmuth, Arroyo's chief of staff. "He's not afraid, just busy."

"Yes, he is too busy helping illegal aliens, no doubt," Shurtleff replied.

"Yes, exactly, that's what he spends all his time doing."
All in good fun, perhaps, but later that day, Shurtleff
finally delivered some fighting words, tacked onto a
right-wing analysis of a speech on immigration given by
President Bush. "Perhaps you should formally join the
Republican Party," he suggested to Arroyo. "You have so
much in common with President Bush."

"Perhaps you should finally consider doing something more productive with your time and energy," Willmuth shot back.

As far as Hal Shurtleff is concerned, this was a productive use of his time. Shurtleff is the Northeast field coordinator for the ultraconservative John Birch Society, and he considers writing to politicians, calling in to WRKO and talking to reporters part of his job description. He's also a prolific writer of letters to the editor. ("Newspapers are opinion-molders," he says.) The Herald is his favorite

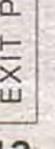
pulpit. He's had dozens of letters published over the years, on Arthur Miller, gun control, the plot to discredit Senator Joseph McCarthy, women in the military, the "myth" of global warming, Zimbabwe, etc., but he writes to the local weeklies as well, as Arroyo discovered. Having successfully provoked a response from the councilor's office, Shurtleff dashed off a letter to the editor of the *Hyde Park Bulletin* pointing out in a very aggrieved way that Willmuth had called him a "jerk," and signed it with his JBS job title.

The John Birch Society, named for a Baptist missionary and American intelligence officer killed by Chinese Communists just after World War II, was founded in 1958 by a candy manufacturer from Belmont named Robert Welch, with the official purpose of promoting "less government, more responsibility, and a better world." For the Birchers, "a better world" means personal freedom, US sovereignty and the triumph of "Americanism," which they define as the antithesis of socialism and "little c" communism. The Society's hysterically alarmist view of "big C" Communism, of course, made it both famous and infamous.

Those who assumed that the John Birch Society declined roughly in step with their hero Joe McCarthy will be surprised to learn that Shurtleff is a very busy man these days. As one of four full-time regional coordinators in the country, he spends two to three weeks each month traveling as far west as North Dakota and as far south as Maryland, giving speeches and helping to organize local chapters. Here at home, Shurtleff leads the Birch Society's chapter in Hyde Park, one of a handful in the greater Boston area. The size of the Society's overall membership is a secret and always has been, but Shurtleff estimates that the local chapters comprise about 200 members.

Shurtleff's travel schedule has picked up over the past year as the Birch Society has intensified its anti-immigration campaign. On the local front, aside from electronically harassing Arroyo, the campaign has mostly. entailed handing out flyers and screening the new JBS DVD, Immigrant Invasion.

The society is fiercely isolationist, and, according to Shurtleff, it opposes mass immigration (especially illegal immigration, he is quick to point out) for the same reasons that it opposes transnational policies such as the Free





Trade Area of the Americas, a hemisphere-wide free trade zone proposed by the US. The number of immigrants now entering the country, Shurtleff says, represents a "cultural and economic death wish" for America, as unassimilated immigrants will undermine our values and steal our jobs. "Boston is being overwhelmed with illegal aliens," he says, but surprisingly, his arguments for tighter immigration

policies don't sound far removed from the mainstream: "I talk to people here in the streets who say, 'I used to be a carpenter, but I can't make \$20 an hour anymore. They're picking up a guy on the street corner and giving him \$5 an hour.' Who's speaking for those people?" The rank and file, however, are less skilled in the craft of public relations.

"On the immigration issue, I think
Bush should be literally impeached," says
Leo Sullivan, a Hyde Park resident and
10-year veteran of the JBS. "He and the
Congress are the primary defenders of
the Constitution, and they are absolutely
allowing an invasion to take place. They
want it to happen. They want to erase the
borders, as far as I'm concerned. And I think
the son of a bitch"—that's George W. Bush,
now—"should be impeached and put in
jail for it. And anybody else that goes along
with it. Kennedy, too."

Now that's some good Birchism. The Birch Society explains the world through a unified conspiracy theory—"We are in circumstances where it is realistic to be fantastic," Welch observed upon its founding—and the recent efforts by Congress to reform immigration are just another piece of the puzzle. Connecting the dots according to its own internal logic, the JBS has added Mexican-American political organizations (and apparently, Felix Arroyo)

JBS's DNA, says Berlet, but he adds, "The fact is, they're a complicated organization. They're not fairly put in the same lump as neo-Nazis or the Ku Klux Klan, or even the Minutemen."

Steve Cardona is a complicated individual. The son of Puerto Rican immigrants and a self-described "hardcore conservative," Cardona ran for Congress in 1998 as an independent candidate for the seat vacated by Joseph Kennedy. He lost. The state Republican Party, says Cardona, "dismissed him as a kook," but Hal Shurtleff didn't. Shurtleff approached him during the campaign and offered to help, providing him with lists of his opponents' voting records and other support. Cardona's been a loyal Bircher ever since, although he doesn't make it to the monthly meetings in Hyde Park much anymore. He's an independent taxi and limo driver, and he works from 3pm to 6am every day, hardly ever taking a day off.

If he senses a sympathetic soul during the course of his workday, Cardona will bring up the John Birch Society and the conservative Roman Catholic order that he belongs to, in a two-pronged "personal evangelism." But he does so cautiously. "You have to be careful when you talk to people," he says, reflecting his awareness that, in a city like Boston, those who share his views are few and far between, and

Like Cardona, Leo Sullivan is a conservative Catholic and has "little c" catholic interests in conservative causes; he's active in MassResistance, the organization leading the fight against same-sex marriage in Massachusetts, and is an enthusiastic and proselytizing gun owner. He, too, occasionally discusses politics in public—with his coworkers, for instance—but he says he's careful not to shove his viewpoint "down anyone's throat." Do his coworkers know that he's a conservative activist and a Bircher? "Some of 'em," he says, a bit warily, as though he's wondering where this line of questioning is headed. After a few seconds of silence, he adds, "I don't hide it. I'm not ashamed of what I do. I'm not ashamed of being pro-American and pro-Constitution."

The Birch Society may be a fringe group, but just as its founder envisioned, it's a fringe group of "disciplined pullers at the oars," not "passengers in the boat," as Welch put it back in 1958. According to Chip Berlet, the Birch Society formula—disciplined organization, face-to-face recruitment and sophisticated PR tactics such as direct mail (which Berlet says the JBS pioneered long before Karl Rove did)—is not to be sneezed at. Due to their "energetic and skillful organizing," says Berlet, the JBS has influenced conservative and Republican thinking on the national

# The number of immigrants now entering the country, Shurtleff says, represents a "cultural and economic death wish" for America. "Boston is being overwhelmed with illegal aliens."

to a constellation of enemies that includes the United Nations, China, the Council on Foreign Relations and Ted Kennedy. A recent issue of The New American, the biweekly JBS magazine, stated that the spate of pro-immigrant rallies across the US this spring were organized by a "network of veteran, hard-core Marxists" and warned of the longstanding goal of some "Hispanic political organizations" to "retake" the Southwest and rename it "Aztlan." Although Shurtleff claims that race has "nothing to do" with the JBS's stance on immigration, a well-illustrated six-page spread about the rallies in another recent New American included a sidebar showing a picture of a white German immigrant who was arrested in 2005 for overstaying his visa. "Contrast his treatment to that accorded to Hispanics," the caption read.

Chip Berlet, a senior analyst at
Political Research Associates, a progressive
think-tank based in Somerville, has been
tracking the Birch Society and other rightwing groups for over 25 years. Racism,
anti-Semitism and "xenophobic white
nationalism" are undeniably part of the

those who don't aren't shy. "I'm isolated," he says, "which is why I'm very careful. I give a wide berth to people, in both the political and religious aspects. If they're on the other side, some people just blow a fuse. Once they start calling me a Nazi, I just smile, wave and move along."

Cardona works so much because he's trying to save money to get into the real estate business. His dream is to invest in multifamily housing in Hispanic neighborhoods in Lowell, Lawrence, New Bedford, Springfield and other economically depressed cities. He'd like to set up basement chapels that would hold the Latin mass. Upstairs, he imagines firstfloor "American centers," where "people could come in and learn English, learn about America, learn about the political system," he says. "Learn what it means not just to vote, but what they're voting for. The congressional system, the state congressional system, the state senators, the state representatives, the school boards—all these things which are part and parcel of the American experience, and which they're not taught."

level, in Massachusetts and "even in town meetings" to a much greater extent than people realize, and certainly out of proportion to its small membership.

"Just because we think their ideas might be quirky or offensive doesn't mean we should dismiss their ability as organizers," he cautions.

Which is good advice—better safe than sorry. Then again, the left has been known to overestimate its enemies and overconnect the dots itself on occasion. And the Hyde Park Birchers, however passionate, appear to be a ragtag group.

Besides, Shurtleff doesn't seem so sinister. His house in Hyde Park looks like every other house on the quiet street, except for the small "Stop the FTAA" sign. He's a family man, with five homeschooled kids. He subscribes to a magazine for diner enthusiasts and believes in tipping well. He laughs and says things like "I'm a right-wing wacko!" with disarming self-deprecation. Maybe he's not so crazy and threatening after all. Or maybe that's why he's the regional coordinator. Maybe he's good at what he does. ®

# Stalwarts of Freedom:

## An Inside Look at The John Birch Society

By Chad Bull



For forty-eight years a single organization has led the way in preserving America's national sovereignty while helping to fortify the

moral blockade on our failing culture. And like most organizations that stand up to the machinations of wickedness, this group has suffered the unjust disparagement and ridicule from those who misunderstand its mission or are trying to subvert its efforts. This contempt of The John Birch Society (JBS) has left it isolated with few who will call themselves "allies" to its cause.

Those who have stood long beside Chalcedon, and the mission of Christian Reconstruction, can heartily empathize with that same sense of national quarantine. Such organizations have chosen to keep to the straight and narrow, and they understand that it is usually a "remnant" who will make the difference. Attempts to allure the masses are considered anathema to those whose greatest concern is the truth.

R. J. Rushdoony once wrote, "The key to the John Birch Society's effectiveness has been a plan of operation which has strong resemblance to the early church: have meetings, local 'lay' leaders, area supervisors or 'bishops.'"

This resemblance to the early church is understandable in that the JBS is "both criticized, hated, and attacked as the early church was to a far greater degree, and that it is led by volunteer laymen."

The JBS has preserved itself by maintaining a simple but effective model of information distribution, and both my father and I have participated for many years as representatives for both the mission of the JBS as well as Christian Reconstruction. We see them as having complementary missions, and both endeavors are needed now more than ever. My hope is that after reading this article, you will have a greater appreciation for organizations like the JBS and Chalcedon. Such groups deserve our support and prayers.

#### What Is The John Birch Society?

What do you know about The John Birch Society? Maybe you've heard that the JBS was a far-right racist organization reminiscent of fascistic Nazis or hate-filled Klansmen. Or maybe you've caught wind that the JBS is a paranoid think tank for conspiracy theorists perpetually decrying the impending takeover by the United Nations. Either way, identifying oneself with the JBS has meant risking a public relations blemish that could stain one's efforts for years to come, and this has frightened a good many Christian conservatives from publicly endorsing the JBS mission.

This is why I was delighted when Chalcedon asked if I would contribute an article on the JBS to this issue on Christian action. My family has always viewed participation in the JBS as a primary means of preserving Christian liberty for our countrymen and ourselves, and as the threat to personal freedom looms closer than ever, I feel we are long overdue an insider's view into this American organization.

## Faith for All of Life

For the best perspective on the mission and work of the JBS, I recently interviewed the president of the society, John F. McManus. I believe you will find that despite areas of difference, there is a genuine congruence between the JBS and Chalcedon. I hope also that more can be done in the future to galvanize the mutual missions of such organizations so that peace, freedom, and Christian civilization may be preserved for succeeding generations. Our faithfulness to Christian action now will greatly determine the health of liberty for years to come.

### Q: Mr. McManus, how long have you been affiliated with the JBS?

A: I joined the JBS in 1964. I accepted a staff coordinator position in 1966, and August first will mark my fortieth anniversary on the JBS staff. They brought me into JBS headquarters in 1968, and I was named JBS Director of Public Relations in 1973, president in 1991. It has been quite a ride, and I certainly have no regrets.

## Q: When was the JBS founded, and what prompted its founder, Robert Welch, to create it?

A: The JBS was founded on December 8-9, 1958. Founder Robert Welch met with eleven men in Indianapolis, Indiana. He spoke to these men for seventeen hours over two days. The transcript of his lengthy presentation can be read in The Blue Book of The John Birch Society. There were three major concerns that led him to launch the Society: (a) the spread of communist control over many nations and the penetration of the U.S. by Communists and Communist sympathizers; (b) the "disease of collectivism," as he termed the growth of government everywhere, especially in the U.S.; and (c) the rise of amorality, the attitude among so many who hold that there are no absolute rights and wrongs

and who therefore conduct themselves with only self-promotion as the goal. These people have no concern about the moral codes given by man's Creator, and they fit perfectly into being used by powerful and wealthy forces who have evil designs.

#### Q: What is the mission of the JBS?

A: The goal of the IBS is found in the organization's motto: "Less government, more responsibility, and—with God's help—a better world." It has always been the belief of Society members that a "satanic and diabolic conspiracy" formed by and kept in existence by totally amoral individuals has been working for many years for the complete opposite of what The John Birch Society seeks, meaning [this conspiracy seeks] more government leading to total government, less responsibility among persons and organizations, and, while effectively shaking a fist at the sky, no acknowledgment of God's existence or His dominion over mankind.

#### Q: Does the JBS have a religious affiliation?

**A:** The John Birch Society is not a religion. Practically all members are deeply religious, though not in agreement about which particular faith. Because the organization is not a religion *per se*, members of various faiths can and do work together for the common goals noted above. Most who join the JBS become more intensely religious.

## Q: What sets the JBS apart from other Americanist organizations? What makes it different or more effective?

A: Among the several features separating the JBS from other Americanist organizations are (a) no ties to any political party or to any candidate at any level, (b) no tax-exempt status that could be taken away at a critical point and

force the Society to go out of business, (c) monolithic structure that does not leave decision-making to a popular vote of the members, (d) protection from infiltration via an agreement by all who join that membership can be revoked by an officer in the Society without any requirement that a reason be given, (e) a chapter structure whereby members in a given area accept the challenge of waking the town and telling the people in their area, (f) a steady stream of recommended action programs with the U.S. Constitution as the basis for such action, (g) a nationally acclaimed magazine and divisions that engage in book publishing and film and video production, and (h) a fully paid field staff to guide member activity and build membership where it does not exist.

#### Q: What are some of the major successes of the JBS?

A: As founder Robert Welch stated more than once, staying alive was a huge accomplishment in the wake of a withering media campaign of smear and falsehoods aimed at us in the 1960s. In addition, creating awareness about the proper role of government, as defined in the Declaration of Independence and U.S. Constitution, has been a significant accomplishment. Beyond these general successes, other partial or complete victories include:

- (a) creating awareness about the difference between the republic created by our nation's founders and a democracy which they despised;
- (b) alerting fellow Americans about the United Nations and the plans of its partisans to build a godless world government ("new world order") to rule mankind;
- (c) impeding the plan to create morale-destroying police civilian review boards throughout the nation;
- (d) exposing the subversive individuals who were creating civil turmoil as a

prelude to converting the U.S. Southeast into a minority Soviet Republic;

- (e) focusing attention on the many programs of aid to the USSR and its satellites that hastened the breakup of the Soviet bloc;
- (f) exposing the plans of the subversives leading the American Indian Movement who sought to establish an enclave within U.S. borders for the purpose of spreading strife and terror throughout the nation;
- (g) torpedoing an already heavily endorsed Declaration of Interdependence by Congress during the bicentennial years;
- (h) successfully blocking ratification of the subversive Equal Rights Amendment:
- (i) having President Clinton impeached by the House and receiving grudging credit for our leadership in that effort from the leftist *Washington Post*;
- (j) stopping the drive to have Congress create a Constitutional Convention that would likely have led to a complete rewrite of the venerable document;
- (k) cautioning fellow Americans not to accept the fright peddlers who claimed that Y2K would end civilization as it has been known;
- (l) exposing and blocking the plans of the United Nations to steer American children away from their religious-based heritage with indoctrination leading to the worship of the earth goddess Gaia, the substitution of the blasphemous "Ark of Hope," and the adoption of the UN's Earth Charter;
- (m) exposing the subversive plan to insert our nation and the entire Western Hemisphere into a sovereignty-destroying Free Trade Area of the Americas via congressional approval during 2005;
- (n) distributing the voting records of numerous left-leaning members of

Congress that led voters to oust many incumbents from office without ever condemning them or endorsing their opponents. More successes could be listed, but those named above should blunt the claims of anyone who may insist that our organization has never accomplished anything.

#### Q: It's my understanding that R. J. Rushdoony, the founder of the Chalcedon Foundation, worked with or for Robert Welch at one time. What was the relationship between Rushdoony and Welch? Did they have a falling out, and if so, what was it over?

A: R. J. Rushdoony and Robert Welch had a mutual respect for one another, but their relationship was never very close. Rushdoony authored numerous articles for the Robert Welch–led magazine *American Opinion* during a period from the late 1960s until the early 1980s. I know of no "falling out" between them.

## Q: The JBS has faced unrelenting attack from the media, the Establishment, and others since its founding. What was the most damaging and how was the JBS able to survive?

A: The most damaging aspect of the attacks from the media and the Establishment was its intensity over several years. No nasty adjective was spared as the Society was labeled secret, subversive, racist, anti-Semitic, like the Nazis, like the Communists, like the fascists, like the Klan, etc. None of these charges were in any way justified, and some charges were mutually contradictory—such as being labeled anti-Catholic in some parts of the nation and pro-Catholic in other parts, or being portrayed as pro-Mormon in one area and anti-Mormon in another.

## Q: What would you say are the demographics of the members of the JBS? What is an average Bircher?

A: The JBS is made up of people from all walks of life, from practically every religion and ethnic background, and from all levels of personal wealth. We delight in pointing out our many blue-collar historians and our crusading housewives just as much as we are proud to number among our members many entrepreneurs, clergymen, teachers, etc. An average "Bircher" is someone who loves this nation, believes that our government should be limited by the U.S. Constitution, understands that individuals should rule themselves according to a moral code such as is found in the Ten Commandments, understands that a conspiratorial plot against civilization has infected our nation, and is willing to join with others to expose and rout the conspiracy while laboring to keep our nation free and independent.

## Q: How many members do you have today, and when was membership the highest?

**A:** Membership numbers are never published, but, in general, there are several tens of thousands of Society members. Surprisingly, the greatest growth period in the Society's history occurred in the wake of several years of smear being directed at us. When the orchestrators of the smear campaign realized that all the attention being given us was helping the Society by steering people to investigate us, the smear campaign ceased almost entirely.

#### Q: Is membership on the rise?

**A:** The current rise in membership is not what we want it to be. We do take in new members all the time, but we constantly lose some through death, personal problems, and burnout. Occasionally, we find people who have joined for the wrong reasons, such as believing

### Faith for All of Life

we were racist or hoping that we would support a political favorite or expecting that they could gather support within the Society for their own purpose (religion, consumer product sales, racism, etc.). As soon as an unsavory purpose is discovered in these persons, they either fade away of their own accord or any advance dues they may have paid are returned and they are sent on their way.

## Q: What do you think poses the greatest threat to the United States today, and what is the JBS doing about it?

**A:** The greatest political threat to the United States today is the drive to compromise sovereignty via numerous routes—all of which are part of the plan to deliver this nation to the United Nations. The threat isn't that the UN will "take us over." The real threat is that our leaders are indeed delivering our nation to the UN where they and like-minded megalomaniacs will then rule the world. But beyond the very real political threat lies a far more dangerous threat to the continued existence of a free country. It is the decline of morality. Asked many times over the years what he believed to be the most serious threat facing America, JBS founder Robert Welch always pointed to moral decline.

## Q: The New American magazine seems to be gaining popularity. Is readership on the rise? If so, how do you account for this? How about The New American website?

**A:** The New American magazine has achieved popularity among many friends and allies of the JBS beyond actual JBS members themselves. Sad to say, however, readership is not rising as much as we would like. There are two main reasons why this is so: (1) people don't read as much or as well as they did in former years, and (2) many rely on the Internet for the information we sup-

ply. We do post articles from each issue of the magazine on TheNewAmerican. com website, and we know that there are many who avail themselves of the opportunity to read them. This adds to the effectiveness of the magazine, but it is always our hope, of course, that those who use the Internet will become actual subscribers.

## Q: Why doesn't the JBS affiliate or partner itself with other organizations?

A: Robert Welch always believed in working with other organizations, and the Society did so during the years he led the organization. He frequently congratulated others for a stand they had taken, recommended other publications, and sought to work with other groups and individuals for the common good. Sad to say, he was frequently betrayed by many he thought were allies, the most notable of these being William F. Buckley, Jr., who has never ceased disparaging the Society and its work. During the past year, after a change in leadership at JBS, a new campaign to work with other groups has begun.

### Q: How would you define success for the Birch Society?

A: Success for our Society will come when a sufficient number of members of Congress stand by their solemn oath to honor the limitations on government contained in the U.S. Constitution. If the Constitution were adhered to, the federal government would be 20 percent its size and cost, and there would be no undeclared wars, foreign aid, or federal involvement in education, housing, welfare, medicine, and a host of other areas where no authorization for such federal action has ever existed.

## Q: What would you say poses the greatest obstacle to the success of the JBS?

**A:** The greatest obstacle facing our

Society—and the nation itself—remains moral decline. Couple that with a degree of cowardice among many who hear and understand our message, yet refuse to help, and you have two very significant barriers to our success. We do believe, however, that there are more good people than bad, and that there are more than enough of these who will meet their responsibility to oppose the evil in our midst if we can reach them in time. We emphasize with all whom we reach that the JBS is vibrantly involved in the struggle for good against evil, not anxious to promote a partisan political view or support a favored candidate. We stress that patriotism is a natural and praiseworthy virtue, and that loving and protecting a country that has as fine a foundation as ours should be a widespread goal.

## Q: How do you see the next five years in terms of the success of the JBS and the future of the United States?

A: We look forward during the next five years to greater success in our campaign to preserve the independence of our nation while exposing those who want it to become merely one part of a world government under the UN. We will be working to scuttle the plans of the internationalists to continue transferring sovereignty piecemeal to various UN-affiliated groups and arrangements (WTO, FTAA, SPP, and the UN itself).

## Q: Finally, what are the major misconceptions of the JBS that keep otherwise sympathetic observers from joining the fight?

**A:** Major misconceptions are those that were long ago hurled at JBS: racist, anti-Semitic, like the Klan, the Nazis, or fascists, etc. Often, we can find and stimulate some people thirty to forty years old who have never heard any of the negative branding we endured but

who will then mention having come to know JBS to a parent or some older American. They are then told by the older American about the nasty images painted about us so many years ago. The result: the younger Americans back away. Another problem is that people have become very reluctant to join anything for fear of having their name show up on some list that might be used by some government bureau to harass them. They don't realize that they are already listed by the government via a Social Security number. There definitely is a spreading fear to become involved in anything that criticizes government. We constantly urge people not to build an Iron Curtain around themselves, and we remind them that they are free Americans who should never be afraid to speak out when they see something wrong being done in their name.

#### **End of Interview**

What can I say in criticism of the organization that my family and I have served for so many years? Not much. Certainly, I do not embrace the level of religious pluralism of the JBS, but I understand that it is not organized for a religious purpose. However, the Chalcedon Foundation is organized for advocating the distinctives of the Christian world and life view, and my hope is that these great advocates of freedom can support each other in their mutual missions in Christ's Kingdom.

Both Reconstruction and the JBS recognize the evil of statism that robs us of liberty. And as the darker forces work to undermine national sovereignty and usher in greater governmental control, all other agendas face the threat of being stifled in the name of "national security." For this reason I am pushed by a sense of urgency to awaken those around me to the two-fold assignment of preserving personal liberty while building Christian civilization.

It is not enough to simply state what we oppose. We must also state what we intend to preserve and make clear what we envision to build. In his 1969 article "Seeds or Weeds," R. J. Rushdoony makes the analogy that if you spend all your time pulling weeds and never planting seeds, you won't have any vegetables to show for your labor. Yet, at the same time we must be careful not to overlook the importance of weed pulling. For it is the weeds that seek to occupy the good soil while choking out the produce. It is quite obvious that both labors are necessary to yield a healthy, substantial crop.

### Working in Terms of Things Not Yet Seen

The war we are in is both spiritual and tangible. My father recently apprised me of the fact that a good many of our Lord's miracles involved man in action. This has been the consistent testimony of God's great miracles throughout Biblical history. For his strong faith Noah and his family were preserved from a great destruction. But faith alone was insufficient to save Noah's family. God required that Noah do more than believe. Noah was to work in terms of his faith for the saving of his household. By doing so, Noah was also a sign of condemnation to an immoral generation:

By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. (Heb. 11:7)

For over four decades both the Chalcedon Foundation and the JBS have warned of "things not seen as yet" in politics, economics, nationalism, and morality. However, these warnings are now taking form on an unprecedented scale. We would be ill-prepared for such

a national challenge were it not for the leaders of the JBS and Chalcedon moving with fear in what they knew was fast approaching.

It is difficult to predict the future. Many Reformed economists, including Rushdoony, expected a much earlier collapse of the U.S. dollar due to fractional reserve banking and ever-increasing inflation. In like manner, the JBS anticipated a much sooner transition to a world government under UN control. Despite the fact that America retains a semblance of constitutional freedom and is experiencing only a mild recession does not preclude the agenda of those opposed to freedom and Christendom.

Since 9-11 America has been on a fast track of government expansion. Despite the stated threats of international "terrorism," our leaders in Washington are pushing for the creation of a North American Union based upon the open trade relationship between the U.S., Canada, and Mexico. The crisis over immigration is instilling great concern within the hearts of most Americans, yet a good many of them do not understand the big picture. Organizations like the JBS can provide the editorial resources to educate Americans to the many threats facing this once great nation.

My prayer is that equipping institutions like the JBS and Chalcedon will gain greater access to the national debate over religious freedom and civil liberties. By heeding the warning early enough, we can build an "ark" of preservation should the floods of God's judgment be seen in our land. May God strengthen our hearts and minds to move in terms of His will and purpose.

Chad Bull is a 27-year member of the John Birch Society and longtime supporter of Chalcedon. After spending 9 years in the U.S. Army as a UH-60 Blackhawk pilot,

Continued on page 32

#### Bull ... John Birch cont. from page 14

Chad now uses his flight skills for law enforcement purposes. In addition, Chad is the publisher and editor of a web site devoted to Christian activism (www.JPRCC. org). He resides in Florida with his wife and two children.

1. R. J. Rushdoony, *The Institutes of Biblical Law* (Nutley, NJ: The Craig Press, 1973), 747.

2. Ibid.



MILESTONE CELEBRATION: Visitors to the Boston Common on Saturday, April 3, stop to listen during a rally to support the more than 70 million people who have withdrawn from the Chinese Communist Party and its affiliated organizations. The event, organized by the Boston Global Service Center for Quitting the CCP, included guest speakers in addition to music and a poster exhibit. Among the speakers were Harold Shurtleff, regional director of the John Birch Society; Jianli Yang, chair of Foundation For China In The 21st Century; and Binh Thanh Nguyen, president of the Vietnamese American Community of Massachusetts.

TE CHEN/THE EPOCH TIMES



John Birch Society President John McManus is shown at the podium at right, speaking at the Endicott Estate.

Courtesy photo

#### John Birch Society's president gives presentation in Dedham

Voices concern over illegal immigration, criticizes federal government for misconstruing Constitution

by Susannah White

A group of concerned citizens convened at the Endicott Estate on Tuesday evening, June 29 for a presentation by the John Birch Society entitled "Stealing the American Dream: How Illegal Immigration Affects You."

The speakers for the event expressed their concerns over illegal immigration and amnesty in the United States, and shared why they believe both subjects negatively impact the job market, taxes, health care, border security, voting, and national debt.

The evening began with a prayer and the Pledge of Allegiance led by Harold Shurtleff, the New England Coordinator for the John Birch Society.

Karen Whalen, having recently returned to Massachusetts after years of work for the Minuteman Project in Arizona, then spoke briefly of her experiences patrolling the Arizona-Mexican border and working in Phoenix, the "front and center" of the illegal immigration issue.

She recalled her "light-bulb moment" when she realized how the burglary, vandalism, and other criminal acts that result from illegal immigration affect those American communities close to the border.

Whalen stressed that since the passage of SB-1070 in Arizona, new legislation officially making illegal immigration a state crime, "Americans are more alert than ever to this issue." She encouraged audience members to contact their state representatives to urge against amnesty, and she called for increased education for young people on the subject of immigration.

The president of the John Birch Society, John McManus, was the main speaker for the event. McManus stated he is close to finishing his nationwide tour of this presentation, having visited nearly every state in the country.

McManus began his presentation with a list of ways that he believes the United States government circumvents the United States Constitution, among them the employment of the incidental or implied powers, the interstate commerce clause, and the principle of judicial interpretation.

As a long-time member of the John Birch Society and the Society's president since 1991, McManus said he believes firmly in the Society's ideals, which include the strict interpretation of the Constitution.

He cited Article IV, Section 4 to justify his attack on illegal immigration, which sets forth that the United States should protect each of the states from invasion.

McManus argued that the illegal immigrants who enter the United States every year in large numbers have the power to influence the American vote and cost the nation billions in costs for education of children, emergency medical care for those in need, and incarceration of criminals. He also raised an economic point: "Illegal immigrants," he said, "bring the labor supply up, and the wages down."

The McCarran-Walter Act of 1952, McManus said, is how the immigration law should be structured today, with quotas to maintain a national culture, physical exams for all entrants, and fewer than 200,000 immigrants entering the country annually.

He asked the audience to demand an end to amnesty, enforcement of existing laws pertaining to document fraud and the hiring of illegal immigrants, the termination of "anchor baby" loopholes that grant citizenship to those children of illegal immigrants who are born on American soil, an end to "freebies" on welfare, education, and medical care, and protection from "invasion" by the federal government.

McManus compared the influx of illegal immigrants into the United States to the decline of the Roman Empire, attributing invasions of outsiders to be what ultimately led to Rome's downfall. "Action is needed," he said, "to save America."

## U.N. target of Birch Society speaker

He referred to riots in Haiti after the U.S. Centers for Disease Control and

ike Lebanon and China erve on the U.N. Security

Denise Andrews, newly elected State Representa-tive for the Second Franklin

By BOB DUNN **Recorder Staff** 

ORANGE — The United Nations is a dangerous and deadly force in the world and a threat to the sovereignty of the United States.

That's the contention of the John Birch Society and the focus of a presentation, titled "U.N. Flags Over America," delivered by Harold Shurtleff of Boston, a regional field director for the socie-

Shurtleff said that the U.N. has already undermined U.S. sovereignty by intervening in most major military actions since its creation after World War II, the last declared war, Shurtleff said.

Those interventions tend to make situations worse, Shurtleff said, like in the case of Korea.

where there has never been an actual end to that conflict and, in many ways, it is escalating.

On a state level, Shurtleff said that the U.N. interfered with Massachusetts policy when it said a House resolution to not conduct business with Myanmar (formerly Burma) could not be enforced.

"Unelected bureaucrats Europe changed our laws, Shurtleff said.

Other criticisms of the U.N. included the assertion that it is attempting to create a totalitarian world government, it was founded by members of the Communist party, includes nations who are supporters of terrorism, is run by members who are appointed, not elected, and its troops are responsible for wartime atrocities around the world.

Shurtleff said that because its members are not elected and the U.N. is not a sovereign nation, no treaty it creates should be viewed as valid.

There was no public questionand-answer period after the presentation.

Shurtleff said that while he would love to see everyone in attendance become a member of the society, it was not a membership drive, but an opportunity to get information out to people.

#### Rep. Andrews attends

Rep. Denise Andrews Orange) attended the meeting along with about 20 others.

Andrews said she attended this meeting and one last October to try

gainst U.S. involvement in

He pointed out that U.N.

and stay in tune and be connected with what's going on in the commu-

She said she has concerns that the society doesn't promote inclusion and while she appreciates the sharing of opinions and data, does not want to see that sharing done in a way that causes animosity between people with differing viewpoints.

"I'm hopeful and we will stay engaged," Andrews said.

Shurtleff became a member of the John Birch Society in 1988, he said, after becoming disillusioned with the polices of Ronald Reagan (whom he originally supported) and U.S. foreign policy.

He said he was introduced to the society by a friend, and while he

See BIRCH Page C3

Society met at the Wheeler members of the John Birch

cerns were loss of U.S. sovereignty and U.N. ties to

pamphlets

Shurtleff's

Memorial Library the past

gional Field Director.

farold Shurtleff, JBS Re-

aped and should be avai

In his speech, which was

le on Youtube, Shurtle

available and recommended books such as "The Fearful Master: A Second Look at the United Nations" by G. Edward Griffin, "The Lords of Poverty: The Power, Prestige, and Corruption of the International Aid Business" by Graham Hancock, and "Death by Graham Bancock, and "Death by Graham Bancock, and "Death by Graham Bancock, and "Death by

iscussed the United

# Thursday, January 20, 20

discusses

John Birch Society wa 58 by Robert notes an agen-government,

socialism, and a strict inter-pretation of the Constitution. Critics consider the group

society by a friend, and while le had heard many negative hings, decided to see for him-elf and said he found quite

anti

member.
"I'm a big believer in the Constitution," Gross said.
Gross helped get the word out about the meeting, inviting

# Limited

through her involvement with the Tea Party.
While the two organizations aren't affiliated, Gross said

## CONCORD MONITOR

ATURDAY, MARCH 19, 2011

## John Birch Society claims legislation

## Bills: Withdraw from NAFTA, U.N.

By SHIRA SCHOENBERG Monitor staff

In the 1960s, the John Birch Society was active as a right-wing organization that specialized in exposing communist conspiracies. While the society has been marginalized over the years, it is now back in New Hampshire – and taking credit for drafting two resolutions that passed the New Hampshire House this week.

One resolution urges Congress to withdraw the U.S. from the North American Free Trade Agreement. The other urges Congress to withdraw the U.S. from the United Nations "so that the United States may retain its sovereignty and control over its own funds and military."

Both were sponsored by Rep. Norman Tregenza, a Silver Lake Republican and first-term representative who belongs to the John Birch Society. The NAFTA bill passed the House, 172-124. The UN bill passed, 189-107. After the vote, the society sent out a press release stating that "Both resolutions were drafted by the John Birch Society." While bills are drafted by the Office of Legislative Ser-

See JOHN BIRCH - A4

tion of U.N. costs to help other nations, and U.S. taxpayers pay diplomats' salaries.

Republican leadership did not take a position. Majority Leader D.J. Bettencourt voted against the NAFTA withdrawal and for the U.N. withdrawal.

"House leadership is made up of many strong supporters of free trade," Bettencourt said. "Obviously, the State and Federal Relations Committee came up with a different perspective." That committee recommended both bills along party lines.

Asked about the John Birch Society, Bettencourt said, "It is not our policy to judge the value or merits of a piece of legislation based on the personal and sometimes private affiliations or associations of the sponsors, which are tolerantly protected by the United States Constitution."

The John Birch Society was founded in 1958 and named after an American intelligence officer killed by communists. It was active during the Cold War, with a mission of exposing communist influence in government.

Michael Birkner, professor of history at Gettysburg College and a scholar on 20th century American history, called the society "an extremist organization with views that have been repudiated by even leading conservatives." Birkner said after Soviet Russia fell, the group had to shift away from its anti-communist mission and "find new dragons to slay," like the international monetary fund or NAFTA.

Birkner said the society has a few active chapters but not generally in the northeast.

The John Birch Society has two dozen members in New Hampshire, according to section leader Bill McNally of Windham. It is co-sponsoring a pro-nullification conference in Manchester today.

McNally said the group's biggest crusade is trying to stop organizations that are asking states to request a federal constitutional convention. The group has also been fighting NAFTA.

"It's about government regulation, intrusion and losing jobs," McNally said.

The group opposes foreign aid because it is not included in the Constitution. It also opposes the United Nations. "The founders of the U.N.

our nation's independence, and imply an eventual end to national borders within North America," the resolution reads.

Rep. Lucien Vita, a Middleton Republican, wrote in a recommendation on behalf of the majority of the State-Federal Relations Committee that NAFTA resulted in the loss of American jobs and wages to other countries. The U.N. bill states that money given to foreign countries could be better used in the U.S.

"Many of the member nations of the United Nations are not friendly to the United States and support many things that are detrimental to this country and against its interests, yet expect the United States to provide the finances and manpower to solve all of the world's problems, even putting the lives of this nation's military forces in danger," it states.

Several representatives co-sponsored both bills. "I haven't seen good results coming out of either of them that benefits this country," said co-sponsor Rep. Paul Lacasse, a Claremont Republican. "They're great for other countries, not too good for this one."

Theberge, who opposed the bills on the House floor, said the state's congressional delegation has more important things to deal with. He said the United Nations "provides us with a means of sitting down at the table and negotiating concerns relative to other countries." While it's not perfect, Theberge said, "It's a vehicle to address issues and resolve problems in a peaceful manner."

Theberge said NAFTA provides "economic security" since economically entwined countries are less likely to go to war.

"It provides a vehicle to address human rights issues and environmental problems so we can negotiate that as we develop these treaties," Theberge said.

Theberge said he is glad the resolution goes to the Senate before it can reach the congressional delegation. "Hopefully they are more mature and have a higher IQ than people over at the House," he said.

(Shira Schoenberg can be reached at 369-3319 or sschoenberg@cmonitor.com.)

SATURDAY, MARCH 19, 2011

## Continued from A1

vices, members can suggest language and Tregenza conthe bills and he introduced  $\xi$  them.

Democrats said they were not surprised by the bill's origins. "The bottom line is how many ways can we politely say, 'Are you nuts?' " said Robert Theberge, a Berlin E Democrat and member of the House State-Federal Relations and Veterans Affairs Committee, which considered the bills.

Tregenza said the bills reflected important issues. "Industry is leaving America because of a variety of reasons, of which NAFTA is a key reason," Tregenza said. He said NAFTA increased regu-Relations on businesses, forcing I companies to move manufacturing jobs overseas ≰ remain competitive.

Tregenza said withdrawing from the U.N. is an issue of sovereignty and money. The United States pays a large portion of U.N. costs to help other nations, and U.S. taxpayers pay diplomats' salaries.

Republican leadership did not take a position. Majority Leader D.J. Bettencourt voted against the NAFTA withdrawal and for the U.N. withdrawal.

"House leadership is made up of many strong supporters of free trade," Bettencourt said. "Obviously, the State and Federal Relations Committee came up with a different perspective." That committee recommended both bills along party lines.

Asked about the John Birch Society, Bettencourt said, "It is not our policy to judge the value or merits of a piece of legislation based on the personal and sometimes private affiliations or associations of the sponsors, which are tolerantly protected by the United States Constitution."

John Birch Society named after an American intelligence officer killed by communists. It was active during the Cold War, with a mission of exposing communist influence in government.

Michael Birkner, professor of history at Gettysburg College and a scholar on 20th century American history, called the society "an extremist organization with views that have been repudiated by even leading conservatives." Birkner said after Soviet Russia fell, the group had to shift away from its anti-communist mission and "find new dragons to slay," like the international monetary fund or NAFTA.

Birkner said the society has a few active chapters but not generally in the northeast.

The John Birch Society has two dozen members in New Hampshire, according to section leader Bill McNally of Windham. It is co-sponsoring a pro-nullification conference in Manchester today.

McNally said the group's biggest crusade is trying to stop organizations that are asking states to request a federal constitutional convention. The group has also been fighting NAFTA.

"It's about government regulation, intrusion and losing jobs," McNally said.

The group opposes foreign aid because it is not included in the Constitution. It also opposes the United Nations. "The founders of the U.N.

FOR MORE state political coverage, log on to concordmonitor. com/politics.

were dozens of communists," McNally said. "We've been trying to expose that for years."

In a legislative guide, Tregenza lists among his priorities repealing the Federal Reserve Act, which created the Federal Reserve and allowed it to print money, and urging the NAFTA repeal.

The NAFTA bill that passed the House urges Congress to withdraw from NAFTA, stating that it is a step toward a merger of all North America. "The gradual creation of such a North American Union from a merger of the United States, Mexico, and Canada would be a direct threat to our freedoms under the Constitution and our nation's independence, and imply an eventual end to national borders within North America," the resolution reads.

Rep. Lucien Vita, a Middleton Republican, wrote in a recommendation on behalf of the majority of the State-Federal Relations Committee that NAFTA resulted in the loss of American jobs and wages to other countries. The U.N. bill states that money given to foreign countries could be better used in the U.S.

member nations of the United Nations are not friendly to the United States and support many things that are detrimental to this country and against its interests, yet expect the United States to provide the finances and manpower to solve all of the world's problems, even putting the lives of this nation's military forces in danger," it states.

Several representatives co-sponsored both bills. "I haven't seen good results coming out of either of them that benefits this country," said co-sponsor Rep. Paul Lacasse, a Claremont Republican. "They're great for other countries, not too good for this one."

Theberge, who opposed the bills on the House floor, said the state's congressional delegation has more important things to deal with. He said the United Nations "provides us with a means of sitting down at the table and negotiating concerns relative to other countries." While it's not perfect, Theberge said, "It's a vehicle to address issues and resolve problems in a peaceful manner."

Theberge said NAFTA provides "economic security" since economically entwined countries are less likely to go to war.

"It provides a vehicle to address human rights issues and environmental problems so we can negotiate that as we develop these treaties," Theberge said.

Theberge said he is glad the resolution goes to the Senate before it can reach the congressional delegation. "Hopefully they are more mature and have a higher IQ than people over at the House," he said.

(Shira Schoenberg can be at 369-3319 or reached sschoenberg@cmonitor.com.)

# John Birch Society claims legislation